



Acerca de este libro

Esta es una copia digital de un libro que, durante generaciones, se ha conservado en las estanterías de una biblioteca, hasta que Google ha decidido escanearlo como parte de un proyecto que pretende que sea posible descubrir en línea libros de todo el mundo.

Ha sobrevivido tantos años como para que los derechos de autor hayan expirado y el libro pase a ser de dominio público. El que un libro sea de dominio público significa que nunca ha estado protegido por derechos de autor, o bien que el período legal de estos derechos ya ha expirado. Es posible que una misma obra sea de dominio público en unos países y, sin embargo, no lo sea en otros. Los libros de dominio público son nuestras puertas hacia el pasado, suponen un patrimonio histórico, cultural y de conocimientos que, a menudo, resulta difícil de descubrir.

Todas las anotaciones, marcas y otras señales en los márgenes que estén presentes en el volumen original aparecerán también en este archivo como testimonio del largo viaje que el libro ha recorrido desde el editor hasta la biblioteca y, finalmente, hasta usted.

Normas de uso

Google se enorgullece de poder colaborar con distintas bibliotecas para digitalizar los materiales de dominio público a fin de hacerlos accesibles a todo el mundo. Los libros de dominio público son patrimonio de todos, nosotros somos sus humildes guardianes. No obstante, se trata de un trabajo caro. Por este motivo, y para poder ofrecer este recurso, hemos tomado medidas para evitar que se produzca un abuso por parte de terceros con fines comerciales, y hemos incluido restricciones técnicas sobre las solicitudes automatizadas.

Asimismo, le pedimos que:

- + *Haga un uso exclusivamente no comercial de estos archivos* Hemos diseñado la Búsqueda de libros de Google para el uso de particulares; como tal, le pedimos que utilice estos archivos con fines personales, y no comerciales.
- + *No envíe solicitudes automatizadas* Por favor, no envíe solicitudes automatizadas de ningún tipo al sistema de Google. Si está llevando a cabo una investigación sobre traducción automática, reconocimiento óptico de caracteres u otros campos para los que resulte útil disfrutar de acceso a una gran cantidad de texto, por favor, envíenos un mensaje. Fomentamos el uso de materiales de dominio público con estos propósitos y seguro que podremos ayudarle.
- + *Conserve la atribución* La filigrana de Google que verá en todos los archivos es fundamental para informar a los usuarios sobre este proyecto y ayudarles a encontrar materiales adicionales en la Búsqueda de libros de Google. Por favor, no la elimine.
- + *Manténgase siempre dentro de la legalidad* Sea cual sea el uso que haga de estos materiales, recuerde que es responsable de asegurarse de que todo lo que hace es legal. No dé por sentado que, por el hecho de que una obra se considere de dominio público para los usuarios de los Estados Unidos, lo será también para los usuarios de otros países. La legislación sobre derechos de autor varía de un país a otro, y no podemos facilitar información sobre si está permitido un uso específico de algún libro. Por favor, no suponga que la aparición de un libro en nuestro programa significa que se puede utilizar de igual manera en todo el mundo. La responsabilidad ante la infracción de los derechos de autor puede ser muy grave.

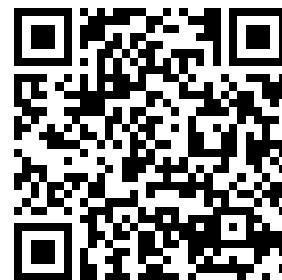
Acerca de la Búsqueda de libros de Google

El objetivo de Google consiste en organizar información procedente de todo el mundo y hacerla accesible y útil de forma universal. El programa de Búsqueda de libros de Google ayuda a los lectores a descubrir los libros de todo el mundo a la vez que ayuda a autores y editores a llegar a nuevas audiencias. Podrá realizar búsquedas en el texto completo de este libro en la web, en la página <http://books.google.com>

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

GoogleTM books

<https://books.google.com>





UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD
ENGLISH FACULTY
LIBRARY

ST. CROSS BUILDING, OXFORD

*This book is confined to
the Library*

Most facsimile and limited editions, dictionaries, and bibliographical catalogues, are treated as reference books for use in the Library only, but in exceptional cases some of them are occasionally lent to Readers with special needs.

Any Reader with particular reasons for wishing to borrow a book which is ordinarily confined to the Library is invited to consult the Librarian.

*At a MEETING of the MAITLAND CLUB, held
at Glasgow, 30th December, 1828,*

RESOLVED UNANIMOUSLY,

That fifty copies of "SPALDING'S HISTORY OF THE TROUBLES IN
SCOTLAND AND ENGLAND," now printing by the BANNATYNE CLUB, be
purchased for the use of the Members of the MAITLAND CLUB.

JOHN WYLIE, Secretary.

THE MAITLAND CLUB.

M.DCCC.XXIX.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE
THE EARL OF GLASGOW,
PRESIDENT.

ROBERT ADAM, ESQ.
ROBERT AIRD, ESQ.
JOHN BAIN, ESQ. [TREASURER.]
5 JOSEPH BAIN, ESQ.
ROBERT BELL, ESQ.
JOHN CARRICK, ESQ.
HENRY COCKBURN, ESQ.
JAMES DENNISTOUN, ESQ.
10 JOHN DILLON, ESQ.
JAMES DOBIE, ESQ.
RICHARD DUNCAN, ESQ.
JAMES EWING, ESQ.
KIRKMAN FINLAY, ESQ.
15 JOHN FULLARTON, ESQ.
JAMES HILL, ESQ.
LAURENCE HILL, ESQ.
JOHN KERR, ESQ. [VICE-PRESIDENT.]
R. A. KIDSTON, ESQ.

MAITLAND CLUB.

- 20 G. R. KINLOCH, ESQ.
DAVID LAING, ESQ.
JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ESQ.
JAMES MAIDMENT, ESQ.
J. H. MAXWELL, ESQ.
- 25 DAVID MEIKLEHAM, ESQ.
WILLIAM MEIKLEHAM, ESQ.
W. H. MILLER, ESQ.
WILLIAM MOTHERWELL, ESQ.
ALEXANDER M'DONALD, ESQ.
- 30 WILLIAM MACDOWAL, ESQ.
ANDREW M'GEORGE, ESQ.
DONALD MACINTYRE, ESQ.
ALEXANDER M'NIELL, ESQ.
EDWARD PIPER, ESQ.
- 35 ROBERT PITCAIRN, ESQ.
J. C. PORTERFIELD, ESQ.
HAMILTON PYPER, ESQ.
P. A. RAMSAY, ESQ.
WILLIAM ROBERTSON, ESQ.
- 40 SIR WALTER SCOTT, BART.
JAMES SMITH, ESQ.
JOHN SMITH, ESQ.
JOHN SMITH, ESQ.
WILLIAM SMITH, ESQ.
- 45 GEORGE SMYTHE, ESQ.
JOHN STRANG, ESQ.
SIR PATRICK WALKER, KNT.
JOHN WYLIE, ESQ. [SECRETARY.]

D7 MA1(49)



300149590V

Digitized by Google

ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS
OF
THE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES
OF THE
KIRK OF SCOTLAND,
FROM THE YEAR M.D.LX.

COLLECTED FROM THE MOST AUTHENTIC MANUSCRIPTS.

PART SECOND. M.D.LXXVIII.—M.D.XCII.

EDINBURGH, M.DCCC.XL.

AT a Meeting of the Council of the MAITLAND CLUB, held
at Glasgow, 8th January 1838 :—

RESOLVED,—“ That the ‘ Booke of the Universall Kirk of Scotland’
be printed for the Members, from the Text adopted by the BANNATYNE
CLUB.”

Extracted from the Minutes of the Club.

JOHN SMITH Y^{GR}. *Secretary.*

THE MAITLAND CLUB.

JULY, MDCCCXL.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE
THE EARL OF GLASGOW,
President.

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF SUSSEX.

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF ARGYLL.

JOHN BAIN, ESQ.

ROBERT BELL, ESQ.

SIR DAVID HUNTER BLAIR, BART.

BERIAH BOTFIELD, ESQ.

SIR THOMAS MAKDOUGALL BRISBANE, BART. G. C. B.

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY.

10 JAMES BOGLE, JUN., ESQ.

WALTER BUCHANAN, ESQ.

THE MOST NOBLE THE MARQUESS OF BUTE.

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, ESQ.

THE HONOURABLE HENRY COCKBURN, LORD COCKBURN.

JAMES T. GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ.

WILLIAM CRAWFURD, ESQ.

JAMES DENNISTOUN, ESQ.

JAMES DOBIE, ESQ.

RICHARD DUNCAN, ESQ., [TREASURER.]

THE MAITLAND CLUB.

- 20 WILLIAM JAMES DUNCAN, ESQ.
JAMES DUNLOP, ESQ.
JAMES EWING, ESQ., LL. D.
KIRKMAN FINLAY, ESQ.
WILLIAM FLEMING, D. D.
WILLIAM MALCOLM FLEMING, ESQ.
JOHN FULLARTON, ESQ.
JOHN BLACK GRACIE, ESQ.
JOHN GRAHAM GILBERT, ESQ.
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THOMAS GRENVILLE.
- 30 JAMES HAMILTON, ESQ.
JAMES HILL, ESQ.
LAURENCE HILL, ESQ., LL. B.
GEORGE HOUSTOUN, ESQ., M. P.
JAMES HUNTER, ESQ.
THE HONOURABLE JAMES IVORY, LORD IVORY.
JOHN KERR, ESQ.
ROBERT ALEXANDER KIDSTON, ESQ.
GEORGE RITCHIE KINLOCH, ESQ.
JOHN GARDINER KINNEAR, ESQ.
- 40 JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ESQ., LL. D.
REV. LAURENCE LOCKHART.
WILLIAM LOCKHART, ESQ.
JAMES LUCAS, ESQ.
ALEXANDER MACDONALD, ESQ.
THE VERY REV. DUNCAN MACFARLAN, D. D.
ANDREW MACGEORGE, ESQ.
ALEXANDER MACGRIGOR, ESQ.
GEORGE MACINTOSH, ESQ.
JOHN WHITEFOORD MACKENZIE, ESQ.
- 50 ROBERT MACLACHLAN, ESQ.
ARCHIBALD MACLELLAN, ESQ.

THE MAITLAND CLUB.

- ALEXANDER MACNEILL, ESQ.
JAMES MAIDMENT, ESQ.
THOMAS MAITLAND, ESQ., HER MAJESTY'S SOLICITOR-
GENERAL.
JOHN MAXWELL, ESQ.
WELLWOOD MAXWELL, ESQ.
WILLIAM MEIKLEHAM, ESQ.
JOHN MILLER, ESQ. M. D.
WILLIAM HENRY MILLER, ESQ. M. P.
60 ROBERT MONTEITH, ESQ.
JAMES PATRICK MUIRHEAD, ESQ.
WILLIAM MURE, ESQ.
WILLIAM SMITH NEIL, ESQ.
ALEXANDER OSWALD, ESQ.
JOHN MACMICHAN PAGAN, ESQ. M. D.
WILLIAM PATRICK, ESQ.
HENRY PAUL, ESQ.
EDWARD PYPER, ESQ.
ROBERT PITCAIRN, ESQ.
70 JAMES CORBETT PORTERFIELD, ESQ.
HAMILTON PYPER, ESQ.
THE QUÆSTOR OF THE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF
GLASGOW.
PHILIP ANSTRUTHER RAMSAY, ESQ.
JAMES CAMPBELL REDDIE, ESQ.
JOHN RICHARDSON, ESQ. LL. B.
WILLIAM ROBERTSON, ESQ.
ROBERT RODGER, ESQ.
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE ANDREW RUTHERFURD, LORD
ADVOCATE.
JAMES SMITH, ESQ.
80 JOHN SMITH, YGST. ESQ. [SECRETARY.]

THE MAITLAND CLUB.

WILLIAM SMITH, ESQ.
WILLIAM SMYTHE, ESQ.
MOSES STEVEN, ESQ.
DUNCAN STEWART, ESQ.
JOHN SHAW STEWART, ESQ.
ARCHIBALD SWINTON, ESQ.
SYLVESTER DOUGLAS STIRLING, ESQ.
WILLIAM STIRLING, ESQ.
WILLIAM STIRLING, ESQ. YR.
90 JOHN STRANG, ESQ.
THOMAS THOMSON, ESQ.
WILLIAM B. D. D. TURNBULL, ESQ.
DAWSON TURNER, ESQ.
PATRICK FRASER TYTLER, ESQ.
ADAM URQUHART, ESQ.

THE BOOKE
OF THE
UNIVERSALL KIRK OF SCOTLAND:

WHEREIN THE HEADIS AND CONCLUSIUNS
DEVYSIT BE THE MINISTERIS AND COMMISSIONARES
OF THE PARTICULAR KIRKS THEREOF
ARE SPECIALLY EXPRESSED
AND CONTAINED.

A. D. M.D.LXXVIII.

THE Generall Affemblie conveinit at Edinburgh, the 24 day of Apryle, in the Magdalene Chappell, 1578: Wherein was present Commiffioners of Countreyes, Kirks, Townes and Vniverfities, with Minifters. Mr Andro Melvill, Moderatour.

At the Moderatours inflance, the Affemblie appointit Mrs Johne Row, Robert Pont, James Lowfone and David Lindelaf, to concurre and conferre with him at extraordinar houres, to advyfe vpon fick matters as falbe thocht beft to be proponit to the Affemblie.

Seffio 1^a

[Mr John Row, Minifter of Perth, complained upon Mr Patrick Adamfon, That he had given collation of a benefice lying within the bounds committed to his vifitation, to David Hume, without his advice and confent: Mr Patrick granted he had given collation, but pretended ignorance of the Act of the Kirk in the contrair, and alledged a recommendation of the faid perfon to the Generall Affembly; and that he being prefented in the end of the laft Regents Government, that he haftened the faid collation left he fhould have been prevented be others; fubmitting himfelfe alwayes to the correctioun of the Affembly: The Affembly finds the act of the Kirk

transgressed herein, and ordaines the samen to be keeped in tymes coming : and as for order to be taken with the said David, it was continued till his coming on Monday the 28th of this instant. C.]

Sessio 2^a

It was thocht good be the Assembly, that Mr Andro Hay, Johne Craig, Johne Duncansone, sould be direct to the Kings Hienes Counsell, requyre and the Counsell to direct some of the same as Commissioners from his Hienes, to assist the Assemblie with thair presence and counsell; quho returnit thair ansuer, That be reason of vrgent affaires they could not be present this day, bot the morne ther sould be twa deput to be direct to the Kirk.

Sessio 3^a

[George Johnston, Minister at Ankrum, complained upon Mr James Boyd, That he being Minister at Ankrum thir five or six years by past, the said Mr James, upon a presentation directed to him, gave collation to Mr Hector Douglass of the Parsonage of Ankrum, howbeit the benefice lieth not within the bounds committed be the Assembly to his Visitation, and without consent also of the Visitors of that part: The said Mr James declared, He had given the said Mr Hector collation of the said Personage, and had made the Commissioner foreseen in the matter; but the other denied that he gave consent to his collation: The Assembly finds the act to be transgressed be the said Mr James Boyd, and ordaineth the same to be keeped in tymes coming. C.]

It was ordained, That Bischops, and all vthers bearand Ecclesiasticall function, be callit be thair awin names, or Brethren, in tyme comeing.

Anent the ordinance made in the last Assemblie, concerning the presenting of the Booke of Policie of the Kirk to my Lord Regents Grace: The brethren haveand commissioun thereto declarit, That they had presentit the same to him, with the supplicatioun appointit; and ane day beand appointit to conference, the alteration of the Authoritie hes inter-

veinit: And alwayes, to stay corruption in the entrie of the Kings Majesties Government, they had presentit to his Hienes Counsell, a supplicatioun with foure Articles; ane, for obfervation of the Act of Parliament, tuiching sikk as beares publick office within this realme; ane vther, for putting ordour to the late murther in Striveling and Edenburgh; the thrid, for the Policie of the Kirk; the fourth, for support of the appeirand famein: Of the quhilks articles as yet they receivit no anfuer.

.

[The Articles, in a certain manuscript, set down fully after this manner:

1. That substantial remedy be found out for relief of the poor commons, in this present dearth.

2. That none be admitted to publick office, or Counsell, but such as have given confession of their faith, subscribed the articles of religion, and communicat at the Lords Table, conforme to the Act of Parliament made at Edinburgh, the 15 of December 1567.

3. That the Book of Discipline, or Policy of the Kirk, presented to the Regent, might be advised upon, and Commissioners chosen be the Secret Council, to reason and conferre with the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly, and that time be appointed thereto in the Kings Graces presence, before the time of Parliament.

4. That the Sabbath day be universally observed; mercats, playes, and all other impediments, which may hinder the people to convene to hear the word, be discharged.

5. That adultery, incest, murther, and other hainous offences, specially the late murther of the Chancellor at Stirline, be punished.

6. That no general Collector be chosen without the Kirks advice; but that the Kirk may intromett with their own third, according to the Act of Parliament. C.]

.

The hail Assembly thought the same meitt to be craved of the Counsell, and defyred my Lord Herreis and the Abbot of Deir present, of thair

opinioun concerning the said Articles : Whose ansuer was, They came not to vote nor conclude, bot were directed be the Counsell to heir and sie the proceidings of the Affemblie, and alwayes sould insist at the hands of the Counsell for ansuer to the saids Articles.

Anent the complaint made vpon David Fergusone, That he had oversein the executioun of the act made tuitching Mrs Thomas Bigger and George Boswell, anent thair resorting to the Exercise of Dumfermling : The said David present declarit, That vpon thair promise to erect ane Exercise in Kirkcadie he stayit, quherin they have failzeit. The Kirk ordaines the said act to be put to executioun be him, as accordis.

Sessio 4^a

It was thocht meitt be the brethren, that certaine sould be direct to my Lord Herries and the Abbot of Deir, to put them in remembrance of the ansuer to the articles givin in to the Counsell ; and lykewayes [to require them] to demand of the Counsell, Whither they be direct to the Affemblie to give thair advyse in all things tending to the glorie of God and weill of his Kirk, or to heir allanerlie ; and if the brether finds it expedient, to propone the ane and the vther themselves to the Counsell : And to that effect were direct Mrs Andro Hay and David Lindefay, quho returning reportit, [touching an answer to the Articles,] That some difficulties are in the articles ; and for reasoning therof with sikk as the Kirk will appoint therto, they have ordainit twa of the Counsell to concurre with them the morne at aught houres : As to the persons they direct to the Affemblie, they gave them no power as Commissioners of the King to vote in the Affemblie, for they had not spokin the King in this behalfe ; alwayes, as brether and members of the Kirk, they sall give advyse, counsell, and vote. The Kirk appoints Mrs Robert Pont, Johne Row, James Lowfone, Andro Hay, Andro Melvill and David Lindefay, to concurre with the deutes of the Counsell, to reason vpon the saids articles the morne at aught houres.

Forfameikle as the heids of the Policie beand concludit and aggreit in the last Affemby of the Kirk, be the most part of the brether ; certaine of the brether fand some difficultie and questione in that heid de Diaconatu, quher-

throw farther reasoning was refervit to this Affembly theranent : It was therfor requyrit that if any brether had any reasonable doubt or argument to propone, that he falbe readie the morne to offer his reasons, quher he falbe heard and resolvit.

It was ordained, That ane generall Fast be observed vniverfallie within the kirks within this realme, to begin the first Sunday of Junij nixt to come, and to continue quhill the nixt Sunday thereafter inclusive, with the accustomed exercise of doctrine and prayers, and [that the Moderator and the brethren joyned to consult with him, advise upon the causes of the Fast, and, to the end the same may be the more solemnly observed, that] intimation be made heirof, with the tyme and causes, to the King and Counsell, together with a supplicatioun to his Grace and Counsell to discharge be opin proclamation, all kynd of insolent playis as King of May, Robin Hood, and fickle vthers, in the moneth of May, played either be bairnes at the schools or others.

Sessio 5^a

The brethren appointit to conferre with the deputs of the Counsell touching the difficulties they had to propone agains the articles givin in to the said Counsell, reportit, That the said deputs willed the Affembly to name the persons quhom they suspectit of Papistrie, and to direct from the number of the Kirk certaine brethren, to admonish them to subscribe to the articles of the religioun, [presented, confirmed and] presentlie allowit be the act of Parliament, [within this realme,] and to participat the Communion ; and if they find disobedients, to intimat the same to the Counsell, and lykeways to proceed against the disobedients with the censures of the Kirk.

The Affembly nominat my Lord Chancellor, the Erles of Cathnes and Montgomerie, and my Lord Ogilvie ; and ordanit Mrs Johne Row and James Lowfone to communicat with the Chancellor ; and Mrs Johne Craig and Johne Duncanson, with the rest ; and to report thair answeris at fyve houres to the Commissioners of Countreys, [in the great kirk.]

[As to the second and third articles : no full resolution given, but delayed till fyve hours.

The observation of the Sabbath, taking away of the mercats, and such lyke: The deputs thought meet, That a supplication shold be given to the Council, with the judgement of the Affembly thereanent, whereunto the Affembly agreeing appointed Mr David Lindlay and John Duncanfon to pen the sament betwixt and five hours.

As for the Collectorie, and Book of Policie, They shoud take order before the time of the Parliament: It was answered, That it belonged to the Kirk to provide for the Collectory according to their own libertie, granted be act of Parliament.

As to the Policy: It was required that instantly time and place be appointed, persons chosen to conferr with their Commiffioners, that all things may be duely advifed upon befor the Parliament: Upon this heid they promifed to advife with the Council. C.]

Sessio 6^a

According to the ordinance made yesterday, all persons that hes any reasonable doubt or argument to propone agains the heids of the Policie, were requyrit to propone the same; and nane offerit any [reason or] argument in the contrair.

[The Affembly continues the Commiffioners of Provinces in their office and charge of commiffion till the next Affembly. C.]

Sessio 7^a

Forfameikle as ther is great corruption in the estate of Bischops, as they are presentlie made in this realme, quhervnto the Kirk wald provyde some stay in tyme comeing, so farre as they may, to the effect farther corruptioun may be brydlit: Therfor the Kirk hes concludit, That no Bischops salbe electit or made heirafter, befor the nixt Generall Affembly; dischargeing all Ministers and Chapiters to proceed any wayes to electioun of Bischops in the meanetyme, vnder the paine of perpetuall depriviatioun from thair offices; and that this matter

be proponit first in the nixt Assemblie, to be consultit quhat farder ordour salbe tane therin.

Anent benefices vakand in the kirks quher ther is qualified Ministers serving: The Kirk hes determinat and ordained, That no Visitors of Countreyes give collation of the saids benefices to any vther perfon by the Minister of the kirk quherof the benefice vaikes, quhill the nixt Generall Assemblie of the Kirk, vnder the paine of deprivation from thair offices: and if they be vrgeit be the Princes letters therto, to shew this ordinance for thair defence; and that this same matter be proponit in the nixt Assemblie, that ordour may be takin therin.

[Item to consult in the next Assembly, what order shall be taken with Ministers, who set fewes and takes of their benefices, or the Chaptours that consent thereto; sicklyke with them that send their children to Universities where papistrie is taught. C.]

Sessio 8^a

Forfameikle as the Generall Kirk hes thocht meitt that the travells tane be them vpon the Policie be presentit to the Kings Majestie and his Hienes Counsell: It was found good, That befor the copies therof were delyverit, they sould be get revewit and oversein be Mrs Robert Pont, James Lowfone and David Lindefay; and beand wrytin over according to the originall, ane copie to be presentit be them to his Hienes, with a supplication pennit be them to that effect, with ane vther copie to the Counsell; the tyme to be at the discretioun of the said brether, so it be befor the generall Fast: And in cace conference and reasoning be craveit vpon the saids heids, the kirk hes nominat Mrs Johne Craig, Alexander Arbuthnot, the Laird of Dune, William Chrystefone, Johne Row, David Fergusone, Robert Pont, James Lowfone, David Lindefay, Johne Duncanfone, Andro Melvill, Andro Hay and James Greig, to concurre and conveyne at sick tymes appointed be the King and Counsell, as advertisement fall be made to them be the said thrie brether; and that the saids Commissioners at the said Conference reason also on the heid of the ceremonies; and how farre Ministers may meddle with civill affaires, and if they may vote in Counsell or Parliament.

The Generall Assemblie of the Kirk finding the vniverfall corruption of the haill Estates of the body of this realme, the great caldness and slack-

nes of religioun in the greateſt part of the profeſſours of the ſame ; with the daylie increaſe of all kynd of fearefull ſins and enormities, as inceſt, adulterie, murder, and namelie, recentlie committed in Edenburgh and Striveling, curſed ſacriledge, vngodlie ſeditioun and diviſioun within the bowells of the realme, with all manner of diſſordourit and vngodlie living, quhilk juſtlye hee [moved and] provockit our God, althogh long ſuffering and patient, to ſtretch out his arme in his anger and to correct and viſite the iniquitie of the land, and namely be the preſent ſeueritie of famine and hunger, jointit with the civill and domeſtick ſeditiouns, quhervnto doubtles greater judgements muſt ſucced, if theſe his correctiouns worke no reformation nor [true] amendement in mens hearts ; ſeeing alſo the bloodie concluſiouns of the cruell counſells of that Romane beaſt, tending to exterminate and raze from the face of all Europe the true light of the bleſſed word of ſalvatioun : For theſe cauſes, and that God of his mercie wald bleſſe the Kings Hienes and his regiment, and make him to have a happie and prosperous government, as alſo to put in his Hienes heart, and in the hearts of his noble Eſtates in Parliament, not only to make and eſtabliſh good and politick lawes for the weill and good government of the realme ; but alſo to ſett and eſtabliſh ſick a policie and diſcipline in the Kirk as is craveit in the word of God, and is conceivit and pennit already to be preſentit to his Hienes and Counſell ; that in the ane and the vther, God may have his due praiſe, and the age to come ane example of vpright and godly living and dealing : [The Generall Affembly therefore hath concluded, That an univerſall Faſt ſhall be kept through all the Kirks of this realme, to beginne the firſt Sunday of June next to come, and to continue till the next Sunday thereafter inclusive, keeping the accuſtomed uſe of exerciſe according to the Book of Public Faſting ; and that this act be intimat to the King his Majeſtie and Counſell, and his Grace and Counſell humbly required to diſcharge be proclamatioun, all kind of inſolent playes, as Robin Hood, King of May, and ſuch like, in all perſons, as well ſcholars as others, under ſuch paines as they ſhall think good. C. & B.]

Seſſio 9^a.

[The brethren appointit to travell with the Lords of the Kings Majeſties Counſell, which were nominat by the Generall Affembly of the Kirk, ſuſpect

in religion, reportit, That the Erle of Cathnes defyrit to fie the articles of religion which he was desired to subscribe, and he should give his answer. My Lord Ogilvie declarit, That he had subscrivit the Articles of religion, and receivit the Communion befor he past out of the countrey, and if any man doubted of his profession, he was content to subscribe the saids articles, and to participat the supper of the Lord. As to my Lord Chancellour and the Erle of Montgomerie, they had not commoditie to meit with them, and now are both off the Toun. The Assembly ordained the Ministers and Session of Edinburgh, or the Minister of the Castle of Stirling, to admonish and require the saids Lords to subscribe the Articles of religion presently professed within this realme, and to participat the holy Communion, in case they resort within their bounds: Otherways ordaines the Ministers and Sessions of these townes quher they fall happin to make repaire, to admonish them in lyke manner; and if they find disobedience, after due admonitions, to proceed against them with the censures of the Kirk. C. & B.]

Mr Thomas Smeitoun [Minister of Paisley] was nominat among the brether, to answer the bills.

Session 10^a

[It was proponed,] What shalbe the punishment of communicants that violats the generall Fast: Answer, They shal make repentance twa severall Sondagis; and according to the contempt in the violatioun, the paine to be aggravat.

The Convention next appointit at Edinburgh the 7 day of Julij next to come, in case the Parliament already proclaimit hald forward; vtherwayes, in case that the same hald any vther tyme betuixt and the twentie four day of October next to come, that the brether convene in the place quher it shalbe haldin for the tyme, four dayes befor the same; and sailgeand of baith, vpon the 24 day of October next to come, within the towne of Edinburgh.

A. D. M.D.LXXVIII.

THE Generall Affemblie conveynit at Striveling and begun the xj day of Junij 1578: Where ther was present the Commissioners of Countreyes, Commissioners from Synodall Affemblies, Townes, and Vniverfities.

Sessio 1^a

In respect of the raritie of the Affemblie, [because the indiction therof at the last Affemby depended upon the tyme of holding the Parliament, which was prorogued, and transferred, and the time was so short, that the whole countrie could not be advertised,] the brethren that were conveynit, thocht best to meitt at two houres afternoone, and to sitt quhill fyve houres at noone.

Sessio 2^a

Exhortation beeand made be Mr Andro Melvill, Moderatour of the last Affemblie, befor farther proceiding, question beand proponit, If this Affemblie be ane continuation of the last Affemblie, or ane new Affemblie: It was reasonit and concludit to be ane new Generall Affemblie. For electioun of ane Moderatour, Mrs Johne Row, David Fergusone and Johne Duncanfone was proponit in leits, and be pluralitie of votes Mr Johne Row, [Minister at Perth,] was chosen Moderatour.

[That matters might be advifedly proponed and more conveniently handled, the Affembly] directit Mrs Robert Pont, James Lowfone, Andro Melvill, Johne Craig and Andro Hay to give thair counfell and communicat with the Moderatour in fick matters as falbe thoght beft to be refolvit at this Conventioun. C.]

Forfameikle as it hes pleafed the goodnes of God to indue the Kings Majestie with zeale of his true religion, it was thoght very meit, That the Laird of Lundie, Mrs Johne Craig, James Lowfone, Robert Pont and Johne Row fould be directit to his Grace to crave that some were directit be his Grace to affist this Affembly the morne, at aught houres in the morning, and to report his Hienes anfuer.

Sessio 3^a

Anent the Act made in the laft Affembly, the 28 of Aprile 1578, concerning the electioun of Bifchops, fuspendit quhill this prefent Affembly, and the farther ordour refervit thereto : The General Affembly, all in ane voyce, hes concludit, That the faid act falbe extendit for all tymes to come, ay and quhill the corruptioun of the Estate of Bifchops be alluterlie tane away ; and that all Bifchops already electit, be requyrit particulie to fubmitt themselves to the Generall Affembly [of the Kirk] concernin the reformation of the corruption of that Estate of Bifchops [in thair perfones ;] quhilk if they refuse, after admonitiouns, excommunication to proceed againft them : quhilk fubmiffion the Bifhop of Dumblane willinglie offerit to the Affembly.

Anent the Act made in the laft Affembly, the 28 day of Apryle 1578, concerning the collation of benefices to vther perfons nor the Minifters of the kirks quherof the benefices vaikes, and the farther ordour to be tane in this Affembly : The Kirk [and Commiffioners] prefent hes farther [resolved and] concludit, That neither Bifchops, Vifitors, nor vthers bearing commiffion of the Kirk, give collatioun of benefices, by and agains the tenour of the faid act, vnder the paine therein conteinit, quhill the next Generall Affembly of the Kirk ; at the quhilk tyme this matter falbe proponed againe, that farder ordour may be tane therein

Anent the penaltie of Bifchops, Minifters, and vthers bearand functioun in the Miniftrie, that fetts fewes and taks of thair benefices or ecclefiastick

livings, or any part therof, or Ministers in Chapters that gives thair consent therto, without the consent of the Generall Assemblie of the Kirk, agains the tenor of the acts made in Assemblie befor : The Kirk and Assemblie present hes [voted and] concludit, That the saids persons quhilk fall happin to contraveine the said act, salbe depyvit from thair offices and functioun in tyme comeing : [And because no less (injurie) and hurt is done to the Kirk be such as have no function in the Kirk, and yet posses kirk livings ; the brethren have willed Mr Robert Pont, Mr David Lindsay, Mr John Craig, the Laird of Lundie and Mr Andrew Hay, to convene afternoon, and forme the ordour and act that fall be meet to be divided against such persons. C.]

Forsameikle as in the last Assemblie, commissioun was givin to certaine brether to present to the Kings Hienes and Counsell the heids of the Policie of the Kirk, with a supplicatioun vnto his Grace, the Kirk defyrit the report of thair brethers proceeding ; quho exponit and shew, that, according to thair commissioun, they exhibit to the Kings Majestie a copie of the heids of the Policie, with the supplicatioun vnto his Grace, quho gave a very comfortable and good ansuer, That not only wald he concurre with the Kirk in all things that might advance the true religioun presentlie professit within this realme, bot also wald be a procurator for the Kirk : And thereafter his Grace presentit to the Counsell the said supplicatioun, quho nominat persons to conferre in the matter, and be his Majesties procurement obtainit of the Counsell, that they might choose so many Ministers to conferre, as was at length aggriet on : quhilk conference is ready to be shawin.

Sessio 4^a.

The report of the Conference had be the Commissioners appointit be the Kings Majestie and Counsell beand exhibite to the present Assemblie, it was thocht meitt to be red ovir.

As to the supplicatioun devyfit in the beginning of the Conference, twitching these that fall vote in Parliament in name of the Kirk : The Assemblie thought the advyce good, and ordainit Mrs John Row and Robert Pont to pen the same, and to present it to the Assemblie on Monday.

Concerning the remnant obfervatiouns, ordourlie the Kirk proceedit as followes :

CAP. 1.

The aughteine article therof quhilk in Conference was defyrit to be made plaine, the Affemblie thinks it fenfible enough.

CAP. 2.

The thrid article agreeit conforme to the Conference.

CAP. 3.

The 7 article to be farther confiderit ; the 10 article thocht plaine in the felfe ; as to the 12 article, Agreit it be frameit conforme to the Conference. Twitching the advyce craveit, What paines falbe put to non refidends : The Kirk thocht meit, That civil law be craveit, decernand the benefices to vaike through non refidence.

CAP. 4.

The 9 article agreeit conforme to the Conference ; and the penaltie of perfons excommunicat, defyreit to be horning or captioun be fpecial act of Parliament, to be execute be the Thefaurer, Juftice Clerk, or vthers, that the Kings Majeftie and his Counfell please to appoint.

CAP. 5.

Aggreit with the two fupplicatiouns defyrit.

CAP. 6.

The perpetuities of the perfons of the Elders aggriet conforme &c.

[Anent order to be tane for vifitation of Colledges, Schooles, and Hofpitals ; and the faid articles, with other articles to be given in be the brethren, to be feen and corrected be David Fergusone, Mr Andrew Hay, and the Commiffioners of Kyle, Cariet, and Cuningham.

Commiffioners of Countries were appointed in this Affembly, as followeth :—

Mr Gilbert Fufie,	}	Orkney and Zetland.
Mr James Annand,		
Mr John Robertfon,	-	Rofs.
Mr George Hay,	-	Cathnefs.
Mr Patrick Auchinleck,	-	Murray.
Mr David Cunningham,	-	Aberdeen and Bamf.

Mr John Craig :—The Kirk of Boyn and Buchan from North.

John Strauchan, }
The Laird of Dun, } The Laigh of Marr and Garioch, with the
Kirks of the Mernes beyond the Mont upon the
Water of Dee.

William Chriftefon, }
James Anderfon, } The High of Marr and Garioch, Angus and
Mernes, except Kynmonth, Scone, Kynfawnes,
Cambus-Michael, Kilfpindie, Errol and Rait.

Mr John Row :—The bounds of Dunkeld, with the Kirks of Sanct Andrews within Strathern, except the Kirks of Dunkeld within Fife and Angus, joyning to the faid Kirks.

To be vifit be the faid Mr John :—Kynmonth, Scone, Kynfawnes, Cambus-Michael, Kilfpindie, Errol, Rait.

The Bifhop of Dumblane :—Dumblane.

Mr Patrick Adamfon :—Fife from Sanct Andrews to Levin.

David Fergufon :—From Levin to Cambuskenneth, the Kirks of the Diocefs of Sanct Andrews, from Forth to Tay on both the fides of Newburgh, and therefra weft on the fouth fide of the Ochells, the Kirks of Sanct Andrews and Dunkeld.

Mr John Spotswood :—Lothian from Stirling to the Water of Leith.

Mr David Lindfay :—From the Water of Leith to Cockburnfpeth.

John Clapperton :—Merce and Lammer Muir.

Mr Andrew Cleyhills :—Tiviotdale.

John Brand :—Tweddail.

Mr Andrew Hay :—Cliddifdaill, Renfrew and Lennox.

The Bifhop of Glasgou :—Kyle, Cariët, &c.

Mr Peter Watfon :—Nithifdaile, Annandail.

Mr John Duncanfon :—Galloway. C.]

* * * * *

patrimonie of the Kirk to the hurt and diminutioun of the rentalls therof, and to the prejudice of the old possessors of the same; certifieng them and every ane of them that dois in the contrair, that the censures of the Kirk and excommunication sould proceed against them; and this act to be extendit to all Chapters of every sort and condition that is vsit presentlie in this realme; and sikklyke against them that are receivers, directlie or indirectlie, of the saids fees, taks, or vthers dispositiouns quhatsumevir; and the contraveiners to be accusit befor the Generall or Synodall Assemblies, or thair Commissioners appointit be ather of them to that effect, and intimatioun to be made heirof be all Commissioners and Ministers in every paroch kirk; and that in respect of the great inconvenients knowin to the Kirk, agains the Kirk, schooles, and the multitude of the poore quhilk daylie increases and dies miserable through the occasioun forsaide.

The next Assembly to be in Edinburgh the 24 of October next to come; and if ther be ane Parliament betuixt and the said day, the Assembly to be quher the Parliament beis, twa dayes befor the same.

A. D. M.D.LXXVIII.

THE General Affemblie conveinit at Edinburgh, the 24 day of October 1578, in the Nether Counsell house: Quher ther was present the Commissioners of Countreys, Provinces, Townes, and Vniverfities.

Exhortation made be Mr John Row. Leits, Mrs Andro Hay, Thomas Smeitoun, David Fergufone: The faid David was chofen Moderatour be pluralitie of votes.

Sellio 1^a

[For the better expedition of matters in the Affemby, it was thought meet, that the Moderator convene with Mr James Lowfone, Mr Andro Melvill, Mr Johne Row, Mr Andro Hay, Mr Thomas Smeitoun, Mr Johne Craig, Mr Robert Pont, every day at 7 hours in the morning, and two afternoon, in Mr James Lowfon his gallery, to conferr and advife upon fuch things as fhall be thought meet to be proponed to the Affemby.

Becaus that divers noble perfonages were present within the toun, whose prefence was neceffar to the Affemby; the Affemby defired their brethren, John Durie, John Brand, Andrew Kerr of Foudonfide and the Laird of Braid, to goe to their Honours and require their prefence. C. & B.]

Sessio 2^a

In respect that at the desyre of the Affemblie, certaine of the Nobilitie were conveyit, viz. my Lord Chancellour, the Erle of Montrois, my Lord Seatoun, my Lord Lindsay, it was exponit and shawin [unto them] be the Moderatour of this Affemblie, in name of the Kirk, quhat care and studie the Kirk of God had tane to intertaine and keip the puritie of the sincere word of God vnmixt with the invention of their awin heids, quhilk thair speciall care was to preserve to the posteritie heirafter : And seeing that the true religioun is not able to continue nor indure long without a good discipline and policie ; in that part have they also imployit thair witt and studie, and drawin soorth of the pure fontaines of Gods word, sikk a discipline [and policie] as is meitt to remaine within the Kirk, quhilk they presentit to the Kings Majestie, with thair supplicatioun ; at whose directioun certaine Commiffioners were appointit to reason with sikk as were deput be the Kirk ; quher the haille matter beand dispute, was resolvit and aggreit to a few heids, and therafter againe presentit to the Lords of the Articles, that the said discipline might take place and be establisht be the actis and lawis of the realme ; quherin, nottheles, thair travell hes not succedit ; prayand therfor the Nobilitie present, alsweill oppinly to make professioun to the Kirk, if they will allow, affirme and mantaine the religioun presentlie establischt within this realme, as also the Policie and Discipline already spokin of ; and labour at the King and Counfells hands for ane anfuere to the heids after following, to wit : That his Grace and Counsell will establischt such heids of the Policie as was already resolvit and aggreit vpon be the saids Commiffioners, and cause sikk vthers as was not finallie aggreit, to be reasonit and put to ane end ; and that his Grace and Counsell will restore the Kirk to [the benefit of] the act of Parliament concerning the thrids ; and that none vote in Parliament for the Kirk, except such as fall have commiffioun of the Kirk for that effect ; and that presentations of benefices be directit to the Commiffioners of Countreys quher benefices lyes : And to the effect that the matter may be the better and sooner exped, that thair Lordships wald appoint sikk tyme convenient therto as they may best spare, that sikk of the brether as beis namit therto, may awaite vpon thair Honours. Heirvnto the Noblemen anfuereit, That a part of them had made publick professioun of this

religioun befor, and alwayes now they declare they confesse the religioun presentlie profest within this realme, and fall mantaine the same to thair power: As to the rest they thinke good the King and his Counsell be fuitit, and they fall assist with the Kirk for ansuer therto: the tyme to that effect [they shall notifie] to the Kirk the morne.

Sessio 3^a

The Commissioners of Provinces were called, the absents noted; Mr Patrick Adamson his excuse rejected: The rest who were present, were tryed. Mr John Robertson, Minister of Ross, was delated, That he had remained almost this half year in Edinburgh, so that he neither discharged his commission of Visitation, nor his office of the Ministrie. He answered, That he had some actions depending before the Lords, and other weighty affairs, which stayed him; that beside the supply of certain brethren at his kirk, he had licence of the Bishop of Ross; and that he knew nothing of the commission. The Assembly willed him to return again to his cure with all convenient diligence.

Mr James Boyd, Commissioner of Kyle, Carict, &c., was desired to submit himself to the Generall Assemblie, for reformation of the corruption of the state of a Bishop in his person, according to the acts of the Assemblie; farther he was accused of negligence in his visitation; negligence of preaching at the kirk of Oswald, which he had taken to be his particular kirk; slackness of discipline; and that he had given collation to Mr Hector Dowglas of the benefice of Ankrom, with command to the Reader to give him institution thereof, there being another Minister there actually serving the cure at the said kirk. To the first demand, Mr James answered, He understood not the meaning of the said act concerning submission; alwise he was content to offer such reasons to the Moderator and the brethren that consult with him, as either they may be satisfied in the said point, or be their better reasons he may be persuaded to yield. The Assembly appointed him to be present with the said brethren and Moderator, upon Munday at 7 hours in the morning, in Mr James Lowsons galrie. As to his non visitation, he granted, He had not visit Kyle and Cunningham for deadly feeds there, and desired to be disburdened of that charge, and his visitation to be limited to him about Glasgow. As for

preaching, He had preached at the kirk of Oswald when he was in the countrey, and other times at Glasgow, and craved of the Affemblie, that he might travell at Glasgow. As to the last, answered, It is the common forme of collations that he kept.

Mr John Row delated, That he had not put in execution the acts of the Affemblie against Lady Atholl. He answered, That he had taken some travell in that behalfe, yet becaus the Erle himself had adjoyned him to the religion, he wold not be rash till he had farther resolution of the Affembly. Four brethren are directed to the Erle to require his judgement anent the best mean to bring her to the religion; and to demand, what tyme the Commissioners of the Affembly, who are to be direct to the Kings Majestie and his Council, shall await on his Lordship and the rest of the Noblemen that were to pass thither. To the first he answered, That the readiest way was the hearing of the word, and privat conference, wherein he should use diligence. As to the other demand, he thinks it meet, They goe foreward with their purpose, whether he goe to Stirline, or not, because he was uncertain; but if he be present, he shall assist their Commissioners, as he promised.

Sessio 4^a

Anent the complaint made of certain brethren of the Ministry, that had left their own flock, and some simpliciter the function of the Ministrie, viz. Alexander Winchester, Minister in Elgin, left his flock of Elgine, and now preacheth in Stirline; Mr Patrick Auchinleck having a benefice in Murrey, serveth not there; Mr John Colvill, Minister at Kilbryde, had left the Ministrie; Mr Patrick Dowglafs, Chantour of Murray, Mr Gilbert Gardin, non residents: All which persons being called, the said Mr Patrick being present, was commanded to enter to his cure in Murrey, as he will be answerable to the Affembly. He promised to obey. Mr John Craig answered for Mr Gilbert Gardin, That his benefice is given up vacant. The rest not compearing, the Affembly give their full power and commission to their brethren directed with commission to the King, to summond the said Mr John Colvill, and the Minister of Elgine, if he be at Stirling, to compear before them at Stirline at such other days as they think good, to answer for the leaving of their flock, and Ministrie

respectivé, and to put order to them according to the acts of the Generall Assembly, as they will answer to the Assembly on their duty, and that betwixt and the next Assemblée; and if the said Minister of Elgine be not there, Ordaines the Commissioner who shall be nominat to visit his Countrey, to call the said Minister before him, at such dayes as he thinks good, and to proceed against him for his non residence, according to the acts of the Assembly, and to try the slander given be him, and after just triall thereof, according to the said act, as also the Commissioners of the remanent persons above specified not resident, to take sicklyke order with them according to the acts of the Kirk, as they will answer upon their office. C.]

Sessio 5^a

Anent the act made in the last Assemblée concerning the suspension of Visitors fra giving of collatioun of benefices to any person by the Ministers serving actually at the kirks quher the saids benefices lye: The Kirk ordaines the said act to stand in full effect and strength quhill the next Assemblée, quher the matter beand newlie proponit may be farther resolvit.

[Anent the Commission given to the Ministers of Edinburg, Mr David Lindsay, Mr Robert Pont, David Fergusone and John Brand, to summe Mr Patrick Adamfone, Commissioner of a part of Fife, and Mr Robert Hammilton Minister at Sanct Andrews, to have compeared before them in Edinburg, and to try the abuses of the Fast in Sanct Andrews, committed be their negligence; and other complaints to be given in against the said Mr Robert; and sicklike to try if the said Mr Robert hath obeyed the ordinance and decreit of the Kirk concerning the leaving of the Provostrie of the New Colledge, and to receive his answer therein; wherein if they find no reason to stay the execution of the said sentence, to proceed, and put the same in execution, according to the tenor thereof, as the said commission beareth. The said Commissioners being present, and required what they had done touching the premisses, granted the same was not executed, pretending some excuse: Therefore the Assemblée gives and commits of new the said matter to their said brethren, requiring them with possible diligence to put the same into due execution, as they will answer upon their duty to the Kirk: And farther of new gives commission to their

faid brethren, to accuse the faid Mr Patrick of the transgressions committed be him against the tenor of his submiffion, and to receive answer theranent ; as also charge him to remove the corruptions of the state of a Bischop in his person, particularly to be given in to him ; and if he refuse, after admonitions, to be excommunicat be the persons, who shall be appointed be them to that effect. C.]

Anent the submissioun of Mr James Boyd, Commiffioner of Kyle, Carreck &c., to the Generall Affemblie, conforme to the act made in the last Affemblie, and the reasoning had be him with the Moderator and brether appointit therto : The forsaid brether being present thought best he should publish his awin answer to the haill brether for satisfactioun of them, quho gave in his answer in wryte as followeth.

First, I vnderstand the name, office, and modest reverence borne to a Bischop, to be lawful and allowable be the Scriptures of God ; and beand electit be the Kirk and King to be Bischop of Glasgow, I esteime my calling and office lawful. And as anent my executioun of that charge committit to me, I am content to endevore at my vttermoſt abilitie to performe the same and every point therof, and to abyde the honorabill judgements of the Kirk from time to time, of my offending by my dewtie ; craveing alwayes a brotherlie desyre at thair hands, seeing the charge is weghtie, and in the laying [any thing] to be laid to my charge, to be examinat be the Canon left be the Apostle to Timothie, 1 epistle and 3 cap., seing that place was appointit to me at my receipt, to vnderstand therfra the duties of a Bischop.

As toward my living, and rents, and vthers things granted be the Prince to me, and my successors, for the serving of that charge : I reckon the same lawful.

As to my dewtie to the Supreme Magistrate : In assisting his Grace in Counsell or Parliament, beand cravit therto, I esteime my subjeſtioun compells me to obey the same ; and [that it is] no hurt but a weill to the Kirk, that some of our number be at the making of good lawes and ordinances : In the doing quherof, I protest befor God, I intend never to doe any thing but that I believe fall stand with the puritie of the Scripture, and a weill reformat cuntry ; as also a good part of the living I bruk hes been given for that cause.

Quhilk being red in oppin Affemblie and confiderit, after voting of the haill brether, was adjudgeit to be no answer to the Act, nor to satisfie the

desyre therof; alwayes he was requyrit that he sould returne at afternoone with better advyce as the Kirk wisched at God he sould doe.

[Mr Hector Douglass, to whom he had given collation of the benefice of Ankrum, being tryed be Mr John Craig and Mr Thomas Smeton at the command of the Assembly, they reported, He was yet rude in the principles of religion: He was ordained the morn at 7 hours, to give a proof of his gift in teaching before the said brethren and some others. C.]

* * * * *

Sessio 8^a

[It was ordained as followeth: Forfameikle as there are divers persons within the Ministrie, that being depofed from their functions of the Ministrie be the Generall Assemblie of the Kirk, and sicklyke be the Commissioners of the Countries for offences committed be them, bruiks still the benefices and ecclesiastical livings wherupon others should be sustained, that may travell in the Ministrie of the word: Therefore C.] The Assemblie hes vottit and concludit, That all sick persons as are already, or heirafter falbe deposit for their offences from the functioun of the Ministrie, falbe chargit be the Commissioners of the Countreys to dimitt the said benefices and livings possessit be them, to the effect vthers may be provydit therto that may travell in the said functioun, vnder the paine of excommunication to be execute agains them; quherin if they failgie, after admonitioun, to proceed to the sentence of excommunication agains them, vnder the pain of suspension of them from the functioun of the Ministrie dureing the will of the Kirk: and that this act be execute agains the Bischop of Dunkeld, and the Minister of Saline, be the Commissioners of the Countrey quher they dwell, betuixt and the nixt Assemblie, under the paine forsaide.

Forfameikle as the Bischops are to be chargeit to remove the corruptiouns in that estate, the Kirk nominat the speciall corruptiouns quhilk they desyre sick as will submitt themselfe to the said Assemblie to correct, with promise,

that if the Generall Kirk heirafter fall find farther corruptions in the said estate nor heirto is exprest, that they be content to be reformat be the said Assemblie according to the word of God, quhen they salbe requyrit therto :

1. That they be content to be pastors and minifters of ane flock.
2. That they usurp no criminal jurisdiction.
3. That they vote not in Parliament in name of the Kirk, without commission from the Kirk.
4. That they take not up, for the maintenance of thair ambitioun and ryotousnes, the emoluments of the Kirk quhilk may sustaine many pastors, the schooles, and the poore, but be content with reasonable living according to thair office.
5. That they claime not to themselves the titles of Lords temporall, neither vsurp temporall jurisdiction ; quherby they are abstracit from thair office.
6. That they impyre not above the particular Elderschips, but be subject to the same.
7. That they vsurp not the power of the Presbyteries.
8. That they take no farder bounds of Visitation nor the Kirk commiteth to them.

The Assemblie [in respect that Mr Hector Dowglafs was admitted be the Bischop of Glasgow, who had no jurisdiction in these bounds, being otherwise also untryed be him ; and thereafter the trial of his doctrine being committed to certaine brethren having commission thereto in Stirlie, and refused be him ; and being after examined be certain of the brethren upon the rudiments of religion, and being found rude therein ; as also in respect of his continuance in not compearing this day, as was appointed be the Generall Assembly, to give specimen of his doctrine ; hath depyvit, and] deprives Mr Hector Dowglafs from his office and function of the Ministry as voundit and vnabill therfor, and ordains him to be chargeit be the Commissioner of the Countrey to dimitt his benefice ; and if he refuses, after admonitions, to proceed to excommunication agains him, vnder the paine of suspensoun of the said Commissioner fra his office of the Ministrie dureing the will of the Kirk.

Forsameikle as there is diverse persons within this realme that sends thair children beand within age, furth of the countrey over sea to places

quher superstitioun and papistrie is maintained, vnder pretence of seiking farther instruction and learning ; as also vthers beand of perfyte age, tranfports themselves out of the realme vpon the same pretence, quherthrow, for the most part, they become corrupt in religioun, as be evident experience is daylie sein : For remeid heiroy, the Generall Assemblie has advyfit and concludit, That the parents of sick children as within thair minoritie sends them to the saids places, or heirafter fall send them quher the said papistrie is teachit and mantainit, salbe chargit be thair awin Ministers respectiue, to call back thair children from the saids places with all convenient expeditioun, vnder the paine of excommunicatioun ; and if they dissobey, to proceed with the excommunicatioun agains them : and that sick as are of perfyte age, that already are past out of the countrey to the saids places, or, in tyme coming, fall pass therto, fall in lyke manner be chargit to remove themselves therfra, vnder the semblable paine to be execute agains them ; and if they dissobey, to be excommunicat be the Minister of the place quher they remainit befor thair departing out of the countrie.

A. D. M. D. LXXIX

THE Generall Affemblie conveynit at Edinburgh, in the New Kirk, and begun the 7 of Julij 1579: Quherein ther was present the Commiffioners of Countreys, Provinces, Townes and Vni-verfities.

Seffio 1^a

Exhortatioun made be David Fergusone. Leits, Mrs Andro Hay, Thomas Smeitoun and Johne Duncansone: be pluralitie of votes the faid Mr Thomas was chofin Moderatour hac vice, [who defired certain of the brethren to concurr, and give their advice to him in matters to be handled at this Convention,] at whose defyre the Laird of Dunne, Mrs Johne Row, Andro Melvill, Androw Hay, James Lowfone, Robert Pont, David Fergusone, John Greig, [and the Minifter of Dundie] were appointit Affeffours, [to conveen every day with him, at 7 hours in the morning, in Mr James Lowfons gallrie, and at two after noon, and to continue fo, till the end of the Affembly.]

Sessio 2^a

In face of the Assemblie, Mr Johne Duncansone, the Kings Majesties Minister, presentit his Hienes letter direct to the Assemblie, quhilk was red and humblie receivit, and ordained to be registrat in the Register of the Kirk, quherof the tenour followes :

Richt trustie and welbelovit, We greit zou heartlie weill. Vnderstanding of your present Assemblie at Edenburgh, and for the rumours that passes of some things to be intreatit among zou, that may seime prejudicial to that good ordour of the government of the Kirk and ecclesiasticall policie heirtofoir lang travellit in and hopeit for, We have takin occassion to shew our mynd in this behalfe to the Minister of our awin house and some vthers of your awin number happening to be present with Vs, quhom in this cause We have thoght meitest to vse as our awin messengers to carie our letter, quherby We heartlie desyre zou and effectuouslie admonish zou, that in this our gong age, the tyme beand subiect to so many difficulties and imperfectiouns, to bestow your common care and good will to intertaine peace and quyetnes in Gods feare and our due obedience ; forbearing any proceeding at this tyme, that may touch matters heirtofoir not concludit be our lawis or receivit in practise : But quatevir in the former conferences touching the policie of the Kirk, was remittit to be reasoned and decydit be our Estates in Parliament, let it so rest without prejudging the same with any of your conclusiouns at this tyme, since our Parliament now so shortlie approaches, and that We are weill pleasit [and content,] that before the same sikk matters as are not get fully reafonit, may be farther consultit vpon and prepared to passe in forme of laws, and the meitest for that worke to be expresse imployit therin ; to the end that the things conferrit and aggreit vpon may be presentit to our Estates, to be approvit in our said Parliament, and due execution to follow thereon for the advancement of Gods true religioun, and the repose of zou and vthers our good subiects, the members of the Kirk of God within this realme : And for this cause, that ge will not only be the authors and perfwaders of commoun peace and concord amongst all of your awin function, but amongst all vthers our subiects, asweill generallie as in the particular kirks quher ye travell, that some men ovir buffie to worke the contrair effects, may find themselves disappointit ; and that our hail estate, be your example, may be rather dif-

posit [to conforme] themselves to a godlie and a peaceable course of living, quhilk we are assured salbe pleasing to God, and to Vs wilbe most acceptable, as ge may perswade your selves of our willing inclinatioun to sett fordwart this actioun according to Gods will and word, with all the diligence and good meanes that may be vsed : And so looking to be informed of the succeffe of this our reasonable requeist and admonition, We commit you to the protectioun of God. At our Castell of Stirling, the 5 day of July 1579. Sic subscribitur James Rex.

Directit To our trustie and welbelovit the Ministers and vthers of the Kirk presentlie assemblit at Edenburgh.

[The Commissioners of Countries being removed for triall, it was laid to John Clappertons charge, That he had simpliciter refused the commissioun of the Assembly, and had used no visitation : He answered, That he had not simpliciter refused the commissioun, but in terms had declared oft to the Assembly, that he might not bear the charge for good reasons which were not heard, granting alwayes he had not made visitation ; first, Because he found no concurrence in the Countrey ; be reason of the ruine of kirks which he could not get repaired, albeit he had letters to that effect, because he durst not execut the same ; 3dly, Nemo in sua patria propheta, therefor a stranger would doe more good in these places nor he being native in these bounds.

Mr Peter Watson was accused for not visiting the bounds committed to him ; and that being informed how Mr Gilbert Broun, Abbot of New Abbey, and Mr Ninian Dalzel had intified the people within these bounds to papistrie, and yet made no tryal thereof ; 3dly, That there yet stands an high altar in the New Abbay. He grants he had visit only within fix miles to Dumfries, the rest of the country being destitut of Ministers through depopulation of many, some be the Generall Assemblie, some be the Synodal ; grants, that the monument of idolatrie yet standeth ; as for Mr Gilbert and Ninian, they were to be called before the present Assembly.

Sessio 3^a

Anent the complaint made upon Mr Thomas Cranston, Minister at Libertoun, That he had left his flock there, departed from them to another kirk, and taken up the living of the interim : The Assembly, in respect

of his absence, gives commiffion to the Commiffioner that fhall be appointed over Edinburgh, and that part of Edinburgh, with affiftance of the Minifter of Edinburgh, to call the faid Mr Thomas befor them, and to cognofce upon the faid complaint, and to put order thereto, as effeirs.

Anent the complaint made upon John Sinclair, Vicar of Boltoun, That having purchafed a prefentation of the faid benefice, after that he had required Mr David Lindfay, Commiffioner for the bounds, where the faid benefice lieth, to give him collation thereof; being refused be him be reason of the acts of the Kirk, purchafed a new prefentation to the Bifhop of Sanct Andrews to the fame effect, with charges to him, under the paine of horning, to give him collation, at whose hand be an Attorney he received collation; as alwa infitution by Atturneyes, who brake up the kirk doors, as was alledged, and entered be force therein: The Generall Affembly, after calling of the faid John, ordained him to produce his prefentation, collation and infitution of the faid benefice before them the morn to be confidered.

Seffio 4^a

Anent the ordinance of the laft Affembly concerning Mr John Colvils non refidence: The Affembly committs the execution of the faid ordinance to the Commiffioner for the bounds where the kirk lyeth, with the affiftance of the brethren of his Exercife; and that the famen be execute with all diligence, as they will answer to the Kirk.

Anent the Reader of Edelfton, alledged not placed be any Commiffioner of the Kirk: The Affembly found, That the Commiffioner of that Countrey have tryal of his qualities and life; and if he find him able to ferve the cure, to admitt him, and caufe him to be booked; otherwise to reject him, and difcharge him of his office. C.]

Touching the Epiftle presentit be Alexander Arbuthnot to be prefixt to the Byble: The brether hes defyrit the Modèratour and his Affeffours to reid and confider the fame, together with the Calender to be presentit be Mr Robert Pont, and to give thair judgements therof the morne.

Sessio 5^a.

[Mr Ninian Dalzell, Schoolmaster of Dumfreis, compeared, and was accused, That he had privileg professed papistrie, and had corrupted the youth with erroneous doctrine in sundrie points; and, namely, that he had alledged, that the sacrament cannot be ministred but be a priest, had affirmed the reality of the sacrament, the visibility and succession of the Kirk, and other like heads: He answered, That he had never affirmed such heads, and craved only reasoning and conference upon the visibility and succession of the Kirk: As to the rest he doubted not.

Mr Gilbert Broun was accused, That having participat of the sacrament in Sanct Andrews, subscribed the articles there, and yet had made apostacy again: It was therefore ordained, be vertue of the said admiffion, he should underly the censures of the Kirk. C.]

Anent the buriall of the bodie of the Erle of Athoill of good memorie: The Kirk thought meit to direct from the Assemblie Mr Johne Row and Johne Durie [to the Lords] to desyre of them, that all superstitioun be avoidit therat; quho reportit that they had made information to thair Honours, That the brute was of some superstitious rites, quhilk were prepared for the buriall, as a whyt croffe in the mort claith, lang gownes with stroupes, and torches; quher answer was, That it was not a croffe, and grantit the gownes, and denyit the torches; alwayes desyrit the Kirk to direct two to sie, if sick things as was prepared were superstitious, and they sould be reformat: according quherto were immediatlie [sent to them] David Fergusone, John Brand and Johne Durie, to declare, The Kirk thought the croffe and the stroupes superstitious and ethnick lyke, and desyrit them to remove the same; quho returnit with answer, That the Lords sould cause cover the mort claith with black velvett, and the stroupes sould be removit.

Anent the act made in the last Assemblie concerning the suspensioun of Visitors fra giving collatioun of benefices to any person by the Ministers serving actually at the Kirks, quher the saids benefices lye: The Assemblie ordaines the said act to stand in full effect and strength quhill the next Assemblie, quher the matter beand newlie proponit, may be farther resolvit.

The brether thought good, that the late conference, haldin at Stirling be

sick as the King appointit therto, sould be red, fein and conferrit with the Booke of Policie, to sie quherin the said conference aggries with the conclusioun already of the Kirk.

CAP. 1.

Concerning the doubt made vpon the second article of the said cap. : The Kirk explaines that article, and declares, it is vnderstood both of the Particular Presbytrie and Generall Kirk.

The fourth article is thocht plaine enough.

Aggriet to the delatione containit in the sixt article.

The nint article, the Kirk thinks good it stand as it is in the Booke.

And the twelve sicklyke.

13, The Kirk eiks to the word gouvernement this word, discipline.

The tent article to remaine vnalterit.

Sessio 6^a

The Kirk present willit [their brethren, to wit,] Mrs Andro Melvill, Andro Hay, Johne Craig, William Christefone and the Laird of Lundie to conveine in the place of the Affemblie, and to visite the ansuer givin in be Mr Patrick Adamfone, to the removeing of the corruptions in the Estate of Bischops, and to give thair judgement thervpon the morne.

Sessio 7^a

[Anent the apostacie and defection of Mr Ninian Dalyell, Master of the Grammar School of Dumfries, from the true religion of Jesus Christ professed be him before, and corrupting the youth of his school with papistrie, confessed in presence of this Affemblie:] The Affemblie, [after good deliberation, and] weyand the apostasie of Mr Niniane Dalyell Master of the Grammar School of Dumfries, deposit him simpliciter from the function of the Miniftrie in tyme comeing, and suspends him from teaching the schoole and gouth, quhill as good experience be had of them of his good lyfe and behaviour, as they have of his defectioun [and apostacie ;] and, in the meane tyme, ordaines ane of the Doctours in the schoole, if he be found

in religioun, to teach the schoole of Dumfreis [during that tyme;] and farder ordaines him publicklye, in face of the haill Assemblie, to confesse his offence, and therafter to passe to the towne of Dumfreis, and vther parts of the countrey quher he hes abused the simple peiple; and lyke-wayes publicklye in presence of the Commiſſioner confesse the same, revoke and the saids errours, and profeſſand the contrair, craveing God and his Kirk pardon therfor, and that immediatly after his and the Commiſſioners hame paſſing, vnder the paine of excommunication.

[Anent the commiſſion given to the Miniſters of Edinburgh, and certain other brethren and their colleagues, concerning the charging of Mr Patrick Adamſon to remove the corruptions of the ſtate of Biſhops in his perſon, and tryal of certaine complaints made upon him; and alſo concerning Mr Robert Hammlton, as the commiſſion given in the laſt Aſſembly beareth: The Generall Aſſembly, after publick reading of the proceſs led be the ſaid brethren, and of the particular anſwer made be the ſaid Mr Patrick to every head of the ſaid corruption, as alſua after reaſoning had be Mr James Martin, Maſter of Salvators Colledge, Commiſſioner for the Univerſity, with the ſaid Mr Robert, in one voice give power and commiſſion to the ſaid brethren, Commiſſioners of before, to goe foreward in the ſaid commiſſion given to them in the ſaid laſt Aſſembly, and to charge him yet to remove the particular corruptions, whereunto he had not agreed yet in his anſwer; and if he refuseth, to execute their former commiſſion in all points: As likeways gives power and commiſſion to their ſaid brethren to ſummond the ſaid Mr Patrick to compear before them in Edinburgh, at a reaſonable day, with convenient diligence, and to charge him with the particular offences following, to wit, That he having ſubmitted him to the Aſſembly of the Kirk, immediately after his ſubmiſſion, paſt and voted in Parliament; ſecondly, That he had given collation to John Sinclar of the Vicarage of Bolton, having no power of Viſitation; thirdly, That he had agreed to all the heads of the Policie, except four, and yet came againſt the ſamen; fourthly, Had cauſed remove Mr Alexander Jerdan from the kirk of Monymaill, being his own kirk; fifthly, Had commanded a Reader in Fife reſign the manſe and kirk land to another: and upon all theſe ſeveral heads to receive his ſeveral anſwers, to be reported again to the next Aſſembly. C.]

Sessio 8.

Anent the Bischops or Commiffioners of Countreyes that absents themselves from Generall Assemblies at the tyme appointit: The Kirk hes ordainit the act made the 12 of August 1575, to be execute against them; and namely against Sanct Androes, Murray and Aberdein, all absent; and the said act not only to be vnderstand of Bischops haveand office of Visitation appointit to them be the Kirk, but sikk also as hes not the said office.

[Anent the commiffion given to Mr David Weemes to charge Mr James Boyd called Bishop of Glasgou, to remove the corruptions of the state of a Bishop in his person, &c. : For shewing his diligence in this behalf, the said Mr David produced an act subscribed with his hand, dated at Glasgou the 8th day of June 1579, where he willingly agreed to the act of the Assembly, made at Stirling the day of 1578, to wit, According to the duty of all faithfull Pastors he submitts himself in all points. C.]

* * * * *

Anent Jesuites remaining in the countrey: The Assemblie present hes vottit and concludit, That the Commiffioners of Provinces take tryall, and diligentlie inquire, if any sikk persons resort within the bounds of thair office; and if any be found, to charge [and command] them straitlie to give confessioun of thair faith, revocke thair errors, subscribe the articles of religioun presentlie establischt be the mercy of God, within this realme; and if they refuse, to proceed with the sentence of excommunication against them, besyd the civill punishment to be askit of the Kings Hienes; and that this act be execute against Mr Johne Hay.

Ordaines a supplicatioun to be made to the King and his Counsell, That good ordour may be takin with the Vniversitie of Sanct Androes, and the corruptioun reformed and tane away; and to that effect, that his Hienes and his Counsell wald direct some wise, godly and learned men to consider the estate [thereof,] and direct letters charging the Masters and Regents of the said Vniversitie to produce to sikk as his Grace [and Counsell] shall nominat, with the brether efter specifit, in name of the Kirk, viz. Mrs Robert Pont, Johne Row, Andro Hay, Andro Melvill, Thomas Smei-

toun and Thomas Buchanan, Ministers, the foundationns of thair Colledges to be sein and confidderit be them. To the quhilk brether the Kirk for thair pairt gives commiſſion to concurre with the Kings Majesties Commiſſioners, to take ordour [with,] and redreſſe all ſuch corruptiounns and defaults as appertaines to the Kirk, and in ſo farre as they may doe.

Sessio 9^a

Maſter Niniane [Dalyell] produceit to the Affembly his opinion concerning the heids of the religioun quhilk are in contraverſie, ſubſcrivit with his hand, aggrieing in all points with the opinion and judgement of the Kirk ; proteſtand befor God, that, for no favour nor feare of fleſche, he affirmed the doctrine conteinit therein ; bot is alwayes myndit to die and live in the fame.

[Anent the Commiſſioners over Provinces : Seeing the brethren travell for the moſt part upon their own expenſs, and thereby the Kirks are not ſo carefully viſited as duty requireth ; therefor the Affembly thought meet, That in the ſupplication to be given in to the Kings Maſteſtie and Council, be deſired to make reaſonable proviſion for them, either out of the thrids of the benefices, or the two parts ; whoſe names elected till the next Affembly followes :—

Mr Gilbert Foulſie, }
Mr James Annand, } Orkney and Zetland.

Mr George Hay :—Roſs.

Mr Patrick Auchinleck :—Murrey.

David Howieſon, } Boyn and Buchan from Etham, North.

Mr George Hay, } The High of Marr and Garioch.

Mr George Paterſon :—The Laigh of Marr and Garioch, with the Kirks of Mernes beyond the Mount upon the Water.

The Laird of Dun, }
William Chriſtieſon, } Angus and Mernes.

James Anderſon, }
Mr James Row, } Dunkeld.

Mr Andrew Graham :—Dumblane.

Mr Thomas Buchanan :—Fife in Sanct Andrews to Levin.

David Ferguson :—Ut prius, and to be payed for charge thereof to the Bishop conform to his promise.

Mr John Spotswood, }
Mr Adam Johnston, } Lothian.

William Sanderfon :—Merce.

Mr Patrick Gaits :—Tiviotdail.

Mr Andrew Blackhall :—Tweddail.

Mr Andrew Hay :—Cliddisdale, Renfrew, &c.

Mr Robert Lindsay :—From Lanerk up the Overward of Clidesdale.

Mr John Young :—Kyle, Cuninghame.

Mr James Boyd :—Cariet.

Mr Peter Watfon :—Nithisdale.

Mr David Lindsay :—Galloway. C.]

Sessio 10^a

The Generall Assemblie gives full power and commissioun to [thair honourable brether,] the Lairds of Lundie, Braid, Elphinstoun, Carnel, Bargany, Careltoun, Abbotshall, Cessford, Coldenknowes, Patrick Kynninmont, with the Commissioners appointit over the whole Provinces within this realme, be the said Assemblie, Mrs Robert Pont, James Lowfone, Johne Craig, Johne Duncansone, Ministers [of Christs Evangell,] Andro Melvill, Alexander Arbuthnot, with sicker as fall have commissioun and be direct from the Burrowis, or to the maist pairt of the said number, To conveyne [and assemble] quher it fall happin the Parliament to be haldin, two dayes befor the halding therof, and ther advyse, conceive and forme sicker heids and articles as they fall think meit to be proponit therto, in name of the Kirk, for the weill and maintenance of Gods glorie, and Policie of the Kirk of God ; to desyre with all humilitie, and effectuously to crave the samein to be grantit ; to conferre and reason ther vpon the saids heids, and sicker as falbe proponit ther, sickerlyke and as the said Assemblie might doe, if they were present, firme and stabill &c.

The Generall Assemblie gives full power and commissioun to thair lovit brethren, Johne Erskine of Dun, Johne Duncansone, [Minister of the Kings Majesties house,] Andro Hay, Johne Craig, Thomas Smeitoun, Ministers [of Christs Evangel,] and Andro Melvill, Principall of the

Colledge of Glasgou, to passe to the Kings Majestie and Counsell to Striveling, with convenient expeditioun, and to present vnto his Hienes and Counsell sick heids, articles and complaints as are givin and already delyverit to them be the Kirk ; with humble instance and reverence to crave and receive ansuer therof, and therin to travell effectuouslie and with diligence ; and namely to make sute for the reformation of the Vniverfitie of Sanct Androes, and that tyme may be appointit therto ; quherof the said Assemblie willed thair brether to make due advertisement vnto sick as the said Assemblie hes namit for thair part : and quhat heiranent beis done to report againe to the nixt Assemblie ; firme and stable haldand and for to hald quhatsoever thair said brether in the premiffes righteouslie leids to be done.

[The tenor of the Articles to be presentit to the Kings Majestie be the Commiffioners of the Kirk of Scotland, conveyined in the Generall Assemblie thereof, at Edinburgh the 14 day of July 1579. C. & B.]

1. The Kirk craves [of the Kings Majestie, that because many young scholars are sent out of this realme to Paris, and other Univerfities professing papistrie, wherethrough the youth of this realme is corrupted be pestilent poprie, in place of godly virtue,] That the Kings Majestie wald make generall prohibitioun, that none of the inhabitants of this realme send thair children to Paris, or any vther Vniverfitie or Towne professing papistrie, vnder sick paines as his Hienes and his Counsell fall thinke expedient ; [to the end, that the youth of this countrey be not brought up in Papistical superstition and idolatrie contrar to Christs religion.]

2. [The Assemblie craveth of his Hienes, that becaus it is thought meet the Univerfity of Sanct Andrews be reformed,] That his Hienes wald cause and compell the Provefts and Masters of the Colledges of the Vniverfitie of Sanct Androes to [produce and] exhibite the erectiouns and foundations of the Colledgis within the said Vniverfitie, to be confiderit be his Hienes and sick as his Grace fall appoint ; also that the saids foundations may be sichtit, and reformation made theranent, as effeirs.

3. Because some Jesuites are presently within this countrey, That ordour may be takin with them, as effeirs, [seeing they are the pestilent dregs of most detestable idolatrie.]

4. Because ane Minister is not sufficient to awaite at all tymes vpon his Grace and his Hienes house, to preach, exhort, admonish, and preserve perfyte discipline within the same; therfor the Kirk craves, That his Hienes wilbe content to name any vther Minister within this realme, of best qualities, to be joynit with Johne Duncansone, [his Hienes Minister for the present,] that they may both be mutuall consent awaite vpon his Grace and the haill ministrie of his house.

5. That because in the last conference, haldin at Striveling be his Graces command, concerning the Policie of the Kirk, certaine articles theranent remaines get vnresolved and referred to farder conference; therfor the Kirk craves at his Majestie, That persons vnspottit with sick corruptions as are desyrit to be reformat, may be nominat be his Majestie to proceid in the farther conference of the laid Policie; and tyme and place to be appointit for that effect.

6. Because the Kirk vnderstands that his Majestie, be advyse of his Secret Counsell, direct letters oftentymes to stay the executioun of the acts of the Generall Assemblie; as also summonds Ministers to take tryall of excommunication pronouncit be them according to the word of God, and discipline of the Kirk; stayes the producting of the same, as the Commissioners of the Kirk in particular will declare: That therfor his Majestie heirafter wald suffer the acts of the Generall Assemblie to be put in executioun; and namelie that excommunication beand pronouncit, may have the dew executioun, without controlling therof befor his Majestie and Secret Counsell.

[Questions proponit be the Synodall Assemblie of Lowthian to the Generall Assemblie; and the answers of the Assemblie thereto. C. & B.]

[Questio. In the first,] In respect of great inconveniences that hes in-sewit, and daylie does infew be Readers in vseing thair office, the haill brether hes inhibite all Readers from ministring the sacraments and solemnization of marriage, permitting nothing vnto them but proclamatioun of the bands, and simple reiding of the text; desyring ane vniforme ordour to be establisht be the acts of the Generall Assemblie through all provinces.

Responſio : So many Reidars as the Commiſſionars and Synodall Affemblies finds vnmeit to ſolemnize marriage, to be inhibite be them.

[Q. Secondly, Craveth of the Generall Affembly an univerſal order to be eſtabliſhed concerning Miniſters, as the Synodall Affembly of Lothian hath concluded already, That every Miniſter ſhall await every Sabbath day at that kirk, where he is bound to make reſidence ; and the ſupporting of other Kirks to be only on work days : and the Commiſſioners of every province in their viſitation, to accuſe the Miniſters contraveeners of the ſamen.

Anſwer : Alloweth this order for Lothian. C.]

[Q. Thirdly,] In reſpect that fundrie brether beſyd thair miniſtrie, hes particular benefices, quherby the Kirks quher thair benefices lye are diſſapoyntit of ſervice, That ane vniforme ordour may be tane, that men may ſerve either at the kirk quher thair benefices lye, or proviſion be made for the ſame.

Anſwer : Aggreit heirto.

[Q. Fourthly, A general order to be taken, for erecting of Preſbyteries in places quher publick Exerciſe is uſed, vnto the tyme the Policie of the Kirk be eſtabliſhed be law. C. & B.]

Anſwer : The Exerciſe may be judgit a Preſbyterie.

[Queſtions proponed be the Synodall Affembly of Sanct Andrews to the Generall Affembly ; and the anſwers of the Affembly thereto. C.]

[Q. In the firſt, The brethren of the ſaid Affembly require,] If any aught or may be ſuffered to reid within the Kirk in tyme of neceſſitie, without admiſſion, althogh they be elders or deacons.

Reſponſio : Negatur ſimpliciter.

[Q. Item,] If all the Kirks have not the ſame equall power to marrie on ane ould day, by the Sabbath, haveand ane ſufficient number, [and]

joynand preaching therto, as certain particular Kirks already practifes the fame.

Responſio : It is agreeit that they may marrie on feriall dayes.

[Q. Item,] What ordour falbe put to them that bydes from the Communioun, alledging invy that they beare towards thair neighbours, the caufe therof; and vthers that will neither ſpeake, ſalute, nor beare familiar companie with thair neighbours, beand requyrit be their Miniſters, and will not obey, Aught they to be admittit.

Reſponſio : Ordaines the perſons lyand vnder invy to be admoniſchit; and the vthers not to be ſufferit without reconciliatioun and teſtificatioun of brotherly love.

[Q. Laſt,] What aught to be done to ſick perſons that, after admonition, will paſſe to May playis; and ſpeciallie elders and deacons, and vthers quha beares office in the Kirk.

Reſponſio : They aught not to be admittit to the ſacrament without ſatiſſaction; in ſpeciall elders and deacons.

QUESTIONS.

[A certain married man ſlandereth himſelf of adultery with another mans wife: the woman denyeth the fact, but granteth that he intified her ſundry tymes thereto. Item, the woman ſlandereth the man, that he perſwaded her to put down her own huſband, to goe out of the countrey with him, promiſing, as ſhe alledged, to doe the like with his wife: The man grants that he intified her to go with him out of the countrey; but denieth that he perſwaded her to doe any evil to her huſband: of which ſhamefull alledgances no ſmall troubles are raiſed; and the Kirk heavily ſlandered.

Anſwer : Referres this queſtion to be farther tryed in all circumſtances, be the Commiſſioner of the Country, the Miniſter of the pariſh, and other Miniſters next adjacent, ſuch as the Commiſſioner ſhall convocat, at what time and place it ſhall ſeem beſt to them; and that both parties in the interim be debarred a ſacra cœna. C.]

[Q. Becauſe there are ſome Miniſters that will not ſolemnize marriage,

but only upon Sunday ; and other some use the samen upon oulk dayes, whereof arifeth no small slander among the people : we crave an universall order to be kepted, either to appoint the Sunday precisely, or that all days be alyke after due proclamation. C. & B.]

Anfuer : Bands beand thrie severall Sondagis lafullie proclaimit, the marriage may be any day of the oulk solemnizat, fwa that a sufficient number. of witnes be present.

Q. What ordour falbe tane with these persons that passes to a popish priest to be married, thair bands not beand proclaimed : Sall they be esteimed as married [persons ;] and if not, quhat discipline falbe vsit against them.

Anfuer : This coniunctioun is no marriage, and therfor ordaines the persons to be callit befor thair particular Assemblies and satisfie as fornicatours ; and vpon new proclamatioun to be married according to the ordour of the reformat Kirk ; and the papist priest to be punischt.

[The Assemblie] ordaines the Commissioners of Countreyes and thair assessoris to try within thair bounds, sicks of the Ministrie as hes pluralitie of benefices and offices, and to inquire the reasons therof ; to be reportit be them to the nixt Generall Assemblie, with thair names that bruiks the saids benefices and offices, that the Kirk may take ordour for remeeding therof.

Anent the act made anent the apparrell of the Ministers and thair wyves : Ordaines the same to be put to executioun in all points, according to the tenour therof.

[To the right excellent, right high and mighty Prince James the sixth King of Scots, your humble subjects, the Commissioners of the Kirks of your realme, with grace and peace, with a prosperous reigne, from God the Father, through our Saviour Jesus Christ.

Our duty craveth at all occasions to hold your Hieness in remembrance of things pertaining to the advancement of Gods glory, and weale of his Kirk, wherewith is joynd the preservation of your estate, and whole body of this common wealth ; for above the common fort of Princes, who, for the most part, are either enemies of the true religion, or else think that

the medling therewith troubleth their estate, and are greatly moved, with the wicked Herod, when they hear the wise men seeking for Christ to adore him as a King, Ye are of Gods loving mercy called to this honour and dignity, to be a maintainer of Gods eternal truth, and mutually to be maintained be the same in lyke sort, that in all troubles and commotions, that any tyme thir twelve years past have disquieted your common weale, two things have ever been annexed together, and made, as it were, one quarrell and one cause, to wit, the maintainance of Christs Evangel, and defence of your royal estate ; so that for the most part, they that have been enemies to the right religion, have been enemies lykwise to your authority and crown ; and be the contrary, the most fervent favourers of Gods truth have ever been found most faithfull subjects unto your Majestie, and maintainers of your welfare and estate : and in this respect no doubt hath the Eternal, at many tymes, when matters appeared almost desperat in mens eyes, granted marvelous successe, and notable victories to these who sustained your quarrell against the greater forces, crafty and bold interprises of the adversaries of the same ; who although many of them outwardly professed the same religion, yet if their attempts had come to effect, they should have been the moyen to suppress the same, and to erect superstition and idolatrie again in place thereof, which our God would not suffer, but rather fought be his own power against them, as well for preservation of his truth revealed of his great mercy among us, as of your Hieness person and estate, to be advancer thereof in tyme to come ; which indeed, Sir, is no small honour unto you, to have Gods cause and yours so linked together, and is an evident token and testimony, that so long is your princely estate able to stand in all stability, how long the purity of religion and liberty of Christs Kirk shall be carefully kepted and maintained be you. Then if oft tymes Princes have done many things for their friends and confederats, and namely such as have been with them in lyke danger and hazard of tynning and woning, how meekle more shall it become your Hieness to refuse no travells for the cause of Christs Kirk and true religion, presently so mixed with your own estate, that both have the self same friends and unfriends, and are both appearand to abide together the like danger, to fall or to stand : Herefor we were meekle to be blamed, and worthy to be accused of neglecting our duty, if wee should not from tyme to tyme, as opportunity beis offered, stirr up and labour to promove your good mind in so worthy and necessarie a cause ; which is farther and farther to advance the liberty

of the Gospel, and spiritual bigging of the Kirk of God, by whom Ye are promoted and maintained in this your princely estate, to be mutually to your power a promoter and maintainer of his glory; and specially now, when as being convened in our Generall Assembly, this holy book of God, called the Bible, newly imprinted, was brought before us, the printer thereof, Alexander Arbuthnet, a man who hath taken great paines and travells worthie to be remembered in this behalf, and desired to be dedicated to your Highness, with a convenient preface in our common Scottish language, wee could not omitt nor neglect the occasion offered to doe the same; exhorting you most earnestly, Sir, to consider to what place your God called you, and to remember diligently how the setting forth and authorizing of this book chiefly pertaineth to your charge. Truth it is, that the godly men of the nation of England, for the most part banished from their country for the Gospels cause, and convened at Geneva, who did faithfully and learnedly translate this book out of the pure fountains of the Hebrew and Chaldaick and Greek tongues, ought to have their own praise for their labours bestowed to the common weale of them that speak our language; yet forsameekle as things once well begunne crave and require great diligence to preserve them from decay, after that with great labours they have been brought to perfection; and great part of the honour of advancing this work pertaineth unto you, be whose authority it was of a certain tyme bypast ordained, That this holy book of God should be set forth, and printed of new within your own realme, to the end that in every parish kirk there should be at least one thereof kept, to be called the Common Book of the Kirk, as a most meet ornament for such a place, and a perpetual register of the word of God, the fountain of all true doctrine, to be made patent to all the people of every congregation, as the only right rule to direct and governe them in matters of religion, as also to confirm them in the truth received, and to reforme and redress corruptions, wheresoever they may creep in; certainly wee have great occasion both to glorify the goodness of God toward this countrey, and also highly to extoll and commend your Highness most godly purpose and enterprise. O! what difference may be seen between thir dayes of light, when almost in every privat house the book of Gods law is read and understood in our vulgar language, and the age of darkness, when scarcely in a whole city, without the cloisters of monks and friers, could the book of God once be found, and that in a strange tongue of Latine, not good, but mixed with

barbaritie, used and read be few, and almost understood and expounded be none ; and when the false named Clergie of this realm, abusing the gentle nature of your Hienes most noble goodshir of worthy memory, made it a capital crime to be punished with the fire, to have or read the New Testament in the vulgar language ; yea, and to make them to all men more odious, as if it had been the detestable name of a pernicious sect, they were named New Testamentars. Verily, wee should weigh thir matters aright : men should neither so advance the time past, neither yet accuse this present age, when this only spiritual comfort of Gods word ought justly to be preferred to all the vain worldly wealth of the years past before ; but rather with most thankfull hearts praise and extoll the infinite goodness of our God, who hath accounted us worthy to whom he should open such an heavenly treasure, and raised up the heroical spirits of Princes, and namely of your Grace, for the out setting of the same : Wherefore seeing it hath pleased the goodness of our God to shew such favour and benevolence toward your Hienes and this your country, that now the truth of the Evangel is freely, truly and sincerely preached throughout all places under your subjection ; of every duty the next care and study ought to be, how this divine work may more and more be furthered and performed, and also maintained and continued, that the purity of religion may long tyme remain among us, to the comfort of this present age, and all posteritie to come ; and so meekle the rather, that the neglecting of this point in other places hath been occasion, that most notable and happy beginings have often tymes not taken such end and success as appearantly might have followed, if the like provision had been made for continuance, as paines and travells were taken for planting of true religion. But as the errors of others may make us circumspect, so should the rare and singular benefits of God, lately shewed to this realm, encourage your Hienes and your whole subjects in hope, that this notable and excellent work of the spiritual edifying of the house of God shall take good success and happy end in your hands ; for since the tyme it pleased God to devolve the government of this realme, and care of establishing his Kirk, in your person, being then but an infant of tender age, continually such success hath followed, that not without just cause the minds of many are erected in that expectation, that God shall some day use you as an instrument to perform greater things for the wellfare of his Kirk, than either wee will presently utter, or be natural reason can be made probable. Wee ommitt now to speak how miraculously the

truth of Gods word was first sown in this countrey be feeble and weak instruments; or largely to delate how mercifully things were brought to pass, without great inconvenience, or cruel bloodshed; and how the liberty of the Evangel hath been so graciously granted to us without any extreme harme and damage, which other great and potent nations thir many years, with great troubles, and fearfull battells, to the great los of their lives and goods, have long foght for, and yet never fully obtained. Neither mind wee at this present to declare how wonderfully your Grace hath been preserved even from your conception and birth to this day; how happily factions and controversies concerning your royal estate have been settled and extinguished; and shortly, how many notable works, above all worldly expectation, interprised in your most happy name, have been brought to luckie end and good effect; the favour and blessing of God continually following them with better success than wee durst either hope for or desire. Thir things, and many other things more particular, (the ample discourse whereof wee remitt unto histories,) as they testify to us the bountifull goodness of God, both toward your Majestie and this realme, so ought they stirr up all hearts to thankfulness, and chearfully encourage you to pass forward in this great work of reformation of religion, and building of the spiritual temple of the Lord, the foundation whereof being already laid by publick and universal preaching of true doctrine throughout the whole realme: It resteth, that the work may be prosecuted, and the building brought to a good perfection, by establishing of discipline, and meet policie in the Kirk of God, not taken out of the cisterns of mens traditions, but of the pure fountains of Gods holy word; which thing wisely begun in your Hieness name, be your first Regent of godly memory, and ordained be act of Parliament to be followed furth, hath been diligently pressed for from tyme to tyme; but specially now since the acceptation of the government in your own person, when as not only most lovingly and willingly Ye did receive the Book of Policie of the Kirk, offered by them who were direct to your Majestie in name of the Generall Kirk; but also was very carefull to find out men meet for conference upon the heads of the same, lamenting for the rarity of such kind of persons as were desired to conferre thereupon; and hath appointed divers times and places, where such conferences in your name and at your commandment have been had, not without fruit, and agreement in many heads to be passed in laws, but with expectation of greater things after to follow upon farther conference, pro-

vyding such men be appointed thereto, as your Hienefs wished, and wee most earnestly crave ; whereunto wee doubt not of your own good will, as of before ; for it should be but travell lost, whatsoever hath been bestowed therein, if the work shall not be followed furth, and brought to good issue and good end ; whereunto wee exhort your Grace most effectuously, for nothing can be found more proper, wherein a christian Prince of such expectation as you are, should give a true proof of the good and found affection which he beareth to the advancement of Gods glory and the kingdom of Jesus Christ. Truth it is, that Sathan ceaseth not, neither will cease hereafter to object many and great impediments to the hinderance of this godly enterprise of bringing the spiritual building of the house of God to perfection, which wee always are in good hope, (adjoyning thereto our continual prayers,) your good and heroick zeal shall overcome, albeit not without some hard difficulty, and wearisom letts even of them who ought of duty to put their hands to this work. We read in this book how many and difficile impediments were offered to Zerobabell and the Jews, to stopp the bigging and repairing the Temple of Jerusalem ; some tyme they were exprefly countermanded be the edicts of the great Monarch ; some times by the threatnings of their adversaries round about them ; some tymes by domestical enemies, hypocrits, crafty worldings, and oppressors of their brethren ; yet against all thir the prophet opposed the command of God, and promise of his assistance to perform the work. The lyke or rather greater impediments be objected this day against the spiritual building of Gods house. The kings and great monarchs of the earth threaten wrack and destruction to all them that shall medle with this work. The false named kirkmen, that pretend to be biggers up, demolished, and, if they had power, would cast down all to the ground, as their wicked conspiracy concluded at Trent doth specifie. In what coldness the former zeal of many is now changed ; yea, what carelesness of matters of religion in all Estates, it may more than evidently appear. The insatiable covetousness of every one to apply and appropriat to themselves the common rents of the Kirk, doth over truly declare what conscience men have, and specially the greatest (whose ancestors lived more honourably upon their own,) to be manifest transgressors indeed of that religion, which, in word to their shame, boldly they profess. And last of all, the manifest corruption of our lives in all Estates, and licentious and godless living of the multitude, the impunity of some, and wickedness, the cruell and unnatural

murthers, hainous and detestable incests, adulteries, forceries, and many such like enormities, with the oppression and contempt of the poor, almost universal corruption of justice and judgment, and many other evils which overflow this common wealth, bear evident witness how slender and small success hitherto followed the reformation of religion within this realm, and doe provock the judgments of God, alace over sore against us : And yet none of these impediments, nay not they all conjoyned together, should discourage your Highness to goe forward in this godly work once begun ; but the hope of Gods assistance, who is able to move heaven and earth, when pleases him, the promise of his presence and grace, and the happy end to follow, ought rather to inflame and raise up your royal heart more constantly to fight and overcome all the letts that sathan and his craftie supposts can devise. It appears well that God hath chosen you as a singular instrument, to be a pattern and ensample to all other princes of your tyme, in offering you so fair occasions to put the Kirk of God to full liberty, to purge it from corruption, to establish such decent and comely policie within the same as his word craveth, and to provide for the long during and perpetuity thereof ; seeing it hath pleased him to make your Grace, from your tender youth head, to be brought up in the true knowledge and fear of his name, to make the true doctrine of the Gospel in perfect unitie, without any schism or controversie, to be plainly and peaceably published through all the bounds of your dominions : and finally, to make this policie of the Kirk to be humblie and earnestly craved to be established be your Highness, be the most part of the true subjects of your realme. Such peculiar occasions ought not to be omitted, remembring how all kings are commanded to embrace and kiss the Son of God, and to be nourishers of his Kirk : Therefore against all impediments propone and oppone the earnest zeal of David, who could take no rest, nor sleep to his eyes, till he had found the place, where the Lord should have his resting place amongst the people. Call for the wisdom of Solomon to endue your Grace with a spirituall spirit, as well as in the outward policie, as in advancing the spirituall policie of his Kirk ; imitat the fervent faith of Jehosaphat putting his whole trust in the Lord, and believing his prophets ; the diligence of Jehoash, in repairing the house of the Lord ; follow godly Ezekias, in rooting out all monuments of idolatrie, and depending firmly upon the Lord ; the faithfull young Josiah, in making the book of the law of God, a long time down smored, and keeped in silence, yea utterly tint

and forgotten, to be publickly read, accepted be the people, and recommended to the posterity. To such diligence as this did the prophets Haggai, Zachariah, and Malachi exhort the princes of the Jews : And shortly, such godly interprises have made the great Constantine, the gentle Gratian, the godly Theodose, and such others, to be worthy of eternal memorie and commendation : Neither is it enough to begin well, as did some kings of Judah, and afterwards fainted in their proceedings ; but here chiefly is required constancie and perseverance without shrinking, till things be brought to a good order and stable estate : neither ought your Grace only look how meekle is done, but rather how meekle resteth unreformed ; ever thinking, that great diligence is required to goe foreward, and great attendance to be given, that things may abide and continually increafe, till they come to due perfection. This is a matter worthie to your royal heart, a purpose proper for the exercise of the vivacity of your divine and high ingyne : this is a most fair field to run in, and exercise the course of your youth ; and a thing most meet to make known, what ought to be the principal study of a christian prince ; declaring how neither wee your natural subjects, neither the godly and faithfull of forrain nations, have in vain so long looked for some notable and excellent work to proceed from your Majesties authority, for promoting of Gods glory, and establishing of his true religion ; the which no doubt shall be an exceeding honour, and perpetual renoune that shall follow your Hieness. All other glory at last shall decay, and all commendation that resulteth of other princely acts, either is not of long endurance, or hath commonly mixed therewith such things as be also worthy of blame ; but the honour of this act shall indure for ever, and shall be fully approved be him, whose judgment can no ways be but equall and right, who is the eternal Lord of Lords, and King of Kings ; whom, with most humble hearts and instant prayers, wee beseeke to blefs your Majestie with continual and daily increafe of his abundant blessings as well spiritual as temporal ; and to maintain in wealth and prosperity your princely estate, to the praise and glory of his holy name, your assured salvation, comfort and quietness of this countrey, the overthrow of the power of Sathan, and advancement of the kingdom of Jesus Christ. From Edinburgh, in our Generall Assembly, the tenth day of July 1579.

The nixt Affemblie to be the second Tuesday of July nixt to come, in Dundie. The haill brether present warnit thereto.

A. D. M.D.LXXX.

THE Generall Affemblie conveyit at Dundie, and begun the 12 day of Julij 1580: Quher ther was present the Laird of Lundie, Commiffioner for his Majestie, Commiffioners of Provinces, Townes and Vniverfities.

Seffio 1^a.

Exhortation [being] made be Mr Thomas Smeitoun, Minifter of Paisley, [Moderator of the last Affemblie, the brethren proceeded to the election of a Moderator :] Leits, Mrs Robert Pont, James Lowfone, Johne Duncanfone, Andro Hay. The faid Mr James, be pluralitie of votes, was chofin Moderatour, quho defyrit certaine brether, quhom he wald nominat, to be appointit to conferre with him, and give their advice in fuch matters as are to be treated and reasoned during this Convention, to the effect that matters may proceed more formaly, and with reddier expedition: Upon whose defyre, becaufe [it was meant] that certaine brether were offendit with the ordour of Affeffours, [which were wont to be joyned to the Moderator, to give their advice to him,] as thogh fome tyrannie or vfurpation might creip in therby, or libertie [might be] takin from the brether, question was movit to the haill Affemblie, If the faid ordour was worthie to be [allowed and] continued as it hes bein befor, or to be rejectit as prejudiciall to the libertie of the brether; and to the effect that all occafion of murmure may be tane away, all that wald reafon in this queftioun beand requyrit publickly [to reafone:] in fine, the Affemblie concludit the faid ordour to be good and neceffary, and to be keipit as it was befor,

without any hurt or prejudice to the libertie of the brether. [And for conference with the Moderator, as is above said, the Assemblie appointed their brethren following at his own nomination, to wit, Mrs Robert Pont, Thomas Smeitoun, Andro Melvill, George Hay, William Christefone, David Fergusone, Johne Jong, Patrick Auchinleck, Thomas Buchannan, the Laird of Braid and Johne Johnstoun, to convene at extraordinar hours, 7 in the morning, and two afternoon, in the Assemblie place. C. & B.]

[A missive directed from the Kings Majestie, in favour of George called Bishop of Murrey, craving the rigour of the commission given to Mr Patrick Auchinleck to be superceeded, &c., was presented to the Assemblie. The Assemblie appointed the answer to be given afternoon.

Sessio 2^a

Anent the answer to the Kings Majesties letter directed in favours of George called Bishop of Murray: The Assemblie delivered to the bearer of his Graces missive an answer: The Assemblie warned him to attend upon the reasoning of his cause before them, when the samen should come in before the dissolution of this Assemblie; certifying, whether he compeared or not, they would proceed and determine therein, notwithstanding his desire that the matter might be superceeded till Saturday, in respect of a great cause he had depending before the Lords of Council; which was refused be the Assemblie: whereupon he exhibited instantly certaine defences against the commission given to the said Mr Patrick Auchinleck concerning him, with his titles to the Bishoprick; which was delivered to the Clerk.

In the triall of such as bear charge of visitation, fundrie were found absent: Mr John Robertson, Commissioner of Ross, removed furth of the Assemblie, and none of his Country being present, was found fault with, That he had chosen no Commissioners to the General Assemblie. He excused himself be the slackness of the gentlemen of the Country, sickness and occupation of others, and poverty of them that bear charge of the ministrie; wherewith nottheless the brethren found fault.

Mr George Hay being removed, it was meaned be some brethren, That he had set a tack of the Personage of Edleston for 19 year, without advice of the Assemblie. He answered, He had set a tack for 14 bolls victual, for

fix shilling eight pennies the boll ; wherewith if the Assembly found fault, because the famen as yet is in his own hand, he promised to mend it ; which the Assemblie commanded him to doe.

Mr Andrew Graham being removed, first, it was alledged, That he had no ordinar flock which he fed ; that there were many papists and excommunicats dwelling in Dumblane, and no order put to them ; that he had set his benefice to Mr William Stirline without consent of the Assemblie ; that the Reader of Muthell ministred the sacrament at Pasche last ; that the sacraments are commonly bought and sold in Auchterarder : Returning he answered, His speciall flock was Dumblane, where he taught, howbeit not so diligently as his duty and office required ; he grants that there are many papists and excommunicats in Dumblane. The Assembly ordaineth him to proceed against some of the papists, that they may be examples to the rest : and siclyke to proceed with letters of caption against the persons excommunicat. He grants he set his benefice to Mr William Stirline, but with restriction, that he should purchase the consent of the Generall Assemblie : And because it was longsome and tedious to deduce the whole matter before the Assembly, he desired the Assembly would committ the cognition thereof to the Moderator and his assessors ; which was granted. The two last heads were confessed to be true, but order was already takin with them in their Synodal Assemblie.

Mr Thomas Buchanan being removed, complaint was made, That faults being delated to him, no order was taken for punishment thereof ; that when the rest of the country was humbled in fasting, no fasting was kept in Fife. He answered, Such faults, as the Ministers themselves within the bounds might put order to, he directed to be punished be them ; others, that neither they nor he could remeed, he hath committed to his book ; alwise the accusation being made particular, he shall answer more particularly thereto : As to the first head, He did his duty, as appeared by his book, which was read and seen by the Assembly.

Mr Andrew Hay being removed, it was complained, That he had subscribed a nynteen year tack, alledged made be Mr George Hay his brother. It was inquired, what he had done anent Mr John Colvill : He answered, That yet he had not subscribed the tack, howbeit he had promised ; and that Mr John Colvill was presently at the point of excommunication. C.]

Sessio 3^a

Mr Johne Craig, ane of the Ministers of the Kings house, presentit his Hienes missive [directed to the Assemblie,] quhilk was opinly red in face of the haill brether, with all humilitie; and God praied in his Hienes good zeale. The tenor of which missive [followeth:]

Trustie and welbelovit freinds, We greit gou weill. We have directed toward gou our trest freinds, the Pryour of Pettinweime, and the Laird of Lundie, instructit with our power to that effect, for assisting gou with thair prefence and counsell in all things that they may, tending to the glorie of God and preservation of Vs and our estate; desyreand gou heartlie accept them, and our good will committit to them, for the present in good part. So We commend gou to Gods blessed protectioun. From our Palace of Falkland, the 12 of July 1580. Sic subscribitur,

JAMES REX.

[Mr David Lindsay, Commissioner of Galloway, being removed, it was meant to some brethren, That he remained not with his flock, as became him, but was often times absent from home; siclyke was desired to declare what diligence he had used in his visitation: Answered, He attended on his flock, as accorded with his duty, and was not absent from them without their licence, when he was minded to visit; he received command of the Kings Majestie to wait on the Duke of Lennox; and as to his visitation, He had not visited, nor nothing was allowed therefore. The Assemblie desired him to attend diligently upon his flock; and if the charge of visitation be committed to him again, to use other diligence.

Anent complaint of Visitors of Countries upon Ministers, with whom they could not take order in their Synodal Assemblies: The Assembly nominats their brethren underwritten, to wit, Mr David Lindsay, Mr Thomas Buchanan, Mr James Melvil, the Laird of Colluthie, John Johnston, Commissioner of Edinburgh, and Mr John Keith, to convene at two afternoon, and hear the said complaints, and give their advice to the said Commissioners to put order thereto; and if the complaint be of such weight that they are not able to resolve thereupon, to remitt the same again to the Assembly. C.]

Sessio 4^a

Forfameikle as the office of a Bischop, as it is now vfit, and commounly takin within this realme, hes no sure warrand, auctoritie, nor good ground out of the [Book and] Scriptures of God ; but is brocht in by the folie and corruptions of [mens] invention, to the great overthrow of the Kirk of God : The haill Assemblie of the Kirk, in ane voyce, after libertie givin to all men to reason in the matter, none opponing themselves in defending the said pretendit office, Finds and declares the samein pretendit office, vseit and termeit, as is above said, vnlauffull in the selfe, as haveand neither fundament, ground nor warrant within the word of God : and ordaines, That all sick persons as bruiks, or fall bruik heirafter the said office, salbe chargeit simpliciter to demitt, quyt and leave of the samein, as ane office quhervnto they are not callit be God ; and siclyke to desist and cease from all preaching, ministratioun of the sacraments, or vsing any way the office of pastors, quhill they receive de novo admissioun from the Generall Assemblie, vnder the paine of excommunicatioun to be denunciit agains them ; quherin if they be found disobediunt, or contraveine this act in any point, the sentence of excommunicatioun, after dew admonitions, to be execute agains them.

And for better executioun of the said act, it is statute [and ordained,] That ane Synodall Assemblie salbe haldin in every province quher any vsurpit Bischops are, and begin the 18 day of August nixt to come ; quherto they salbe callit and summond be the Visitours of the saids Countreys, to compeir befor thair [Synodall] Assemblies ; and namely, the Bischop of Sanct Androes to compeir in Sanct Androes, the Bischop of Aberdein in Aberdein, the Bischop of Glasgou in Glasgou, the Bischop of Murray in Elgine, to give obedience to the said act ; quhilk if they refuse to doe, that the saids Synodall Assemblies fall appoint certaine brether of thair Ministrie to give them publick admonitiouns out of the pulpitt ; and warne them in case they disobey, to compeir befor the nixt Generall Assemblie to be haldin at Edinburgh, the xx day of October nixt to come, to heir the sentence of excommunicatioun pronouncit against them for thair disobedience : And to this act the Bischop of Dumblane aggreit, submitting himselfe to be rewlit therby.

As to the ordour to be takin with the patrimonie of the Kirk, bruikit and

possest be the saids Bischops ; the Kirk referres the reasoning therof to the next Assemblie.

Sessio 5^a.

[Forameekle as commiſſion was given to Mr John Row, Commiſſioner of Dunkell, to charge Mr James Paton to demitt the Biſhoprick of Dunkell, &c., under the paine of excommunication ; and if he diſobeyed, after admonitions, to proceed with excommunication againſt him, as the ſaid commiſſion bears ; wherein nottheleſs there is nothing proceeded : The Aſſembly therefore hath ordained, and ordaines the Commiſſioner that ſhall be appointed to the viſitation of theſe bounds, to put the ſaid commiſſion in all points to due execution, according to the tenor thereof, under the pain of ſuſpenſion of the ſaid Commiſſioner from his function and miniſtrie. And becauſe decreets already given be the ſaid Aſſembly againſt him, for dilapidation of the patrimonie of the Kirk ; whereunto yet he hath provided no remedie, nor any wiſe repaired the prejudice done to the Kirk : therefore the Aſſembly giveth their full commiſſion and power to the ſame Commiſſioner, to charge the ſaid Mr James to repair the hurt done be him to the Kirk be his dilapidation, and unjuſt alienation of the patrimonie thereof, under the paine of excommunication : and if he diſobey, after admonitions, to pronounce the ſentence thereof againſt him, with all diligence, betwixt and the next Generall Aſſembly, under the pain of ſuſpenſion of the ſaid Commiſſioner from his ſaid function of Miniſtrie : and further to try if the ſaid Mr James hath uſurped the pretended office of a Biſhop upon him, ſince the giving furth of the ſentence of depoſition be the Generall Aſſembly againſt him : and what ſhall be done in the execution thereof, to report again to the next Generall Aſſembly of the Kirk.

Sessio 6^a.

Ordaines the Biſhops of Brechin, Argile, Illes, Orkney, and Caithnes, to be ſummoned to compear before the next Generall Aſſembly, the third day thereof, to anſwer to ſuch things as the Aſſembly ſhall inquire of them, as they will anſwer upon their obedience to the Aſſembly ; and ordaines them to be warned be the brethren after following, to wit, the

Bishops of Argile and the Isles by Mr Robert Montgomerie ; the Bishop of Brichin by Mr John Hepburn ; the Bishop of Orkney be John Brand ; and the Bishop of Cathness be Mr Thomas Buchanan. C.]

Forfameikle as albeit ther be diverse acts concludit in fundrie Affemblies of befor, to [bridle and] stay vniust alienatioun, dispositioun, and waisting of the Kirk rents and patrimonie therof, be sick persons within the Ministrie as are cled with benefices; and nottheles, neither respect nor feare of God, nor reverence to his Kirk, nor good laws sett out in the contrair, hes represt thair insatiable and cursed avarice from sick inordinat dealing, to the greit and heavie prejudice of the Kirk of God, and commoun greife and regrate of all good men : For better remeid quherof, the [hail] brethren assemblit, after [long] reasoning and mature deliberatioun of the matter, in vniformity of votes, hes thocht meitt and concludit, That all persons within the Ministrie, asweill they that vsurps the stile of Bischops as vthers, that salbe tryit heirafter to diminisch the rents of thair benefices, either be diminution of the auld rentall, be setting of victuall at small pryce and within the worth, or vtherwayes vniustly dilapidating and putting away the rent therof, be the fight and judgement of the General Affembly, fall vnderly the sentence of excommunicatioun, but farder [proces.]

For purgatioun of the Kirk fra slander : The Kirk requyres, and, in the name of God, desyres all men, asweill gentlemen as vthers conveinit at this tyme, if they knaw any within the Ministrie slanderous in life, vnable to teach, vnprofitable or curious teachers, negligent in preaching, non residents or deserters, havers of pluralitie of benefices and offices, dissolute in manners, haveand mixt jurisdictiones, givers of pensiouns out of benefices, or receivers therof, to give in thair names in a tickett to the Moderatour and his assessor, the morne at vij houres in the morning, that order may be takin with them be the Moderatour and his assessor, if present ordour may be had therwith ; vtherwayes to report to the Affembly.

Anent the office of Reidars that hes no farther gift of God bot simple reiding of the Scriptures : The Generall Affembly hes concludit, after long reasoning, That thair office is no ordinar office within the Kirk of God : and because some of the brether movit the question, Whither, in respect of thair necessitie and circumstance of tyme, they sould be sufferit to continue, the disputation heirof was remittit to the morne.

Sessio 7^a

William Stewart, brother to the Laird of Traquair, presentit ane wryting to the Affemblie in name of the Erle of Lennox, [directed be his Lordship to them.] The tenour therof [followeth :]

[Salute with peace through Jesus Christ our Lord. C.]

It is not, I think, vnknowin to you, how it hes pleased God of his [infinit] goodnes to call me be his grace [and mercy,] to the knowledge of my saluation since I came into this land ; quherfor I render most earnestlie humble thanks vnto his divyne Majestie, finding my voyage toward thir parts most happilie bestowit in this respect : And although I have made opin declaratioun of this my calling, first, be my awin mouth in the Kirk of Edinburgh, and nixt, be my hand wryte in the Kings Kirk at Striveling, quher I subscryvit the confession of my faith ; get I fand it was my duetie, ge being generallie conveynit, to send this gentleman, my cusing and freind, accompanied with my letter towards you, to make you, in my name, frie and humble offer of dew obedience, and to receive your will in any thing it fall please you I did farder anent the accomplishing of my said confession ; affureing you that I salbe readie to perform the samein with all humilitie ; as also to promote and advance all vther things that may further the glorie of God and increase of his Kirk, the commoun wealth of the countrey, and Kings Majesties service at my vtter possibilitie : And so hoping to be participant in all tymes coming of your godlie prayers and favour, I salute you most lovingly in Jesus Chryst our Saviour. From Sanct Androes, the 14 day of Julij. Sic subscritur,

Your humble and obedient at all power,

LENNOX.

[To the Generall Affemblie presently conveyned at Dundie. C.]

The Generall Affemblie hes concludit, That all reidars within this realme salbe tryed and examined de novo be the Commissioners of the Countreyes, with the advyse of thair assessours, so farre as possible they may, betuixt and the nixt Generall Affemblie ; and so many as beis found to be tryit to have travellit in reiding be the space of two geirs, and hes

not so profited that they are able to be pastors and preach the word of God, falbe deposit from the reiding be the saids Commissioners, with assistance of thair saids affeours; and the diligence to be done heirin to be reportit againe to the nixt Generall Convention of the brether.

Sicklyke, because Reidars hes no ordinar office within the Kirk of God, the Generall Assembly [hath declared and] declares, That no simple Reider falbe capable of any benefice, or bruik or possesse the same in tyme [cuming,] or get bruik or joyse the manse or gleib, quher ther is any Minister actually serving.

[Anent the Kings proclamation lately set forth concerning papists, and the diligence done be the Commissioners of Countries for execution of their duty in that point: In respect that fundrie of the Ministers pretended ignorance of the said proclamation,] The Assemblie hes recommendit the execution of the Kings proclamatioun concerning papists, vnto the hail Commissioners, as they will ansuer vnto his Hienes and the Kirk.

[For as much as the Assembly mindeth to direct certain articles and petitions to the Kings Hienes and Council, and that] It is thocht meitt to crave of his Hienes, That the Kirk of God within this realme may be restoreit to the benefite of the act of Parliament made concerning the Thrids, in respect of the many and greivous hurts quhilk the Kirk recognosces to have receivit be the takeing away of the said act from them: Therfor it is thocht expedient, that the Moderatour [conferr] with sikk as are affeours to him vpon the articles; and namely vpon the article of reposi-tion and restitution; [and their advice] to be presentit againe to the Kirk, and considderit be commoun advyce and consent of the hail Kirk.

Sessio 8^a.

Compeirit Mr Hendrie Keir, servitour to the Erle of Lennox, and clarit, That albeit he had long remainit in blindnes and papistrie, it pleast God to illuminate him [after his long blindnes and rebellion, and to call him] to the knowledge of the true word, quherin, be his grace, he is now resolvit, acknowledging the same word to be truelie preachit and profest within this realme, and be act of Parliament establischt, and to be the only true religioun of God; quherto he is content, either now, or quhen the Kings

Majesties house beis settled, with his heart to subscribe, at the will of the Kirk, and as they fall think best.

[Forasmuch as, be the confusion and misorder of the plurality of kirks sustained in the person of one Pastor or Minister, the flocks of Christ Jesus universally throughout the realme are overseen, and destitute of the true food of their souls, discipline and good order is allutterly neglected, and the consciences of the Pastors burthened with heavier charges nor they may comport with ; whereas be the word of God, every several congregation ought to be provided of their own Pastor : C.] It is [therefore] be vote of the hail Assemblee, after lang disputatioun [in the matter,] resolvit and concludit, That it is not lawfull be the word of God, that ane [Minister or] Pastour be burdenit with the charge of feiding of twa particular flockis, or mair congregatiouns nor ane, or be callit Pastor of mair kirks nor ane.

[For as much as divers persons with this realme professing the true religion, presently established within the same, before their departure furth thereof to France and other parts, have declined sincefyne to idolatrie and papistrie, past to the masse, and now returned within the country, to the great slander of the Kirk : For remedy hereof,] The Generall Assemblee of the Kirk hes statute, That Commissioners of Countreyes fall call persons, who hes, after their professioun of religion within the countrey, declynit to idolatrie, and now returnit within the countrey, ilk ane within thair awin bounds, befor thair Synodall Assemblies, and accuse them therof : and if they be tryit to have committit the said defectioun, to charge [every one so tried] to make repentance therof, vnder the paine of excommunication ; and if they dissobey, to be excommunicat be sick persons to be appoyntit be the saids Synodall Assemblies to that effect, lafull admonitiouns preceidand ; and if they offer obedience and [to make their] repentance, to superseid the taking therof, the forme of the same to be advysit on [in] the next Generall Assemblee ; suspending them, in the meane tyme, from the participation of the sacraments quhill the said Assemblee ; and heirin to report thair diligence thereto, as they will ansuer to God : and the same ordour to be observit with them that willinglie acknowledges the said defectioun, and comes and offers thair repentance.

Compeirit Captaine Anstruther, and lamentit to the Kirk, that he beeand in France, and certaine zeirs bypast had givin his bodilie prefence to the Mefs, albeit in his conscience he hattit the same as idolatrie, and keipit

alwayes vpright mynd toward the religioun profest in this realme; and feiling greife in his conscience for his defectioun, is come to vtter his repentance vnfainedly for the same, submittand him to quhatfoevir correctioun the Kirk will injoyne him, desyreand to be reconcileit therto; and, in token of his sincere meaning, held vp his hand: And [as] to the boutchery and maffacre at Pareis, declares he keipit the Kings gate of Lovar [the tyme therof,] but past no farder. [The Assemblie remitted him to the Synod of Fife, and Presbytrie of Sanct Andrews, to be received in the favour of the Kirk.]

Because some brether meanit, that the transporting of Mrs Andro Melvill and Thomas Smeitoun sould be many wayes hurtfull, and aught not to be permitted; at the desyre of thair brether, Mr Andro Hay, alledgand that he had many great reasons privatelie to propone, if the Kirk wald aggrie therto, appointit the Moderatour with his affeffours to the heiring therof.

[The Laird of Colluthie, Mr David Lindfay, Mr James Melvill, Mr Andrew Melvill, Mr James Balfour, Mr Patrick Auchinleck and John Johnston, Commiffioner of Edinburgh, were appointed to read and answer the bills. C.]

Sessio 9^a.

Anent the act made in the last Assemblie, concerning the suspension of Visitours fra giving of collatioun of benefices to vthers nor serves actuallie at the kirks quher the samein vaikes, vnder the paines exprest in the said act: The Kirk [hath ordained, and] ordaines the said act to stand in full [force] strenth [and effect,] with this additioun, That if any collatioun or admissioun beis givin be any Visitour agains the tenour therof, falbe null and of none availe, [force nor effect:] And sicklyke declares all collatioun or admissiouns that falbe givin heirafter be any pretending the style of Bischops, falbe [void] null in the selfe [and of non effect] in tyme comeing.

[Anent the proposition moved be Mr Robert Pont, upon appearance of some offence, as he thought, conceived be some brethren, by reason of his office in the Colledge of Justice, craving the judgment of the Assemblie, If he should leave the same, or not; seeing he neither entred therto without

their consent, nor would continue therein without the famine: The Affembly continued their reasoning upon this matter, and their judgment therein, till the next Affembly.

It is statute and ordained, That all Commissioners of Countries in their Synodall Affsemblies, shall take trial of the Ministers and Readers; what kirks have made payment of the Bibles, and make an inventarie of their names, and receive the acquittances of the payment thereof; to be presented to the next Generall Affembly, to the effect it may be known, who have made payment, and who not.

Sessio 10^a.

The Affembly continueth the whole Commissioners of Provinces in their offices of visitation and planting of kirks to the next Affembly, except Mr James Boyd; in whose room they place Mr John Young and Mr David Lindsay to be joined in commission, and John Duncanfon for visitation of Galloway, and either conjunctly or severally to visit the same, while the next Affembly. C.]

Forameikle as through a great part of all this countrey, the afternoones exercise and doctrine vpon the Sabbath dayis is vnvlit, and speciallie in landwart, and therfor the peple are not dewlie instructit in the Catechisme and rudiments of religioun: The Kirk hes [statute and] ordainit, That all Pastors and Ministers fall diligentlie and zealouffie travell with their flockes, to conveine to the afternoones sermons, asweill they that are in landwart, as they that are in burgh, as they will ansuer to God.

It is concludit be the Generall Affembly, That in every Provinciall Affembly ther shalbe certaine Assessours nominat be them, to concurre with the Commissioners of the countrey, quho fall subscribe with them in all weightie and great matters.

The Generall Affembly of the Kirk gives full power and commissioun to thair honourable and welbelovit brether, the Lairds of Lundie, Braid, Col-luthie, Keyris, and Carletoun, Mrs James Lowfone, Johne Craig, and Johne Duncanfone, [the Kings Graces Ministers,] Thomas Smeitoun, David Lindsay, Robert Pont, Andro Hay, Andro Melvill, George Hay, Thomas Buchannan and Johne Brand, Ministers of Gods word, Johne Johnstoun,

Commiffioner of Edenburgh, and Richart Blythe, Commiffioner of Dundie, George Elphingftoun, Commiffioner of Glaſgow, or any fixe of them, to paffe with all convenient diligence to the Kings Majeſtie and his noble Counfell, and with all due humilitie and reverence preſent vnto his Hienes and Counfell ſick heids, articles and ſupplicatiouns as are conceivit in wryte, and delyverit to them be the Kirk ; moſt humblie ſupplicand and requyring his Majeſtie and Counſells good anſuer thervnto, and to travell effectuoullie and with earneſt ſute for granting of the ſame ; and alſo, if neid be, to conferre and reaſon vpon every article and petitioun proponed therein : and quhat heirin beis done, to report againe to the nixt Generall Affemblic.

[Here wanteth the begining of the ſupplication and articles preſented to the King and Council. C.]

[Unto them farther the Commiſſioners appointed for viſitation of Countries, that are deſtitut of ſtipend for their labours : Item, They that are aſſigned to the Generall Collectors payment, are not answered be him ; beſide many other and weighty cauſes, wherevpon our Commiſſioners, if need be, will reaſone before your Majeſtie and Counſell. And this libertie being granted to us, to gather up the revenues of the Kirk, according to the firſt aſſumption of the thrids, be faithfull men to be appointed thereto ; wherein your Majeſtie ſhall have a ſufficient ſuperplus for ſuſtaining your Hienes publick affaires, all penſions being revoked which are not neceſſary to be granted ; and your Majeſtie ſhall be relieved of theſe importunate ſolicitors. Farther, Pleaſe your Majeſty and Council, we have given in divers articles before, concerning the affairs of the Kirk, which have received no reſolute anſwer, but long tyme drifted therein ; beſeeeking your Majeſtie and Council to let us receive determined anſwer to every article ; namely, concerning the heads following. C.]

Articles proponit be the fornamit Commiſſioners to his Majeſtie and Counſall.

Firſt, That ordour may be takin with ſick as puts violent hand on Miniſters, or troubles them in exerciſeing of thair office.

2. That they, quho for just cause are deposed from the Miniftrie, may lose afweill thair benefices, as vther qualified perfons [being] provydit therto, the Kirk may be servit.

3. That ane punishment may be made for sick as paffes in pilgrimage to kirks or wells ; and that ordour may be tane with them that past [in pilgrimage] latelie to the Halie Rud of Peibles, and sick vther places.

4. That no presentation of benefice be directit to any perfons bot sick as beirs commiffion from the Generall Assemblie, according to the act of Parliament ; and if any be vtherwayes receivit, that thair admissioun be declarit null.

5. That all benefices vaikand, quher Minifters are planted, be givin to the Minifters serving the cure quher they vaik, they beeand able therfor ; and that no presentation givin to any vther person be receivit, vnlesse the Minister serving the rowmes be first found vnable.

6. That ordour may be takin with Alexander Arbuthnot, that the Bybles may be delyverit according to his receipt of money from every paroch ; and to that effect, that he and his soverties may be commandit be letters of horneing for delyverance therof ; and no suspension to be grantit without the famein be delyverit.

7. That in respect of the good and godly zeale of James Lotd Arran, alwayes shawin in defence of Gods cause and commoun wealth, it will please your Hienes and Counsell to resolve vpon some good and substantiall ordour that may serve both for the health and cureing of his body, and comfort of his conscience.

8. That the Booke of Policie may be establischt be ane act of Privie Counsell, quhill ane Parliament be had, at quhilk tyme it may be confirmed.

9. Because ther is great necessitie of a printer within this countrey, and ther is a stranger banischt for religioun, callit Vautrolier, quho offers to imploy his labour in the said vocation, for the weill of the country, it will please your Grace and Counsell to take ordour heirin, as your Grace thinks meit ; and to give licence and priviledge to him for that effect, if it salbe thocht expedient be your Grace and Counsell.

A. D. M.D.LXXX.

THE Generall Affemblie conveyit in the Ovir Tolbuith of Edendurgh, and begun the xx of October 1580: Quher there was present the Commiffioners.

Exhortatioun made be Mr James Lowfone. Leits, Mrs Robert Pont, Andro Hay, Andro Melvill: the said Andro Hay, be pluralitie of votes, was chofen Moderatour.

[To the effect matters might proceed formally and with expedition, he desired certain brethren to be appointed to convene with him at extraordinary hours, to give their advice with him, in matters to be proponed and treated during this Affemby. Left that any should conceive any offence be that kind of order, as heretofore, it is said, men have done, that they should presently propone some substantial reason for the mislyking thereof: The brethren in ane voice, after that no man had opposed in the contrar to the said order, desired him to nominate the said persons whose conference he craved; and appointed them to convene in the Easter Kirk at seven hours in the morning every day and at two afternoon: Who nominated Mr Robert Pont, Mr James Lowfone, Mr Andro Melvill, Mr Thomas Smeitoun, David Fergusone, Mr David Lindsay, Mr George Hay, Mr Thomas Buchannan, Mr William Rynd, and the Commiffioners of Edendurgh to that effect. C. & B.]

Sessio 1^a

[The Laird of Braid, Mr David M^cGill, Mr Thomas Smeton, Mr David Lindsay, Mr Andrew Hay and Mr John Young were directed to the Kings Majestie to require his Hienes humblie, that he would direct some persons authorized with his Hienes commission to concurre with them in their Assemblie.

Item, To crave answers to the articles given in lately by the Assemblie to his Hienes and Counsell ; and if a delaying answer be given, to crave that the Platt be superceded till they receive the said answer.

Item, To crave some order to be taken with Mr Nicol Burne.

Item, That order be taken with papists in the Kings house ; to insist with his Hienes and Counsell, for calling of the letters wherewith the Commissioners are summoned before the Counsell, and for reasoning of that cause : and to report the Kings Hienes and his Counsells answer to the Assemblie. C.]

Sessio 2^a

The Bischops of Sanct Androes, Glasgow, Aberdein and Murray beand callit, nane [of them] compeirit.

[The Commissioners being tryed ; and Mr John Spotswood accused, That he had not resorted to the Assemblie at Dundie ; and that he had not visited since the last Assembly : Excused the first be sickness ; the other be shortness of tyme, and that he served upon his own expenses, as he had done these nine years.

Mr Andrew Blackhall removed, was accused, That he admitted an unqualified man to the Ministrie of Ettlestone : His answer, He admitted him only to be an exhorter, and that be advice of certain brethren ; alwise he is now discharged of his Ministrie. The Assemblie findeth nor acknowledgeth no such offices in the Kirk of God, as they will not acknowledge any such in tyme coming ; and findeth, That the said Mr Andrew, in this behalf, hath not done his duty.

Mr Patrick Gates found fault with, That Mr Thomas Cranston being within his jurisdiction, had ministred the sacraments without examination

preceeding, and without his own parish ; other tymes committs the examination of the people to Readers ; baptizeth bearnes privately ; that he had celebrat the Communion in Innerlethen on Pasch day to maintain superstition. He answered, He had taken order with him for baptizing of bearnes privatly ; but as for the rest of the accusations, He understood not before.

The Assemblie giveth commission to the brethren of the Exercise of Edinburgh, to call Mr Thomas Cranston before them, and accuse him of ministration of the sacraments without his own parochine, without examination preceeding ; and of committing other whiles the examination of the people to Readers ; for baptizing of bearnes, and preaching in privat houses ; for celebration of the Communion at Pasche and such days, to maintain superstition ; and to try every head thereof : and after trial and due examination of the said crimes, to put order to him, according to the quality of his offence, and the acts of the Kirk ; and what herein be done to report to the next Generall Assemblie.

Item, Full power and commission is given to the brethren of the Exercise of Edinburgh, to summond James Blackwood and Alexander Stevin to compear before them, and to accuse them of their usurpation of the Ministrie, after their lawfull deposition ; and if they find they have usurped the said office, to put order thereto, for their contempt ; and if they continue in their contempt and stubborness, to proceed with excommunication against them. C.]

Sessio 3^a

Anent the report of the Kings Grace and his Counfells anfuer to the petitionous proponit be word be the brethren of the Kirk yesterday : The brethren [directed to the King and Counsell] returnit [their] anfuer [following : As to the answer craved] to the articles [of the Kirk,] His Hienes and Counsell promittit to give resolute anfuer to the same the xv day of the nixt moneth, and to stay the Platt quhill then.

[Here wanteth in the Register the rest of the third Sessio, the fourth, fifth, sixth, and a part of the seventh, till the page 987, plucked out in the year 1584. C.]

Sessio 7^a

In name of my Lord Lennox compeirit Mr Hendrie Keir, and salutit in his name the haill Kirk, declaring that his Lordship was most willing to have a Minister in his awin house, for exercise of the true religioun : and albeit he had promised at the subscribing of the articles of the religioun, to send for a Minister that had knowledge of the French tongue, zit be reason Mr Bowis had promised [that] he sould cause him be provydit of ane qualified Minister, according to his desyre, quhilk tuik no effect, and vtherwayes because also his desyre was, that rather the Kirk sould choose [and elect] him a sufficient pastour, the matter hes senfyne lyin ovir ; willing heartlie that the Kirk sould wryte to some pastour of the French Kirk of London, for whose provision and good intertainment he sould be carefull : promising allwa in his name, that in the affaires of the Kirk, either in generall or particular, he sould imploy his good affectioun and labours as he sould be chargeit ; desyreing that no vther opinioun sould be conceivit of him nor of ane man that meanes truely toward God. The Kirk present hes willit thair brother Mr James Lowfone to pen a wryting in their names to the Minister of the French Kirk of London, to the effect forsaide.

Anent the transporting of Mr Andro Melvill, Principall of the Colledge of Glasgou, to the Vniverfitie of Sanct Androes, conforme to the Kings Graces wryteing direct to that effect : After some publick reasoning on the matter had on either fyde, the Kirk referrit the farder disputation therof quhill afternoon. In the meane tyme, the questioun beand movit, If the Kirk might concurr with the Kings Majestie in transporting of Doctors fra ane Vniverfitie to another for wechtie and necessar causes : The Kirk and Assemblie present, for the most pairt, vottit to the affirmative of the said questioun.

Sessio 8^a

[Forfameekle as commiffion was lately given to the brethren of the Exercise of Edinburgh, to summond certaine apostats before them, and to take order with their defection, conforme to the commiffion granted to

them for that effect ; and that the brethren understand there be divers degrees of apostasie, which, according to the quality and weight, would be respected, and punished : The Assemblie hath ordained their brethren, to wit, Mr James Lowson, Mr John Craig, the Superintendent of Lothian, Mr Thomas Buchanan, to penne and put in form their judgments concerning the diverse ranks and degrees of apostats, with the order of discipline to be followed out against every one of them ; and to be presented to the full Assemblie the morn at 9 hours. C.]

Sessio 9^a

Anent the act made in the last Assemblie, concerning the damning of the pluralitie of kirks in ane Minister : The Kirk [has ordained, and] ordaines the same to be put in executioun be the Commissioners of Provinces, after the tenour therof, under the paine of disobedience. —

Anent the act made in the last Assemblie touching the Bischops : In respect that the ordour of the said act hes not bein followed out against the Bischops of Murray and Aberdein, conforme to the tenour therof, The haill Kirk, as of befoir, [hath ordained, and] ordaines the Commissioners of the Countreyes to put the said act to execution in all points, so farre as concernes thair part therof, and the Ministers, so farre as is appointed be the said act vnto them ; vnder the paine of making publick repentance in face of the haill Generall Assemblie, if they be found to contraveine the said act : And as to the warning and futeing of the said Bischop of Murray, Ordains him to be warnit in Elgin publickly in the kirk.

[Anent the report of the reasoning and conference had with the Bischops, be the brethren appointed thereto, according to the desire of the Assemblie : Mr David Makgill presented the same in writt, which was read ; and the registering thereof superceeded, till the full conference thereof had been made, and conceived in writt. In the mean tyme the said brethren were desired to proceed farther in their conference afternoon, and to report their proceedings to the Assemblie. C.]

Ordaines Mr Thomas Buchannan to summond the Bischop of Cathnes, and Johne Hepburne to summond the Bischop of Brechin, to compeir in the next Generall Assemblie, to give thair submission and assent to the speciall heids conferrit and aggreit vpon be the Bischops of Sanct Androes,

[Glasgow,] and of the Yles, with the Assemblie, [to be conteinit expresselie in the fummounds]; certifieng them and they compeir not, the Kirk will proceid with farder admonitiouns against them. And in cace that the said Mrs Thomas and Johne fulfills not the said ordinance, the Kirk hes decernitt against them, that they fall make publick repentance opinlie in face of the haill Assemblie.

The Generall Assemblie gives full power and commissioun to thair lovit brether of the Exercise of Edenburgh, with Mr Johne Craig, Minister of the Kings house, if he be present, to call the Bischop of Orkney befor them, and to charge him in name of the Kirk, to give submission and assent to the articles and heids agreeit on betuixt the Bischops of Sanct Androes, Glasgow, and of the Yles, [and them;] and to receive his ansuer therevpon, to be reportit with the haill proceeding therin to the nixt Generall Assemblie.

Ordaines Mr Andro Hay to fummound the Visitour of Argyle to compeir [before] the nixt Generall Assemblie, to ansuer vpon the vsurpation of the office of Visitatioun within the saids bounds, vnder the paine of disobedience.

Anent the requeist made be the Commissionars of Perth to the haill Kirk, that in respect of the inlake of vmquhile Mr John Row, thair late Minister, ane notable man within the Kirk, and of the great necessitie the towne had to be provydit of a singular good man, both for doctrine and good discipline, That the Kirk wald favourablie grant to the placing of Mrs Thomas Smeitoun or Johne Craig ther. The Assemblie, considdering the many impediments why thair said brether might not be planted ther, gives to the said towne any of the Ministers following, viz. Mrs Andro Simfone, James Anderson, Johne Davidfone, and ordaines any of them that falbe best lyked of the said towne, the said Minister to be placit at the said Kirk.

Sessio 10^a.

[Anent the question proponed,] Whither if any Minister may be removit be the Generall Assemblie of the Kirk fra his particular flock, [without] consent of his flock, for good and necessar causes: The Kirk ansuerit

therto affirmativé, [That they might be removed be the Generall Affem-
blie, without their consents, for good and necessar causes.]

[As to the question moved,] Whither if in respect of the present necessi-
tie, that ther is no Doctours within this realme, a Minister [or a Pastor]
may superseid the office of Pastorship for a tyme, and vse the office of a
Doctour. It was anfuert be the Kirk, That it may, be the command of
the Generall Kirk, and vpon good consideratiouns.

[In respect that there are sundrie impediments alledged to stopp any
man to enter presently to the Colledge of Sanct Androes, as namely, that
the compts are not yet taken : The Affemblie desired Mr Patrick Adam-
son, the Laird of Lundie, Mr James Lowson, Mr Andrew Melvin, to
conferr on the morne with the Clerk Register anent the state of the same
Colledge, and to report his opinion to the Affemblie. C.]

Sessio 13^a

Forfameikle as be evident experience it is knowin to the Kirk, that of
late dayes fundrie apostates are returned within the countrey, and are spred
in diverse provinces, as in Angus and vther parts, and no kynd of disci-
pline as yet vsed against them, to the great slander of the Kirk of God,
greife of the conscience of good men, and contempt of the acts of the Kirk :
The Generall Affemblie [has therefore ordained and] ordaines the Commis-
sioners of Countreys to put the act of the last Affemblie [concerning apos-
tates] to execution against them in all points ; and to vse the forme of dis-
cipline against them, as is vsed against adulterers : and this act and ordi-
nance to be followit out [and execut] be the Laird of Dun against the 10th
day of November nixt to come, within his province, against the Master of
Gray, and vthers suspect of the said apostasie.

Anent the ordour of Visitours : Forfameikle as it is considerit be the
Kirk to be ane corruption, and [to] found to tyrannie, that sick kynd of
office sould stand in the person of ane man, quhilk sould flow from Presby-
teries ; and nottheles the estate of tyme, and lake of present ordour for
establisching and constituteing of Presbyteries, suffers not the present altera-
tion of Visitours : It is considerit and thocht meitt, that my Lord Clerk
of Register sould be requeistit to concurre with the Laird of Dun, Mrs
Robert Pont, James Lowfone, David Lindesay, Johne Craig, and Johne

Duncanfone, or any thrie or four of them, to lay [doun] and devyse a Platt of the Presbytries and Constitutiouns therof as best appeirit be thair judgement, to be reportit be them againe the nixt Generall Affemblie : And as to the present, [the Affemblie] appointit the Visitours [following] to have the oversight of the Provinces [within the bounds of their visitation respectivé] quhill the nixt Affemblie.

[Mr James Annand :—Orkney.
 Mr Gilbert Foulfie :—Zetland.
 Mr George Hay :—Cathness.
 Mr John Robertson :—Ross.
 Mr Patrick Auchinleck :—Murrey.
 David Howeson, }
 Mr George Hay, } . Angus and Mernes.
 Mr George Paterfon, }
 The Laird of Dun, }
 William Christeson, } . Angus and Mernes.
 James Anderfon, }
 Mr John Young :—Kyle, Cariot, and Cunninghame.
 John Duncanson :—Galloway.
 Mr John Campbell :—Yles, Argile.
 Mr Thomas Buchanan, }
 David Ferguson, } . Fife.
 Duncan M'ala, }
 Mr Alexander Dynneir, } . Dunkeld.
 Mr John Spotswood, }
 Mr David Lindsay, } . Lothian.
 John Clapperton :—Merce.
 John Durie :—Tiviotdail.
 [Mr Andrew Blackhall :—Tweddail.
 Mr Andrew Hay :—Clideldale, Ranfrew, &c.
 Mr Robert Lindsay :—from Lanerk up the one Waird of Clide.
 Mr Peter Watson :—Nithisdail. C.]

The Affemblie gives full power and commiffion to [their beloved brethren] the Laird of Lundie, Braid, Haltoun, Andrew Ker of Fauldonfyd, Mrs Johne Craig, Johne Duncanfone, Ministers of the Kings house,

Robert Pont, James Lowfone, Patrick Adamfone, James Boyd, David Lindfay, Thomas Smeitoun, George Hay, Andro Hay, Adame Johnstoun, David Fergusone, David M^cgill, Johne Prestoun, elder, Commissioner of Edinburgh, or any fixe of them, to compeir befor the Kings Majestie and his Counsell, the xv day of November nixt to come, and with all [humility, due submissioun, and] reverence, crave [and earnestly desire] ansuer to the articles givin in sen the last Generall Assemblie vnto his Hienes and honourable Counsell, and to reason and conferre thervpon; with power to thair haill brether nominat in this commissioun, or to the most part of them, to resolve, discerne, and finallie conclude, in name and vpon the behalfe of the haill Kirk, with the Kings Hienes and Counsell thervpon, as salbe most necessar and expedient for the advancement of the glorie of God, intertainment of the Evangell of Jesus Chryst, [and welfare of the whole Kirk,] sicklyke and als frielie as if they were personallie present: firme and stable haldand and for to hald quhatsoever thair said brether or the maist pairt of them in the premisses [righteouslie] leids to be done.

The Generall Assemblie ordaines their brether [underwritten, viz.] the Lairds of Lundie, Seagy, and Colluthie, with Mrs Robert Pont, James Lowfone, and William Christefone, to passe with Mr Andro Melvill to the new Colledge of Sanct Androes, and sie him placit ther conforme to the directioun and decret of the Kirk: And sicklyke to call the papists [that are] within the Vniverfitie befor them, and put ordour vnto them according to the acts of the Kirk.

Forfameikle as the Generall Assemblie [of the Kirk,] according to the Kings Majesties wryting, and for the weill and the vniversal profite of the Kirk of God within this realme, hes thocht meitt and expedient, and els concludit and ordainit, That Mr Andro Melvill be transportit from the Vniverfitie of Glasgow to the new Colledge of Sanct Androes, for erectioun and planting therof: Nottheles that the good beginning and labours tane be the said Mr Andro be not frustrate, The haill Kirk hes found good and necessar and expedient, That the said Thomas Smeitoun occupy the said Mr Andro his place and office in the said Vniverfitie [of Glasgow,] and ordaines him to accept the charge therof vpon him: And ane wryting to be directit, in name of the haill Kirk, to the Rectour and the Principall of the Vniverfitie, requeisting [them] to receive him in the said Mr Andro his place, for the weill and confort of thair Vniverfitie.

Mr Andro Hay, as Rector of the said Vniverfitie, in name therof, diff-

assenting from the removeall of Mr Andro in any wayes, made protestatioun as of befor.

[Anent the Question proponed,] Whither if a Minister entering in the functioun of the Ministrie, serving therein diverse yeirs, and thereafter leaves his vocation, and applyes him to a civill [place and] office, may be admittit to be ane Elder of the Kirk: It is ansuerit [be the brethren appointed to the resolution of Questions, That] this man is desertor gregis, and sould not be admittit to be ane Elder [within the Kirk,] but rather aught to be called for his desertione.

Ordaines Johne Brand to delyver to my Lord Justice Clerk, the Kings Majesties command, givin in wryte, for raising of letters agains Mr Nicoll Burne.

A. D. M.D.LXXXI.

THE Generall Affemblie conveyit at Glasgow, the 24 day of Apryle
[1581:] Quher ther was present the Commiſſioner for the King,
the Laird of Capringtoun.

Sefſſio 1^a

[Exhortatioun beand made by Mr Andro Hay, Mrs Robert Pont, David Lindſay, and William Chryſteſone, were put on leitts: The ſaid Mr Robert, be pluralitie of votis, was choſin Moderatour, who, for the better expeditione of matters to be treated at this time in the Affemblie, defired the concurrence of certain of the brethren in privat conference, namely, Mr Andro Hay, Mr James Lowſone, Mr David Lindſay, Mr Thomas Smeitoun, William Chriſtiſone, David Ferguſon, the Lairds of Braid, Dunrod, and Pilrig; whom the Affemblie required and appointed to convey, during the continuance of this Affemblie, with him, at 7 hours in the morning, and two hours afternoone, in the Colledge Hall to that effect. C. & B.]

Sefſſio 2^a

Forſameikle as, for purgatioun of the Miniſtrie fra vnworthie perfons that had entrit in the functioun therof, to the great ſlander of God and his

Kirk, ordour was takin in the last Affemblie, That all men, asweill Bar-
rons, Gentlemen, as vthers of the functioun of the said Ministrie, sould
give vp the names of the said persons to the Kirk, as they will ansuer to
God vpon thair consciences: Nottheles, be shortnes and inlake of tyme,
no great effect followit, so that get the slander lyes vpon the head of the
Kirk; therfor the Affemblie, zit as before, requyres all men, as they ten-
der the glorie of God and the weill of his Kirk, that they delait and give
vp the names of sick persons in ane tickett, the morne afternoone, that
ordour might be takin for removing of the great slander arising to the hail
Kirk be sick vnworthie persons.

[Here a want of the thrid and fourth Session. C.]

Session 5^a

[Forfameikle as it is meant be fundry of the brethren, that the ordinance
concerning Bishops at Dundee is not yet satisfied, albeit some articles in
Conference be agreed on; and that their opinion is, that the whole office
of a Bishop, as it is used, is damnable, and be the said act they should be
charged to dimitt the same; and others of the brethren would mean
only to comprehend the spiritual functione of a Bishop, and no further:
The Affemblie hath ordained this matter to be disputed the morn in full
Affemblie, that all men may be resolved of the mind of the Affemblie
therein. C.]

Session 6^a

Anent the act made in the Affemblie [holden] at Dundie against the
Bishops, beand some difficultie appeirit to some brethren to arise be the
word Office, conteinit in the said act, quhat sould be meinit therby: The
Affemblie present, for the most part of them that was present and voted in
[the Affemblie at] Dundie, to take away the said difficultie, and resolve
men of the true meaning and vnderstanding of the said act, declares that
they meanit haillelie to condemne the [whole] estate of Bishops as they

are now in Scotland, and that the same was the determinatioun and conclusion of the Kirk at that tyme.

The Laird of Capringtoun presentit the Kings Majesties letter vnto the Assemblie, containing also ane commission from his Hienes to concurre with the Assemblie, together with certaine rolls containing the planting of the kirks, and the number of the presbyteries, with the kirks of every presbyterie; quhilk the Kirk ordainit to be confiderit be [their brethren underwritten, who best knew the bounds of the country, to wit,] Mrs Johne Ros for Ros, Johne Innes for Murray, the Commiffioners of Aberdein for Aberdein, William Christefone for Mernes and Angus, [Mr Andrew Mill for ,] Duncane Macall for Dunkeld, Thomas Buchannan and David Fergusone for Fyfe, Johne Johnstoun and Mr Adame Johnstoun for Edinburgh, James Carmichaell for Haddington, George Johnstoun for Jedburt, the Laird of Lie for Lanerik, Andro Hay for Glasgou, Johne Zong for Air, John Clappertoun for the Merse, John Duncanson for Galloway, and to conveine the morne at vj houres to fight the samein, and to report thair judgement therof to the Kirk.

[Mr Patrick Galloway, at the desire of the Commiffioners of Perth, getteth liberty of transportation to the said toun. C. & B.]

[For answering of Bills and Questiones, the Assemblie appointed Mr James Carmichel, Mr Adam Johnstoune, Mr Andrew Polwart, Mr John Porterfield, Mr James Nicolson, John Brand, and Mr Andrew Blackhall, to conveen the morn at six houres in the Colledge, and so furth dayly while the samein be answered; permitting alwayes matters of great weight and difficulty to the resolutione of the full Assemblie. C.]

Sessio 7^a

[It was thought meet that Master Alexander Arbuthnot should be transported to the Ministrie of Aberdein, and ordainit that he demitt the Principallitie of the Colledge in favours of Mr Nicoll Dalgleisch. C. & B.]

Anent the Kingis Majesties petitioun proponed in wryte and exhibite to the Assembly this day be his Hienes Commiffioner, with the ansuer vnto the articles given in be the Kirk vnto his Hienes, and the copie of a letter to be direct to the Barrons, Gentlemen, and Ministers, for vnion and division of the kirks, with the names of the persons to take travells therein:

The Kirk vnderstanding thereby the godlie [and] zealous meaning of his Majestie, praist God greatlie, that had moveit his heart to have a care of his Kirk ; and first entring to the confideratioun of the anfuers to the articles of the Kirk, thought good [that] get thir articles be infisted in at his Hienes hand and counfell.

1. His Hienes and Counfell to be earnestlie defyrit to appoint a Judge in Edinburgh to cognosce and judge vpon wrangs done to Ministers in execution of thair offices, and to punisch according to the qualitie of the crymes, according to the form of punishment to be given in be the Kirk ; and that his Hienes wald appoint Mr Johne Skeine for Procurator to the Ministers that are so injured.

2. That ane act of Parliament may be made concerning the depofition of Ministers, and the causes at lenth to be exprest in this article.

3. That the benefices vaikand be disponit to the Ministers [at the kirk] quher the benefice vaikes, if they be abill, according to the meaning of them that conferred at Striveling.

Anent the Kings Petitiouns.

As to the first petitioun concerning the formeing of the Articles aggreit upon in the Conference : The Kirk appoints Mrs Robert Pont, David Lindfay, Johne Skene, Thomas Craig and Johne Craig, to that effect.

As to the second : Delayit quhill afternoone.

As to the third : Reasonable and aggreeit on.

The haill rest referrit to reasoning at afternoone.

The tenour of the Kings Majesties Petitiouns givin in be his Hienes Commiffioner.

Instructions to our trustie and welbelovit William Cuninghame of Caprintoun, direct be vs, with advyse of the Lords of our Secreit Counsell, to the Generall Assemblie of the Ministers of the Kirk conveyit at Glasgou, the 20 of Apryle 1581.

Ze fall delyver our letter vnto them, and let them vnderstand, that sikk of thair number as travellit with vs, having defyrit of vs anfuers to thair articles send from the Assemblie haldin in Dundie 3 Julij last, We causit

some of our Counsell conferre with them severall tymes in October last, as also now of late ; quhilkis all finds the matter towards the thrids of the benefices mentionat in the first of the saids articles, as the same is ther requyrit, not to be the readiest [meine], either to make the Ministers assured of thair stipends and livings, or get to make vs to have any reasonabill support therby, for reliefe of the commoun charges of our estate ; ther being so great alteration and diminutioun of the rents, and so great confusioun vtherwayes entrit in that matter, dureing thir xx zeirs and more now by-past ; and that therby ther behooves ane forme and ordour to be prescryvit vnto, mair licklie to have continuance to the posteritie to come, to the removing of all occasions of complaint. For the furtherance therof, ther is, be commandment and advyce of sikk of our Counsell, and the Ministers as conferrit in this purpose, some forme drawin, how Elderships may be constitute of a certaine number of parochines [lyand] togither ; small parochines to be vnited, and the great to be divydit, for the better sustentatioun of the Ministrie, and the more commodious resort of the commoun peiple to thair kirks.

There is also [drawn] the forme of [a] letter of ours to be wrytin to some of the principall noble and gentle men, and certaine of the Ministers within the bounds of every Elderschip, to conveyne, advyse, and report thair advyce to vs in things requyrit be vs in our said letter, betuixt and the 24 day of Junij nixt. This We thought convenient to communicat with you to the Assemblie now to be conveynit at Glasgou, requyreing them, in our name, to considder therof, and to send vs thair opinioun and judgement anent this intendit wark, and of any thing that they wold wisch either to be addit or diminischit in the forme of our letter or vtherwayes, befor the same salbe directit : quheranent if care and diligence salbe takin be them, as our intentioun, God willing, is to doe, to the furtherance therof, as becomes vs, We have no doubt but God fall send fruitfull successe of our travells, to the removing of the great diffordours and confusions now standing for want of reformation.

These grounds advyfit weill and aggreit vpon, appeirantlie it fall not only, with reasonable tyme, make the Ministers be surelie provydit of thair livings, bot it fall bring the ecclesiasticall discipline to be farre better exercised and execute over all this realme nor it is presentlie : It being declarit, first, what every Presbitery fall cognosce vpon ; nixt, quhat salbe in every Synodall Assemblie ; and last, quhat causes salbe devolvit to the

Generall Affemblie ; and quhat perfons fall ordourlie neid to repare thereto, and have vote therin. The report of thir our letters returning againe the fooner, it may be provydit with diligent travells, that the good ordour now intendit may take beginning at the first day of November nixt without langer delay. And if our Parliament, vpon any necessar occasioun, falbe conveinit in the meane tyme, the same ordour, or sa meikle therof as falbe in readines, may be past and approvit in forme of law.

The second article was anfuerit in sikk fort as We trust they were satisfied with.

To anfuer the thrid article, the desyre therof must be more speciall befor it receive ane speciall anfuer.

They have to confidder in whose default and negligence the perfons, complainit vpon in the fourth article, remaines vnpunischit.

Our anfuer to the fyft article is sufficient, quhill, vpon farder advyse, it may be made more speciall.

We doubt not also bot our anfuer to the sixt article falbe found reasonable vpon speciall conference had theranent ; and that thair desyre, if it were grantit in the forme requyrit, could not but induce [some] inconvenients.

Ther is ordour takin anent the desyre of the sevynth article.

There is some ordour alreadie begun for the farther help and confort of the Erle of Arran, quhilk falbe followit as occasion fall serve.

We have caufit and [yet] will cause the Conference to be keipit, for the furth setting of all things requisite, that may sett fordwart the Policie, quhill the same may be establischt be law.

Our former anfuers are reasonable ; and no infisting hes bein in the contrair in the matters sensyne.

Moreover, Ze fall let the Affemblie vnderstand, that, in the particular conference bygane, fundrie matters hes bein aggreit vpon, in generall termes, as they were talkit and put in memoir ; but zet are not put in sikk formes and termes as it were meitt to put them in Articles to our Estates in Parliament, to be past and approvit as particular laws : and therfor let the Affemblie appoint some of thair number to extend and put thir articles in sikk forme and ordour as they wald wisch them to be past in Parliament ; speciallie in thir heids :

That the Affemblie will inquyre and cause informe vs of the speciall

names of the persons culpable of the faults notit in the Act of thair last Affemblie haldin at Dundie, viz.

That the Bischops and Commissioners may be admonifchit to refuse Reidars the titles of benefices vaikand sen the first day of November last bypast, although presentation have hapnit or happin to be [made after that fort.]

That the Affemblie declare how many sufficient and weill qualified Minifters ther is presentlie in Scotland, and in quhat place they wisch them ratherest to serve.

And that they give thair advyce, how the remanent kirks, quhervnto Minifters cannot be had presentlie, may be servit, quhill mair Minifters may be had, and that the present auld possessours of the benefices be departit this lyfe.

That they give vs thair opinioun and advyce of that portioun of the rents pertaining to the kirks befor the alteratioun of religioun, quhilk they think fall fall to vs, in cace all benefices were now vaikand : And in the meane tyme quhill they be, quhat We fall have geirlie for the support of our estate and publick affaires of our realme.

That they confidder the forme and proceeding, how the taxt for the spirituall mens part falbe payit in tymes coming.

As also to make vs some licklie and good overture for the personages that fall occupie the place of our spirituall estate in Parliament in tymes coming, after the deceis of the present possessours in the place, in respect of the great decay of the rents therof.

That they send vs thair good advyce, how a forme of judgement may be establischt, quhill a Parliament, for calling of persons provydit to benefices sen our coronatioun, to be depyvit therfra, vpon the clause irritant containit in thair provisiouns, for not doing thair duetie in thair vocatiouns, bot leaving thair charges and midling with thair secular benefices.

That the Affemblie give thair advyce vpon the forme of presentatioun that We fall give [to these] to be provydit to benefices, if this ordour take effect ; quhom to our presentation falbe directit ; quhat falbe the forme and ordour of the tryall ; and how fall the person presentit be tryed ; and quhat forme of admiffion or collatioun.

For ane ground thir heids are to be confidderit.

That befyde the Dyocie of Argyle and of the Yles, of quhilks bounds never rentalls was get givin up, ther is in Scotland about nyne hundreth and twentie foure kirks, comptand fyve score to the hundreth. Of thir fundrie are pendicles and small parochines, and many kirks demolifchit. Some parochines also are of greater bounds nor the parochiners may conveine convenientlie to thair paroch kirks. It has bein thocht meit, therefore, to reduce thir nyne hundreth and twentie foure kirks to vj^c, and at every kirk to have a Minifter ; thair fipends and livings to be [modified] in four degries.

Ane hundreth at v^c marks the peice.

Two hundreth at iij^c marks the peice.

Two hundreth at c lb the peice.

Ane hundreth at c marks the peice.

Or fomewhat more or leffe, as it may be neir thir fowmes, beneath or above.

All fipends and livings to be modified according to the poffibilitie of the rents payit in that place.

Thir confideratiouns are to be takin in, altho all the benefices were pre-fentlie vaikand.

Quher the perfonage and viccarage penfion at any kirk are now feveral benefices, to be all vnited and annexit in ane, for the better fufstaining of the Minifter ther.

Thir fax hundreth kirks to be divydit in fiftie Presbyteries, twelve to every Presbytrie, or therabout.

Thrie of thir Presbyteries, or moe or fewer, as the countrey lyis, to make ane Diocie, according to ane forme after following, to be confidderit of.

Of thir number, certaine of Presbyteries falbe the Synodall Affemblie : and ilk Synodall Affemblie fall appoint the place within that province for thair nixt Synodall.

Of perfons direct from the Synodall Affemblies, fall the General Affemblie confift.

Kirks divydit in quarters, to be provydit to ane man ; and if thefe quarters be annexit to any vther benefices, the quarters to be difleverit out of the provifion of the perfons to be provydit to thefe benefices, quhen they vaik.

The kirks divydit inter Prebendarios, to be given to the Ministers as they vaik.

All benefices provydit to Ministers, to be divydit the zeir of thair de-ceise, equallie betwixt thair wyves, bairnes, or executours, and the intrant Ministers.

Yong men new comeing from the schooles, falbe only promovit to the benefices and stipends of the lowest degrie; and the eldest, of greatest [learning] judgement and experience, to be promotit to the highest rank; and so to ascend gradatim, as they falbe judgit and tryed worthiest, from thrie zeir to thrie zeir, for better eschewing of ambition and avarice; and that the charge of the greatest congregations fall not be committed to the yong Ministers at the first, nor fall they be preferritt to the eldest, of greater gravitie and judgement, at the first.

The estate of all Prebendaries to be agnoscit and confidderit, quhilks are foundit vpon the teinds of the paroch kirks, and quhilks are temporall lands; to the effect that sikk Prebendaries as are foundit vpon teinds, may accrease to the living of the Ministers serving at the kirks; and the vthers to be provydit for the help of the schooles in the best forme that may be devysit.

And alwayes the Lawit Patronages to remain haill and vniounit or undivydit, except it be with consent of the Patrons.

Ane forme of the Presbyteries and Dyocies.

Orkney,	{	Tingwell.	Murray,	{	Forres.
	{	Kirkwall.		{	Elgin.
Cathnes,	{	Weik.		{	Inuernes.
	{	Dornoch.	Bamfe,	{	Bamfe.
	{	Striveling.		{	Deir.
Edinburgh,	{	Linlithgow.		{	Kildrimmie.
	{	Edinburgh.			
	{	Dalkeith.	Aberdeen,	{	Aberdeen.
Haddingtoun,	{	Haddingtoun.		{	Inuerrourie.
	{	Dumbar.		{	Kincardononeill.
	{	Channonrie.			
Ros,	{	Tayne.	Angus,	{	Dundie.
	{	Dingwall.		{	Keiremure.
				{	Kethenis.

Mernes,	{ Beruoy. Fordoun.	Glasgow,	{ Lanerick. Glasgow. Dumbartan.
Dunkeld,	{ Perth. Dunkeld. Creiff.		{ Air. Irwing. Mayboill. Commonell.
Sanct Androes,	{ Sanct Androes. Falkland. Dumfermling.	Air,	
Jedbrugh,	{ Chirnesfyde. Dunce. Kelso. Jedburt.	Galloway,	{ Quhitterne. Kirkudbright.
Peblis,	{ Melros. Peiblis. Bigger.	Dumfreis,	{ Dumfreis. Penpont. Lochmabane. Annand.

Sessio 8a.

Anent the report of the brether appointit to confidder the placeing of the kirks givin in to them in rowis, and to report their judgement quhat they think meit to be reformat therin: A great part of the said rowis beand reproduceit with their judgement, quhilk they presentlie could resolve vpon in sick shortnes of tyme, quhill they be farther resolvit with advyce of the Countreyes, the haill Assemblie thocht meitt, that ane beginning be had of the Presbyteries instantlie, in the places after following, to be examplatour to the rest that may be establisht heirafter.

The Presbitrie of Edinburgh.

Edinburgh.	Natoune.
Halirudehouse.	Sanct Cuthbert.
Castell of Edinburgh.	Corstorphine.
The West toun of Dudinstoun.	Cramont.
Leith.	Gogar.
Restalrig.	Ratho.
Mussilburgh.	Kirknewtown.

Currie.
Sanct Bothones.

Hayles.
Libbertoun.

The Presbiterie of Dundie.

Dundie.
Ballumbie.
Maynes.
Strekmairtin.
Monofuith.
Morrois.
Logiedundie.
Liff.
Inuergowrie.
Tealing.

Lundie.
Benvie.
Auchterhouse.
Inchbuie.
Roffie.
Langforgane.
Fowles.
Inueraritie.
Kirkbuddo.

The Presbitrie of Sanct Androes.

Sanct Androes.
Sanct Leonards.
Seres.
Craill.
Anstruther.
Carnbie.
Newburne.
Dinninow.
Kilconquhar.
Abercrombie.
Largo.

Couper.
Auchtermoonfie.
Leuchars.
Forgund.
Balmerinoch.
Logiemurdo.
Kilmanie.
Dairfie.
Kenbeg.
Kilrannie.

The Presbitrie of Perth.

Perth.
Kynnowll.
Kynfawns.
Methven.
Pitcairne.
Kinclevin.

Logiebryde.
Auchtergellie.
Scoone.
Cambusmichaell.
[Sanct Martins Kirk.]
Tibbermure.

Dumberny.
 Pottie.
 Moncreif.
 Rynd.
 Duplin.
 Abernethie.
 Dron.
 Arngosk.

Mukarfie.
 Forgundinie.
 Aberdagie.
 Forteviot.
 Mongie.
 Regortowne.
 Loncardie.
 Trinitiegask.

The Presbitrie of Stirling.

Cambuskenneth.
 Logy.
 Dumblane.
 Lycrop.
 Kilbryde.
 Aberfull.
 Port.
 Clackmannan.
 Tulliebodie.
 Tullieallan.
 Kilmadock.
 Kinkairne.

Sanct Ninians Kirk to be
 divydit.
 Lairbar.
 Dunipace.
 Kirk of Muir.
 Kippen.
 Alvethe.
 Tilliecutrie.
 Kilmahugo.
 Leny.
 Calendrethe.
 Airth.
 Bothkenner.

The Presbitrie of Glasgow.

Glasgow.
 Campsie.
 Fintrie.
 Strabran.
 Calder.
 Monkland.
 Lengie.
 Ranfrew.
 Inchinnan.
 Cambuflang.

Rutherglen.
 Carmannock.
 Bothwell.
 Shottis.
 Paislay.
 Mernis.
 Neilsoun.
 Kilbryde.
 Torreis.
 Govan.

Blantyre.
Eiftwood.

Cathcart.
Monyabrock.

The Presbitrie of Air.

Air.
Alloway.
Tarbolton.
Barnwell.
Cumnock.
Monktoun.
San& Kevocks.
Prestick.
Vchiltrie.

Auchinleck.
Machleine.
Gaftoun.
Queiltoun.
Craigy.
Rickartoun.
Dundonnald.
Symontoun.

The Presbitrie of Irwing.

Irwing.
Large.
Kilbryde.
Ardroffan.
Kilwinning.
Kilmarnock.
Loudon.
Dalry.

Dunlop.
Kilburnie.
Baith.
Kilmauers.
Prestoun.
Dreghorne.
Stevinfoun.

The Presbitrie of Haddingtoun.

Haddingtoun.
Elftanford.
San& Martins Kirk.
Bowden.
Soutray.
Bothanis.
Morhame.
Ormeftoun.
Aberladie.
Gulan.

North Berwick.
Pencaitland.
Saltoun.
Tranent.
Seatoun.
Barro.
Garwat.
Fala.
Keithmerfchell.
Keithhumbie.

The Presbitrie of Dumbar.

Dumbar.	Quhitinghame.
Spott.	Stentoun.
Lyntoun or Preston Kirk.	Whyte Kirk.
Inuerweik.	Bafs.
Auldhamstocks.	Auldham.
Coldbrandfpeth.	Tynninghame.
Auld Cammous.	

The Presbitrie of Chirnesfyde.

Chirnesfyde.	Hiltoun.
Foulden.	Whitfome.
Mordingtoun.	Edrem.
Coldinghame.	Boncle.
Aittoun.	Prestoun.
Lambertoun.	Ellan.
Huttoun.	San&t Bothanes.
Fifchuick.	Dunfe.
Horneden.	Langformagus.
Vpfettlingtoun.	Cranschawis.
Lannell.	Langtoun.
Hirfell.	Foggow.
Simpren.	Swintoun.

The Presbitrie of Lynlithgow.

Lynlithgow.	Torphighen.
Bynnie.	Bathcat.
Caldercottis.	Livingftoun.
Caldercleir.	Kynneill.
Strabrock.	Carridden.
Inchmachane.	Slamannen.
Kirklistoune.	Abercorne.
Auld Cathie.	Falkirk.
Drummanie.	

The Presbitrie of Dumfermling.

Dumfermling.	Dyfert.
Carnock.	Weymis.
Inuerkeithing.	Methel.
Rafflyth.	Kinglassie.
Auchterdyrie.	Culros.
Ballingarrie.	Crumbie.
Aberdoure.	Torrie.
Dalgettie.	Salein.
Auchtertoole.	Cleisch.
Kirkaldie.	Muckart.
Kinghorne Easter.	Dolour.
Kinghorne Wester.	Glendowan.

And to the effect this ordour of Elderships may be establischt in the saids townes with the better expedient and more convenient forme, the Kirk hes namit the brethren vnderwrytyn to take care and travells, to fie the same constitute betuixt and the last day of May nixt to come, viz. for Lowthiane, Mrs Robert Pont, Adame Johnstoun, James Carmichaell; for Fyfe, David Fergusone, Thomas Buchannan; for Angus, the Laird of Dun, William Chrystefone, James Anderson, James Melvill; for Stirling and Lynlithgow, Robert Montgomerie, Johne Duncansone, the Bischop of Dumblane; for Glasgaw, Andro Hay, Thomas Smeitoun, Andro Polwart, and the Bischop of Glasgaw; for Air and Irwing, Johne Porterfeild, Johne Jong and Johne Mackorne; for the Mers, Johne Clappertoun, Patrick Gaits; for Perth, the Minister ther, William Rynd, and William Edmestoun: Ordaining every Elderfchip in the first Assemblie to be haldin, to choose out of thair number ane Moderatour to continue to the nixt Synodall Assemblie.

Seffio 9^a [28 Aprile 1581.]

Forfameikle as travells hes bein takin in the forming of the Policie of the Kirk, and diverse futes made to the Magistrat for approbation therof; quhilk albeit as yet hes not takin the happie effect that good men wald

crave; get that the posteritie sould judge weill of the present age, and of the Assemblie of the Kirk, the Assemblie hes concludit, That the Booke of Policie agreeit to befor, in diverse Assemblies, sould be registrat in the Acts of the Kirk, and to remaine therin, ad perpetuam rei memoriam, and the copies therof to be takin be every Presbyterie: Of the quhilk the tenour followes.

HEADIS AND CONCLUSIONIS OF THE POLICIE OF THE KIRK.

Off the Kirk and Policie thair of in generall, and quhairin it is different frome the Ciuill Policie. CAP. I.

1. The Kirk of God sumtymis is lairgelie takine for all thame that professis the Evangell of Jesus Chryst, and so it is ane company and fellow-schipe, not onlie of the godlie, bot also of hypocritis professing alwayis outwardlie ane trew religioun.

2. Vther tymis it is takine for the godlie and elect onlie.

3. And sumtymis for thame quho exerce the spirituall functioun amangis the congregatioun of thame that profes the trewth.

4. The Kirk, in this last sence, hes ane certane power grantit be God, according to the quhilk it visis ane proper iurisdiction and gouernament, exercit to the confort of the hail Kirk.

5. This power ecclesiasticall is ane auctoritie grantit be God the Fader, throch the Mediatour Jesus Chryst, vnto his Kirk, gadderit and haveing the grund in the Word of God; to be put in executioun be thame, vnto quhom the spirituall gouernament of the Kirk, be lauchfull calling, is committit.

6. The Policie of the Kirk, flowing fra this powar, is ane ordour or forme of spirituall gouernament, quhilk is exercit be the memberis appointit thairto be he Word of God; and thairfoir is gevine immediatlie to the office beraris, be quhome it is exerceit to the weill of the hail bodie.

7. This powar is diuerslie vsit: for sumtymes it is feuerallie exerceit, (cheiflie be the teacheris;) sumtyme coniunctlie, be mutuall consent of

thame that bear the office and charge, efter the forme of iugement. The formar is commounlie callit *Potestas Ordinis*, and the vther *Potestas Jurisdictionis*.

8. These tua kyndis of power haue bayth ane authoritie, ane grund, and ane finall caus ; bot ar different in the maner and forme of executioun, as is euident of the speiking of oure Maister in the 16 and 18 of Mathew.

9. This power and policie ecclesiasticall is different and distinct, in the awin nature, fra that power and policie quhilk is callit the ciuile power, and appertinit to the ciuile gouernament of the commoun wealth : albeit they be baith of God, and tend to ane end, gif they be rychtly vsed, to witt, to aduance the glorie of God, and to haue godlie and guid subiectis.

10. For this power ecclesiasticall flowis immediatelie frome God, and the Mediator Christ Jesus, and is spirituall, not having ane temporale head in earth, bot onlie Christ, the onlie spirituall King and Gouernour of his Kirk.

11. Thairfore this power and policie of the Kirk sould lene vpoun the Word of God immediatlie, as the only grund thair of, and fuld be tane frome the pure fontanis of the Schriptouris, heiring the woce of Christ, the onlie spirituall King, and being rewlit be his lawis.

12. It is ane tyle falsie vsurpit be Antichrist, to call himself head of the Kirk, and aucht not to be attribuitit to angell nor to man, of quhat estait foeuer he be, saifing to Christ, the head and onylie monarche in the Kirk.

13. It is proper to kings, princes, and magistratis, to be callit lordis and dominatouris ower thaire subiectis, quhom they governe ciuillie ; bot it is propir to Chryst onlie to be callit Lord and Maister in the spirituall gouernament of the Kirk : and all vtheris that bearis office thairin, aucht not to vsurp dominioun thairin, nor be callit Lordis, bot onlie ministeris, discipulis, and seruandis ; for it is Christis propir office to command and reull his Kirk vniuersale, and euerie particulare Kirk, throw his Spirite and Woord, be the ministre of men.

14. Nochtwithstanding, as the ministeris, and vtheris of the ecclesiasticall esteat, ar subiect to the magistrat ciuille, sua aucht the perfoun of the magistrat be subiect to the Kirk spirituallie, and in ecclesiasticall gouernament.

15. And the exercife of baith these jurisdictionis can not stand in ane perfoun ordinarlie.

16. The ciuile power is callit the power of the sword ; the vther is callit the power of the keyis.

17. The ciuile power shuld command the spirituall to exercife and do thair office, according to the Woord of God : The spirituall rewlaris shuld require the Christiane magistrat to minister iustice, and puneshe vyce, and to mantene the libertie and quietnes of the Kirk within thair boundis.

18. The magistrat commandit externall thingis for externall peax and quietnes amangis the subiectis : The ministrie handlit externall thingis onlie for conscience caus.

19. The magistrat handlit only externall thingis and actionis done befoir men : Bott the spirituall rewlaris iuge baith inward effectiounis and externall actionis, in respect of conscience, be the Woord of God.

20. The ciuile magistrat cravis and gettis obedience be the swoord, and vther externall meanis ; bot the ministrie be the spirituall swoord, and spirituall meanis.

21. The magistrat nather aucht to preache, minister the sacramentis, nor execute the censouris of the Kirk, nor git prescryue ony reull whow it shuld be done ; bot command the ministeris to obserue the reull commandit in the Woord, and punesche the transgressouris be ciuile meanis. The Ministeris exerce not the ciuill iurisdiction, bot teacheis the magistrat whow it shuld be exercisit according to the Worde.

22. The magistrat aucht to assist, mantene, and fortifie the iurisdiction of the Kirk. The ministeris shuld assist thair princes in all thingis aggregable to the Woord ; prouyding they neglect not thair awin charge, be involwing thame selffis in ciuile effearis.

23. Finalie, As ministeris ar subiect to the iugement and punishment of the magistratis in externall thingis, gif thay offend ; swa aucht the magistrattis to submit thame selffis to the discipline of the Kirk, gif thai transgres in materis of conscience and religioun.

Off the Partis of the Policie of the Kirk, and Personis or Office beraris to quhom the administratioun thair of is committit. CAP. II.

1. As in the ciuile policie, the hail commoune wealth consistet in thame that ar gouernouris or magistrattis, and thame that ar gouernit or subiectis ; sa, in the policie of the Kirk, sum ar appoyntit to be rewlaris, and

the rest of the membris thair of to be rewlit and obey, according to the Woord of God, and inspiratioun of his Spirite, alwayis vnder ane head and cheif gouernour, Iesus Christ.

2. Agane, The hail policie of the Kirk consistit in three cheif things : In doctrene, in discipline, and distributioun. With doctrene is annexit the administratioun of the sacramentis.

3. And according to the partis of this diuisioun, arryfit ane threfauld sort of officiaris in the Kirk ; to wit, of ministeris or preachers ; of elderis or gouernouris ; of deacones or distributaris : And all these may be callit be ane generall worde, Ministeris of the Kirk.

4. For albeit the Kirk of God be rewlit and gouernit be Iesus Christ, quha is the onlie King, Hie Preist, and Head thair of ; zit he vses the ministrie of men, as ane maist necessarie myddis for this purpose.

5. For sa he hes, fra tyme to tyme, befor the Law, vnder the Law, and in tyme of the Evangell, for our greit conforte, rafet vp men indewit with the giftis of the Spirit, for the spirituall gouernament of his Kirk, exercesing be thame his awin power, throw his Spirit and Worde, to the building of the same.

6. And to tak away all occasioun of tyranny, he will that they sould reull with mutuall consent of bretherine, and equalitie of power, euerie ane according to thair functionis.

7. In the New Testament, and tyme of the Evangell, he hes vsit the ministrie of the Apostles, Prophetis, Euangelistis, Pastouris, and Doctouris, in administratioun of the Woord ; the Eldareschip for guid ordour and administratioun of discipline ; the Deaconeschip to haue the cure of the ecclesiasticall guidis.

8. Sum of thir ecclesiasticall functionis ar ordinare, and sum extraordinare or temporall.

9. Thair be thrie extraordinarie functionis ; the office of the Apostle, of the Euangelist, and of the Propheit, quhilk ar not perpetuall, [bot serving for the first planting of the Kirk,] and haue now ceassit in the Kirk of God ; except quhen he pleased extraordinarie, for ane tyme, to steir vp sum of thame agane.

10. Thair is four ordinare functionis or offices in the Kirk of God ; the office of the Pasture, Minister, or Bischop ; the office of the Doctour ; the Presbiter or Eldar ; and the Deacon.

11. Thir offices ar ordinare, and aucht to continew perpetuallie in the

Kirk, as necessarie for the gouernament and policie of the same : and na ma offices aucht to be refaueit or be sufferit in the trew Kirk of God, establisht according to his Woord.

12. Thairfore, all the ambitious titleis invented in the Kingdome of Antichrift, and in his vsurpited Hierarchie, quhilk ar not of ane of thais four fortis, togidder with the offices dependand thairvpoun, in ane woorde, aucht to be reiectet.

How the Personis that bear Ecclesiasticall Functionis ar admittit
to thair offices. CAP. III.

1. Vocation or calling is commoun to all that fould beare office within the Kirk, quhilk is ane lauchfull way, be the quhilk qualeseit personis is promoittit to ane spirituall office within the Kirk of God.

2. Without this lauchfull calling, it was neuer lesum to ony perfoun to middle with ony functioun ecclesiasticall.

3. Thair ar tuo fortis of calling ; ane extraordinare, be God immediatlie, as wer the Prophetis, and Apostolis, quhilk, in Kirkis establisht, and weill alreddie reformat, hes no place.

4. The vther calling is ordinare, quhilk, belyde the calling of God, and inward testimony of guid conscience, hes the lauchfull approbatioun and outward iugement of men, according to Godis Woord, and ordour establisht in his Kirk.

5. Nane aucht to presume to enter in ony office ecclesiasticall, without he haue this guid testimonie of conscience befor God, quha onlie knawis the hartis of men.

6. This ordinare and outward calling hes tua partis ; electioun and ordinatioun.

7. Electioun is the cheifing out of ane perfoun or personis maist able to the office that reakis, be the iugement of the elderschip, and consent of the congregatioun, quhom to the perfoun or personis beis appoyntit.

8. The qualeteis in generall request in all thame quha fould bear charge in the Kirk, consistis in foundnes of religioun, and godlines of lyfe, according as thay are sufficientlie fett furth in the Woord.

9. In the ordour of electioun it is to be eschewit, that na perfoun be intrufit in ony of the offices of the Kirk, contrarie the will of the congre-

gatioun to quhom thay ar appointtit, or without the voce of the elderschip.

10. Nane aucht to be intrufit, or enterit in the places alreddie plantit, or in ony rowme that veakis not for ony warldlie respect: And that quhilk is callit the benefice, aucht to be no thing els bot the stipend of the minifter that is lauchfullie callit and elec̃tit.

11. Ordinatioun is the separatioun and sanctifeing of the persoun appointit of God and his Kirk, eftir he be weill tryit and fund qualefeit.

12. The ceremonies of ordinatioun ar fasting, earnest prayer, and impositioun of handis of the elderschip.

13. All thir, as thay must be rasit vp be God, and be him maid able for the wark quhairto thay ar callit; sa aucht thay to knaw thair messag to be limitat within Goddis Word, without the boundis of the quhilk thay aucht not to pas.

14. All thir shuld tak thais titleis and names onlie, (left thay be exalted and puft vp in thame selfis,) quhilk the Scriptouris gevis thame, as thais quhilk import laubour, trauell, and work, and ar names of offices and seruice; and not of ydilnes, dignitie, nor warldie honour, or preheminance, quhilk be Chryst oure Maister is expreslie reprouit and forbidin.

15. All thais office beraris shuld haue thair awin particulare flokkis, amangis quhom thay exerce thair charge.

16. All shuld mak residence with thame, and tak the inspectioun and owrsicht of thame, euerie ane in his vocatioun.

17. And generallie, thir twa thingis aucht thay all to respect; the glorie of God, and edefeing of his Kirk, in discharginge thair deweteis in thair calling.

Of the Office beraris in particular; and first, of the Pastouris and Ministeris. CAP. IV.

1. Pasturis, or Bischopis, or Ministeris, are thay quha ar appoyntit to particular congregationis and kirkis, quhilk they reull be the Woord of God, and ovr the quhilk thay wathe: In respect quhairof, they ar sum tymes callit pasturis, becaus thay feid thair congregatioun; sum tymes episcopi, or bishoppis, becaus thay wathe aboue thair flok; sum tymes ministeris, be reasoun of thair seruice and office; and sum tyme presbyterj

and feniouris, from the grautie in maneris, quhilk thay aucht to haue in taking cair of the spirituall gouernament, quhilk aucht to be most dear vnto thame.

2. Thay that ar callit to the ministrie, or that offer thame selffis thairvnto, aucht not to be electit, without ane certane flok be assignit vnto thame.

3. Na man aucht to ingeir him selffe, or vsurpe the office, without lauchfull calling.

4. They quha ar anes callit be God, and dewlie elected be man, estir that they haue anes accepted the charge of the ministrie, may not leave thair functionis.

5. The desertouris fould be admoneished ; and, in caise of obftinacie, finalie excommunicat.

6. Na pastour may leaue his flok without licence of the Prouinciall or Nationall Affemblie ; quhilk gif he do, efter admonitioun not obeyit, lett the censuris of the Kirk strik vpoun him.

7. Vnto the Pasture appertenis teacheing of the Word of God, in seasoun and out off seasoun, publiclie and priuatlie ; alwayis traveling to edefie, and discharge his conscience, as Goddis Worde prescryuis vnto him.

8. Vnto the Pasture onlie appertenis the administratioun of the sacramentis, in lyk maner as the ministratioun of the Woord ; for baith ar appoyntit be God as meanes to teach ws ; the ane be the eare, the vther be the eeis and vther senfis, that be baith knowledge may be transfferit to the mynd.

9. It appertenis, be the same reasoun, to the Pastoure to pray for the peple, and, namlie, for the flok committit to his charge ; and to bleifs thame in the name of the Lord, quha will not suffer the blissingis of his faythfull seruand to be frustrat.

10. He aucht also to watche aboue the maneris of his flok, that the better he may apply the doctrine to thame, in reprehending the dissolute personis, and exhorting the godlie to continew in the fear of the Lord.

11. It appertenis to the Minister, estir lauchfull proceeding be the Elderschip, to pronounce the sentence of binding and lowfing vpoun ony persoun, according to the power of the keyis grantit vnto the Kirk.

12. It belangis to him alsua, estir lauchfull proceiding in the mater be the Elderschip, to solemnizat the contract of mariage betuix thame that ar jonit thairin ; and to pronounce the blissing of the Lord vpoun thame that enter in the holie band in the fear of God.

13. And generalie, all publict denunciationis that ar to be maid in the Kirk, befor the congregatioun, concerning ecclesiasticall effearis, belang vnto the office of the Minister ; for he is as messinger and herauld betwene God and the peple, in all theis effearis.

Off Doctouris and thair office ; and of Scoles. CAP. V.

1. Ane of the tua ordinar and perpetuall functionis that trauell in the Woorde, is the office of the Doctour, quha may also be callit Prophet, Bischop, Eldar, Cathechifare, that is, teacher of the Cathechisme, and Rudimentis of religioun.

2. His office is to oppin vp the mynd of the Spirite of God within the Scriptouris, simplie, without sic applicationis as the Minister vsis, to the end that the faythfull be instructed, sound doctrene be teachet ; and the puretie of the Gospell not corrupted throch ignorance and euell opinionis.

3. He is different frome the Pasture, not onlie in name, bott in duersitie of giftis ; for to the Doctour is gevin the woorde of knowlege, to oppin vp, be simple teacheing, the mysteris of the fayth : To the Pastoure the gift of wisdome, to apply the same be exhortatioun to the maneris of the flok, as occasioun crauit.

4. Vnder the name and office of ane Doctour, we comprehend also the ordour of Scoles, in Colleges and Vniuersiteis, quhilk hes bene frome tyme to tyme cairfullie mantened, alsweill amangis the Jewes and Christianes as amang prophane nationis.

5. The Doctour being ane Elder, as said is, sould assit the Pastoure in the gouernament of the Kirk, and concurre with the vther Elderis, his bretherene, in all assemblies ; be reasoun the interpretatioun of the Worde, (quhilk is onlie Judge in ecclesiasticall materis,) is committed to his charge.

6. Bot to preache vnto the peple, to minister the sacramentis, and to celebrat mariages, pertenis not vnto the Doctour, onles he be vtherwise ordourlie callit : howbeit, the Pastoure may teache in the scoles, as he quha hes also the gift of knowlege, oftentimes meit thairfoir, as the exemplis of Polycarpus and vther do testefie.

Off the Eldaris and thair office. CAP. VI.

1. The woorde Elder, in the Scriptouris, sumtyme is the name of aige, sumtyme of office.

2. Quhen it is the name of ane office, sumtyme it is takin learglie, comprehending alswell the Pastouris and Doctouris, as thame quha ar commonlie callit Seniouris and Eldaris.

3. In this our diuilioun, we call thais Eldaris, quhom the Apostles callis Presidentis or Gouvernouris.

4. Thair office, as it is ordinarey, sua it is perpetuall, and alwayis necessare in the Kirk of God.

5. The Eldarschip is ane functioun spirituall, as is the Ministre.

6. Elderis aenis lauchfullie callit to the office, and haueing giftis of God meit to exercise the same, may not leif it agane.

7. Albeit sic ane number of Eldaris may be chosin in certane congregationis, that ane part of thame may releif ane vther for ane reffonable space, as wes amangis the Leveittis vnder the Law, in seruing of the Temple.

8. The nowmber of Elderis in euerie congregatioun cannot weill be limitat, bot sould be according to the boundis and necessitie of the peple.

9. It is not necessar that all Elderis be also teachearis of the Woord, albeit cheiflie thay aucht to be sic; and sua ar worthie of double honour.

10. Quhat maner of persones thay aucht to be, we refer to the expres Word, and namely, the Canones writtin be the Apostles.

11. Thair office is, alswell feueralie as coniunctlie, to watche diligentlie vpoun the flok committet vnto thair charge, baith publictly and priuatly, that no corruptioun of religioun or maneris enter thairin.

12. As the Pastouris and Doctouris sould be diligent in teacheing and sowing the seed of the Worde; so the Eldaris sould be cairfull in feiking the frucht of the same in the peple.

13. It appertenis to thame to assist the Pastours in examinatioun of thame that cum to the Lordis table, and in viseting the feik.

14. They sould be cairfull to caus the Actis off the Assembleis, alswell particulare as prouinciall or generall, to be put to executioun.

15. They sould be diligent in admonisheing of all men of thair dewetie, according to the reull of the Euangell.

16. Thingis that thay can not correct be priuie admonitioun, they fould bring to the affemle of the Elderschip.

17. Thair principall office is to hauld affemleis with the Pastouris and Doctouris, (quha ar also of thair nowmer,) for establisshing of guid ordour, and executioun of discipline: Vnto the quhilk affemleis all personis ar subiect, that remane within thair boundis.

Off Eldarschippis, and Affemleis, and of Discipline. CAP. VII.

1. Eldarschippis or Affemleis ar constitute commounlie of Pastouris, Doctouris, and sic as commounlie we call Eldaris, that laubour not in the Weorde and Doctrene, of quhom, and of quhais feuerall power, hes bene spokin.

2. Affemleis ar of four fortis: for ather ar they of particular kirkis and congregationis, ane or ma; ather of ane province; ather of ane hail nation; or of all and diuers nationis professing ane Jesus Chryft.

3. All the Ecclesiasticall Affemleis haue power to conuene lauchfullie togidder, for treatting of thingis concerning the Kirk, and pertening to thair chargis.

4. They haue power to apoint tymes and places to that effect; and ane Affemlie to apoint the dyet, tyme, and place for ane vther.

5. In all Affemleis ane Moderatour fould be chofin, be commoun consent of the hail bretherine conuenit, quha fould propone materis, gather the voittis, and caus guid ordour be kept in the Affemleis.

6. Diligence fould be tane cheiflie be the Moderatour, that onlie ecclesiasticall thingis be handlit in the Affemleis; and no melling with ony thingis pertening to the Ciuile Jurisdictioun.

7. Euerie Affemlie hes power to send furth frome thair awin nowmer, ane or ma visitouris, to sie quhow all thingis be rewlit in the boundis of thair jurisdictioun.

8. Visitatioun of ma Kirkis is na ordinare office ecclesiasticall in the persoun of ane man; nather may the name of ane Bischope be attributtit to the visitour onlie; nather is it necessar to abyde alwyse in ane manis persoun: bot it is the part of the Elderschip to send out qualesit personis to viseit, *pro re nata*.

9. The finall end of all Affemleis is, first, to keip the religioun and

doctrene in puretie, without errour and corruption; nixt, to keip cumlines and guid ordour in the Kirk.

10. For the ordouris caus, thay may mak certane rewlis and constitutionis appertening to the guid behauiour of all the membris of the Kirk, in thair vocation.

11. They haue power also to abrogat and aboleishe all statutis and ordinances concerning ecclesiasticall materis, that ar fund noysum or improfitable, or aggrie not with the tyme, or [ar] abuset be the peple.

12. They haue power to execut ecclesiasticall discipline and punishment vpoun all transgressouris, and proud contempnaris of guid ordour and policie of the Kirk: and sua the haill discipline is in thair handis.

13. The first kynd and sorte of Affemleis, althocht thay be within particulare congregationis, zit thay exerce the power, auctoritie, and iurisdiction of the Kirk with mutuall consent, and thairfore bearis sumtyme the name of the Kirk.

14. Quhen we speik of Elderis of particulare congregationis, we meane not that euerie particulare parroche kirk can, or may haue thair awin particulare elderfchip, especiall to landwart; bot we think three or four, ma or fewar, particulare kirkis may haue ane commoun elderfchip to thame all, to judge thair ecclesiasticall caufes.

15. Albeit it is meit that sum of the Elderis be chofin out of euerie particulare congregatioun, to concure with the rest of thair bretherene in the commoun Affemle, and to tak vp the dilationis of offences within thair awin kirkis, and bring thame to the Affemlie.

16. This we gadder of the practife of the primitiue Kirk, quher Elderis, or Collegis of Seniousis, wer constitute in citeis and famous places.

17. The power of thir particulare Elderschippis is to gif diligent labour in the boundis committed to thair charge, that the Kirkis be keipit in guid ordour; to inquire diligentlie of nauchtie and vnrewlie personis, and travell to bring thame in the way agane, ather be admonitioun, or the thretting of Goddis jugementis, or be correctioun.

18. It pertenis to the Elderfchip to tak heid, that the Worde of God be purelie preacht within thair boundis, the sacramentis richtlie ministrat, the discipline [richtlie] mentened, and the ecclesiasticall guidis vncorruptlie distribute.

19. It belangis to this kynd of Affemleis, to caus the ordinances made be the Affemleis, Prouincialis, Nationalis and Generalis, to be keipit and put in executioun.

20. To mak constitutionis quhilk concerne τὸ πρέπον in the Kirk, for the decent ordour of thais particulare kirks quher thay gouerne, (prouyding thay alter na reullis maid be the Generall and Prouinciall Affemleis, and that thay mak the Prouinciall Affemleis foirfene of the reulis that thay fall mak,) and to aboleishe thame tending to the hurt of the fame.

21. It hes power to excommunicat the obstinat.

22. The power of electioun of thame quha bearis ecclesiasticall chargis, pertenis to this kynd of Affemblie, within thair awin boundis, being weill erectit, and constitute of mony Pastouris and Elderis of sufficient habilitie.

23. Be Elderschip is menit sic as ar constitute of Pastouris, Doctouris, and sic as now ar callit Eldaris.

24. Be the like reasoun, thair depositioun also pertenis to this kynd of Affemblies, as of thame that teache erroneus and corrupt doctrine; that be of sklanderous life, and efter admonitioun, desist not; that be gevin to scisme, or rebellious contrare the Kirke, manyfest blasphemy, symonie, and all corruptioun of brybis, falsset, periurie, huirdome, thift, drunkenness, fechtein, worthie of punishment be the law; vsurie, danling, [and sic defolutioun, crymes that import ciuile] infamie, and all vtheris that deserue separatioun frome the Kirk.

25. These also quha ar fund altogidder insufficient to execute thair charges, sould be deposit; quherof vther Kirkis wald be aduertesed, that thay ressaue not the personis deposit.

26. Albeit they aucht not to be deposed, quha, throch age, feiknes, or vther accidentis, become vnmeit to do thair office: In the quhilk cais, thair honour sould remane vnto thame, thair kirkis sould intertene thame, and vtheris aucht to be prouydet to do thair office.

27. Prouinciall Affemleis we call lauchfull conventionis of the Pastouris, Doctouris, and Elderis of the prouince, gadderit for the commoun effeiris of the kirkis therof; quhilk also may be callit the Conference of kirkis and bretherine.

28. Thir Affemleis ar institute for wechtie materis, necessar to be intraittit be mutuall consent and assistance of the bretherine within the prouinces, as neid requiris.

29. This Affemblie hes power to handle, ordour, and redres all thingis omittit or done amys in the particulare affemblies.

30. It had power to depose the office beraris of that prouince, for guid and iust caus deseruing depriatioun.

31. And generalie, thir Affemblies haue the haill power of the particulare elderschippis quhairof thay are collected.

32. The Nationall Affemblie, (quhilk is Generall to ws,) is ane lauchfull Conuentioun of the Kirkis of the haill realme or natioun, quher it is vfit and gadderit, for the commoun effearis of the Kirk ; and may be callit the Generall Elderschip of the haill Kirk within the realme.

33. Nane ar subiect to repair to this Affemblie to voitt, bot ecclesiasticall perfonis, to sic ane nowmer as salbe thocht guid be the same Affemblie ; not excluding vther perfonis that will repair to the said Affemblie, to propone, heir, and reasoun.

34. This Affemblie is institute, that all thingis ather omitted, or done amys in the Prouinciall Affemblies, may be redrest and handlit ; and thingis generalie serueng for the weill of the haill bodie of the Kirk in the realme, may be foirfene, intreated, and sett furth to Goddis glorie.

35. It sould tak cair, that kirkis be planted in places quhair thay are nocht planted.

36. It sould prescryue the reull, quhow the vther tua kynd of Affemblies sould proceed in all thingis.

37. This Affemblie sould tak heid, that the Spirituall iurisdiction and Ciuile be not confoundit, to the hurt of the Kirk.

38. That the Patrimonie of the Kirk be nocht diminished nor abused.

39. And generalie, concerning all veychtie effearis that concerne the weill and guid ordour of the haill Kirk of the realme, it aucht to interpone auctoritie thairto.

40. Thair is befidis this, ane vther mair generall kynd of Affemblie, quhilk is of all nationis, or of all estaittis of perfonis within the Kirk, representing the Vniuerfall Kirk of Chryst, quhilk may be callit propirlye the Generall Affemblie, or Generall Counsale of the haill Kirk of God.

41. Thais Assembleis wer appoyntit and callit togidder speciallie, quhen ony greit fisme or controuersie in doctrene did aryis in the Kirk ; and wer conuocat at command of the godlie Emperouris being for the tyme, for the auoding of fismeis within the Vniuersale Kirk [of God ;] of quhilkis, becaus thay perteine not to the particulare estait of ane realme, we feis forder to speik.

Of the Deaconis and thair Office, the last ordinare Functioun in the Kirk. CAP. VIII.

1. The word *Διάκονος* sumtymes is leargelie takin, comprehending all thame that bear office in the minifterie and spirituall functioun of the Kirk.

2. But now, as we speik, it is tane onlie for thame, to quhom the collection and diftributioun of the almous of the faithfull, and ecclesiasticall guidis dois apperteine.

3. The office of the Deacones sa takin, is ane ordinare and perpetuall ecclesiasticall functioun in the Kirk of Chryft.

4. Off quhat propirteis and dewteis he aucht to be, that is callit to this functioun, we remitt to the manifest Scriptouris.

5. The Deacones aucht to be callit and electit, as the rest of the spirituall officiaris ; of the quhilk electioun wes spokin befor.

6. Thair office and power is to ressaue and diftribute the haill ecclesiasticall guidis vnto thame to quhom thay ar appoyntit.

7. This they aucht to do according to the judgement and appoyntment of the Presbyteries or Elderschippis, (of the quhilk the Deacones are not,) that the Patrimony of the Kirk and pure, be not conuerted in preuatt menis vse, nor wrangoullie diftribuitit.

Of the Patrimonie of the Kirk, and Diftributioun thair of. CAP. IX.

1. Be the Patrimonie of the Kirk, we mene quhatsumeuer thing had bene at ony tyme befor, or falbe in tyme cuming gevin, or be consent and vniuersale custume of cuntreis professing the Christiane religioun, applyit to the publict vse and vtilitie of the Kirk.

2. Swa that vnder this patrimonie we comprehend, first, all thingis gevin, or to be gevin to the Kirk and seruice of God, as landis, biggingis, possessionis, annual rentis, and all siclike, quhairwith the Kirk is doittit, ather be donationis, fundationis, mortificationis, or ony vther lauchfull title, of kingis, princes, or ony personis inferiour to thame, togidder with the continuall oblationis of the faithfull.

3. We comprehend also all sic thingis, as be lawis and custume, and vse

of cuntries, hes bene applyit to the vse and vtilitie of the Kirk ; of quhilk fort are the teyndis, manfes, glebis, and siclike, quhilk, be commoun or municipall lawis and vniuersall custume, ar possessed be the Kirk.

4. To tak onie of this Patrimonie be onlauchfull meanis, and conuert it to the particulare and prophane vie of ony persoun, we hauld it ane detestable sacralage befor God.

5. The guidis ecclesiasticall aucht to be collectit and distributit be the Deacones, as the Woord of God appointis, that thay quha beris office in the Kirk be prouydit for, without cair and sollicitude.

6. In the Apostolicall Kirk, the Deacones wer appontit to collect and distribut quhatfumeuer thingis wer collectit of the faithfull to be distribute vnto the necessitie of the sanctis, sa that nane inlaikit amangis the faithfull.

7. Thease collectionis war not onlie of that quhilk wes collectit in maner of almous, (as sum supponis,) bot of vther guidis mouable and vnmouable, of landis and possessionis, the pryce quhairof wes brocht to the feit of the Apostlis.

8. This office continuit in the Deaconis handis, quha intromettit with the haill guidis of the Kirk, ay quhill the estait thair of wes corruptit be Antichryst, as the ancient Canones beiris witnes.

9. The same Canones mak mentioun of ane fourfauld distributioun of the patrimony of the Kirk, quhairof ane part wes applyit to the pastouris or bischoppis for thair sustentatioun and hospitalitie ; ane vther to the eldaris and deaconis, and all the clergie ; the thrid to the pure, seik personis, and strangeris ; the ferd to the vphauld and vther effearis of the Kirk, especiall extraordinare : We adde heirto the scoles and scolemasteris also, quhilk aucht and may be weill sustenit of the same guidis, and ar comprehendit vnder the cleargie ; to quhom we jone also Clerkis of Assemblies, alsweill particulare as generall, Syndikis or Procuratouris of Kirkis effearis, Takaris vp of the psalmes, with siclike vther ordinare offices of the Kirk, sa far as they ar necessar.

Of the Office of ane Christiane Magistrat in the Kirk. CAP. X.

1. Althocht all the memberis of the Kirk be hauldin, euerie ane of thair vocation, and according thairto, to aduance the Kingdome of Jesus Christ,

fa far as lȳis in thair power ; git cheiflie and namelie, Christiane princes, kingis, and vtheris magistratis, ar hauldin to do the same.

2. For thay ar callit in the Scriptouris, Nureffaris of the Kirk, forsamikle as be thame it is, or at least aucht to be mantened, fosterit, vphauldin, and defendit aganis all that wald procure the hurte thair of.

3. So it pertenit to the office of ane Christiane magistrat to assist and fortifie the godlie proceeding of the Kirk in all behalfis ; and, namelie, to sie that the publict estait and ministrie thair of be mantenit and sustenit as it apertenis, according to Goddis Worde.

4. To sie that the Kirk be not invaidit nor hurt be fals teacheris or hyrlingis, nor the rowmes thair of occupit be dum doggis or iddill bellies.

5. To assist and mantene the discipline of the Kirk, and punishe thame ciuillie that will not obey the censure of the same, without confunding alȳis of the ane iurisdiction with the vther.

6. To see that sufficient prouisioun be maid for the ministrie, scoles, and the pure ; and gif thay haue nocht sufficient to await vpoun thair charges, to supplie thair indigence, evin with thair awin rentis, gif neid requiris : To hauld hand to thame alȳweill concerning thair awin perfonis, saifing thame from iniurie and oppin violence, as concerning thair rentis and possessionis, that thay be not defraudit, revit, nor spoilzet thair of.

7. No to suffer the patrimony of the Kirk to be applyit to prophane and vnlauchfull vses, or to be devoirit be idle bellies, and sic as haue na lauchfull functioun in the Kirk, to the hurt of the ministrie, the scoles, the pure, and vther godlie vses, quhairvpoun the same aucht to be bestowed.

8. To mak lawis and constitutionis aggreable to Goddis Woorde, for the aduancement of the Kirk, and polecie thair of, without vsurping ony thing that pertenis not to the ciuile sworde, bot belangis to the offices that are mere ecclesiasticall ; as is the ministrie of the Woorde and Sacramentis ; vsing of ecclesiasticall discipline and the spirituall executioun thair of, or ony parte of the power of the spirituall keyis, quhilk our Maister gaif to his Apostlis and thair trew successouris.

9. And althocht kingis and princes that be godlie, sumtȳmis be thair awin auctoritie, (quhen the Kirk is corrupt, and all thingis out of ordour,) place ministeris, and restoir the trew seruice of the Lord, eftir the exemple of sum godlie kingis in Judea, [the quhilk they did be direction of Prophets,] and diuers godlie Emperouris and Kingis also, in the licht of the New Testament ; git quhair the ministrie of the Kirk is anes lauchfullie

institute, and thay that ar placed do thair office faithfullie, all godlie princes and magistrattis aucht to heir and obey thair voce, and reuerence the Maiestie of the Sone of God speiking be thame.

Off the present Abuses remaning in the Kirk, quhilk we desire to be reformat. CAP. XI.

1. As it is the deutie of the godlie magistrat to mantene the present libertie, quhilk God, of his mercie, hes grantit to the preaching of his Worde, and the trew ministratioun of the Sacramentis within this realme ; sa it is to provyid, that all abuses as zit remane in the Kirk, sould be removit and vtterlie takin away.

2. Thairfore, first, the admissioun of men to papistcally titles of benefices, sic as seruis not, nor hes na functioun in the reformat Kirk of Chryst, as Abbattis, Comendaturis, Priouris, Prioreffis, and vther titleis of Abbayis, quhais places are now, for the maist parte, be the iust iudgement of God, demolished and purgit of idolatrie, is plane abusyoun, and is not to ressaue the Kingdome of Chryst amongis ws, bot rather to refuse it.

3. Off the lyke nature ar the Deannes, Archdeanes, Chanteris, Subchanteris, Thesauraris, Chancellaris, and vtheris haueing the lyke titleis flowit from the Paip and Canoun Law onlie, quha haue na place in the reformat Kirk.

4. Sicklike, thay that wer callet of auld the Chapteris and Conuentis of Abbayis, Cathedrall Kirkis, and like places, seruis for na thing now bot to sett fewis and tackis, (gif ony thing be left,) of Kirk landis and teyndis, in hurt and preiudice thair of, as daylie experience teacheth, and thairfore aucht to be allutterlie abrogat and abolisset.

5. The Kirkis also quhilk ar vnitit and jonit togidder be annexatioun to thir benefices, aucht to be seperated and diuidit, and gevin to qualesit ministeris, as Goddis Word cravis.

6. Nather aucht sic abusearis of the patrimony of the Kirk of Christ to haue voit in Parliament, nor sit in Counsaile vnder the name of the Kirk and Kirkmen, to the hurt and preiudice of the libertie thair of, and lawis of the realme maid in fauouris of the Reformat Kirk.

7. Mekle les is it lauchfull, that ane persoun amongis these men sould haue fyue, sex, ten, tuentie, or ma Kirkis, all haueing the charge of

faulis, and bruke the patrimony thair of, ather be admissioun of the Prince, or of the Kirk, in this licht of the Euangell; for it is bott mockage to craue reformatioun quher siclike hes place.

8. And albeit it wes thocht guid for avoiding greittare inconuenientis, that the auld possessoris of sic benefices quha imbrassit the religioun, sould injoy be permissioun the tua partis of the rentis quhilk thay posselt of be-foir, during thair listymes; git it is not tollerable to continew in the like abuse, and gif these places and vtheris benefices of new to als vnmeit men, or rather vnmeittar, quha ar not myndit to serue in the Kirk, bot leid and leue ane idle life, as the vtheris did quha broukit thame in tyme of blindnes.

9. And in sa far as in the ordour tane at Leith, in the geir of our Lord M^c sevintie ane geir, it appeiris that sic may be admittit, being fund qualescit, &c.; ather that pretendit ordour is aganis all guid ordour, or ellis it must be vnderstandit not of thame that be qualescit to warldlie effearis to serue in Court, bot sic as ar qualescit to teache Goddis Woorde, haifand thair lauchfull admissioun of the Kirk.

10. As to Bischoppis, gif the name *ἐπίσκοπος* be propirly takin, they ar all ane with Ministeris, (as wes befoir declairit;) for it is not the name of superioritie and lordship, bot of office and watcheing.

11. Git becaus in the corruptioun of the Kirk, this name, as vtheris, hes bene abused, and git is like to be, we can not allow the faiffoun of thais new chofin Bischoppis, nather of the Chapteris that are the electouris of thame to sic office as they ar chofin.

12. Trew Bischoppis sould addict thame selfis to ane particulare flok, (quhilk findrie of thame refuises;) nather sould thay vsurp lordship ovr thair bretherine, and ovr the inheritance of Christ, as these men do.

13. Pasturis, in sa fare as thay ar pasturis, hes not the office of visitatioun of ma kirkis jonit to the pastureship, without it be gevin to thame.

14. It is ane corruptioun, that Bischoppis sould haue forder boundis to veseit, nor thay may lauchfullie.

15. Na man aucht to haue the office of visitatioun, bot he that is lauchfullie chofin be the Presbyterie thairto.

16. The Elderfchippis being weill established, hes power to fend out visitouris, ane or ma, with commissioun to veseit the boundis within thair Elderfchippis; and siclike, eftir compt tane of them, ather to continew

thame, or remove thame from tyme to tyme; to the quhilkis Elderschippis thay falbe alwayes subiect.

17. The criminall iurisdiction jonit in the persoun of ane Pasture, is ane corruptioun.

18. It aggreit not with the Woorde, that Bischoppis sould be pasturis of pasturis, pasturis of mony flokkis, and git without ane certane flock, and without ordinare techeing.

19. It aggreit not with the Scriptouris, that thay sould be exemit fra correctioun of thair bretherine, and discipline of the particulare Elderschip of the Kirk quher thay sould serue; nather that thay sould vsurp the office of visitatioun of vther kirkis, nor ony vther functioun beside vther ministeris, bot sa far as beis committit to thame be the Kirk.

20. Heirfore, we desyre the Bischoppis that now ar, ather to aggree with that ordoure that Goddis Worde requiris thame, and as the Generall Kirk will prescriue vnto thame, not passing that boundis, nather in ecclesiasticall nor ciuile effearis, or ellis to be deposit from all functioun in the Kirk.

21. We deny not, in the meane tyme, bot ministeris may and sould assist thair Princes, quhen thay ar requirit, in all thingis agreeable to the Woorde, quidder it be in Counfall, or Parliament, or vtherevise; provyding alwayis thay nather neglect thair awin chargis, nor, throch flatterie of Princes, hurt the publict estait of the Kirk.

22. Bot, generalie, we say, na personis, vnder quhatsumeuer title of the Kirk, and speciallie the abused titles in Papistrie, of Prelattis, Conventis, and Chapteris, aucht to attempt ony act in the Kirkis name, ather in Counfall, Parliament, or out of Counfall, haveing na commissioun of the reformat Kirk within this realme.

23. And be Act of Parliament it is prouydit, that the Papisticall Kirk and Iurisdiction sould haue na place within the same, and na bischop nor vther prelate, in tymes cuming, sould vse ony iurisdiction flowing frome his auctoritie.

24. And agane, that na vther ecclesiasticall iurisdiction sould be acknowlegit within this realme, bot that quhilk is and falbe within the reformat Kirk, and flowing therfra.

25. So we esteeme halding of Chapteris in Papisticall maner, ather in Cathedrall kirkis, Abbayis, Collegetis, or vther conventuall places, vsurping the name and authoritie of the Kirk, to hurt the patrimony thair of, or

vfe ony vther aēt to the preiudice of the fame, fen the geir of our Lord 1560 geiris, to be abufioun and corruptioun, contrare to the libertie of the trew Kirk, and lawis of the realme ; and thairfore aucht to be annullat, reducit, and in tymes cuming vtterlie difchargit.

26. The dependences alfo of this Papifticall iurifdictioun are to be abolefhed, of the quhilk fort is the mingled iurifdictioun of the Commiffaris, in fa far as they mell with ecclefiafticall materis, and haue no commiffioun of the Kirk therto, bot war ereēt in tyme of our Soueranes moder, quhen thingis wer out of ordour. It is ane abfurde thing, that findrie of thame haueing na functioun in the Kirk, fould be iugeis to minifteris, and depofe thame fra thair rowmes: Thairfore, ather thay wald be difchargit to medle with ecclefiafticall materis, or it wald be limitat to thame in quhat materis thay mycht be iugeis, and not hurt the libertie of the Kirk.

27. They alfo that of befor wer of the ecclefiafticall eftat in the Papis Kirk, or that ar admittit of new to Papifticall titles, and now ar tollerat be the lawis of the realme, to poffeffe the tua part of thair ecclefiafticall rentis, aucht not to haue ony forder libertie, bot to intromet with the portioun affignit and grantit to thame for thair liftyme ; and nocht vnder the abufet titillis quhilkis thay had, to difpone the Kirk rentis, fett takkis and fewis thair of at thair plefour, to the greit hurt of the Kirk, and pure labouraris that dwell vpon the Kirk landis, contrarie to all guid confcience and ordoure.

Certane speciall Headis of Reformatioun quhilk we crave. CAP. XII.

1. Quhatfoeuer haue bene fpokin of the offices of the Kirk, the feuerall power of the office beraris, thair coniunct power alfo, and laft, of the patrimony of the Kirk, we vnderftand it to be the richt reformatioun quhilk God cravis at our handis, that the Kirk be ordourit according thairto, as with that ordour quhilk is maift agreeable to the Word of God.

2. Bott becaus fum thingis will be twiched in particulare, concerning the eftat of the cuntrie, and that quhilk we principallie feik to be reformat in the fame, we haue collectit thame in thir headis following.

3. Firft, Seing the hail cuntrie is diuidit in prouinces, and thir prouinces agane ar diuidit in parrochis, alfweill in landward as in townis ; in everie parochie of reaſonable congregationis, ther wald be placeit ane or

ma pasturis to feid the flok ; and na pasture or minifter aucht to be burdenit with the particulare charge of ma flokkis or kirkis then ane allanerlie.

4. And becaus it wilbe thocht hard to find out pasturis or minifteris to all the parroche kirkis of the realme, alsweill in landwart as in townis, we think, be the aduys of sic as commissioun may be gevin to, be the Kirk and the Prince, parrochis in landward or small villagis may be jonit tua or thrie, or ma in sum places togidder ; and the principall and maist commodious kirkis to stand, and to be repairit sufficientlie, and qualesit ministers placet thairat ; and the vther kirkis, quhilk ar nocht fund necessar, may be sufferit to decay, thair kirk gardis alwayis being keipit for buriall places : and in sum places, quhair neid requiris, ane parrochin, quher the congregatioun is ovr gret for ane kirk, may be deuydit in tua or ma.

5. Doctoris wald be appoynted in Vniuersiteis, Collegis, and vther places neidfull, and sufficientlie prouyded, for to oppin vp the meaning of the Scriptouris, and to haue the charge of scoles, and teache the rudimentis of religioun.

6. As to Elderis, thair wald be sum to be censuris of the maneris of the peple, ane or ma in euerie congregatioun ; bot not ane assemblie of elderis in euerie particulare kirk, bot onlie in the townis and famous places, quhair reforte of men of iugement and habilitie to that office, may be had ;

7. Quhare the Eldaris of particulare kirkis about may convene togidder, and haue ane commoun Elderschip and Assemblie place amangis them, to treat of all thingis that concerne the congregatioun of quhom thay haue the owrsicht.

8. And as thair aucht to be men appoyntit to vnite and deuide the parrochis, as necessitie and commodetie requiris ; sa wald thair be appoyntit be the Generall Kirk, with the assent of the Prince, sic men as feareth God, and knew the estaitt of the countreis, that wer able to nominat and designe places, quher the Assembleis of particulare elderschippis suld convene, to tak consideratioun of the Dioceis as they wer diuidet of auld, and of the estaitt of the cuntreis and prouinces of the realme.

9. Likewyse as concerning Prouinciall and Synodall Assembleis, consideratioun wer easie to be had, how mony and in quhat places thay wer to be hauldin ; and how often thay sould convene, aucht to be referrit vnto the libertie of the Generall Kirk, and ordour to be appoyntit thairin.

10. The Nationall Assembleis of this cuntre, callit commounlie the Generall Assembleis, aucht alwayis to be retenit in thair awin libertie, and

haue thair awin place, with power to the Kirk to appoynt tymes and places convenient thairfoir.

11. And all men, alſweill magistratis as inferiouris, to be ſubieſt to the iudgement of the ſame in eccleſiaſticall cauſſis, without ony reclamatioun or appellatioun to onie Judge, ciuile or eccleſiaſticall, within the realme.

12. The libertie of electioun of perſonis callit to eccleſiaſticall functionis, and obſerued without interruptit continewance ſa lang as the Kirk wes not corruptit be Antichryſt, we deſyre to be reſtorit and retenit within this realme :

13. So that nane be intruſed vpoun ony congregatioun, ather be Prince or ony vther inferiour perſoun, without lauchfull electioun and the aſſent of the peple ovr quhom the perſoun is placet, as the praſteis of the Apoliticall primitiue Kirk and guid ordour cravis.

14. And becaus this ordour, quhilk Goddis Woord cravis, can not ſtand with patronageis and preſentationis to benefices, vſit in the Papes Kirk, we deſire all thame that trewlie feiris God, erniſtlie to conſider, That foralſmekleathe names of patronageis and benefices, togidder with the effect thair- of, ar flowand frome the Pape, and corruptioun of the Canone Law onlie, in ſa far as thairby ony perſoun wes intruſed and placet ovr kirkis haueing curam animarum : And forſamekle as that maner of proceeding hes na grund in the Woorde of God, but is contrare to the ſame, and to the ſaid libertie of electioun, they aucht not now to haue place in this licht of Reformatioun : and thairfoir, quhaſoeuer will treulie imbrace Goddis Woord, and deſire the Kingdome of his Sone Jeſus Chriſt to be aduancit, they will alſo embrace and reſaue that policie and ordour quhilk the Woord of God, and vpricht ſtaite of his Kirk craves ; vtherwiſe it is in vane that thay ſould haue profeſſed the ſamin. Nochtwithſtanding, as concerning vther patronageis of benefices, that haue not curam animarum, (as thay ſpeik,) ſic as ar chaplenreis, prebendareis fundit vpoun temporall landis, annuellis, and ſiclike, may be referuit vnto the ancient patronis to diſpone thair-upoun, quhen they veak, to ſcolaris and burſaris, as thay ar requirit be the Act of Parliament.

15. As to the Kirk rentis in generall, we deſire the ordoure to be admittit and mantenit amangis ws, that may ſtand with ſinceritie of Goddis Woorde, and praſteis of the puretie of the Kirk of Chriſt.

16. To wit, that as wes befoir ſpokin, the haill rent and patrimony of the Kirk, (excepting the ſmall patronages befoir mentionat,) may be

diuidit in four partis or portionis : Ane thair of to be assignit to the Pastour for his intertenement and for hospitalitie ; ane vther to the Eldaris, Deacones, and vtheris officiaris of the Kirk, sic as Clerkis of Assemblies, Takaris vp of the Psalmes, Beddales, and keiparis of the kirkis, sa far as thay ar necessar ; joyning thairwith also the Doctouris and Scoles, to help the ancient fundationis quhair neid requireth ; the thrid portioun to be bestowed vnto the puir membris of the faithfull, and hospitallis ; the fourt, for reparatioun of the kirkis, and vther extraordinare charges as ar profittable for the Kirk, and also for the commoun velth, gif neid require.

17. We desire, thairfore, the ecclesiasticall guidis to be vpliftit and distributtit faithfullie to quhom they apperteine, and that be the ministrie of Deacones, to quhais office propirlye the collectioun and distributioun thair of belangis ; that the pure may be ansuerit of thair portioun thair of ; and thay of the ministrie leue without cair and sollicitude ; as also the rest of the thesaurarie of the Kirk may be referuit and bestowit to the richt vses.

18. Gif thais Deacones be electit with sic qualeteis as Goddis Woordes cravis to be in thame, thair is no fear that thay fall abuse thame selfis in thair office, as the prophane collectouris did of befor.

19. Zit becaus this vocation apperis to mony to be dangerous, let thame be oblegit, (as thay war of auld,) to ane geirlye compt to the Pasturis and Elderschip ; and gif the Kirk and Prince think expedient, lett cautioneris be obleft for thair fidelitie, that the Kirk rentis on nawyse be delapidat.

20. And to the effect this ordour may tak place, it is to be prouydit, that all vtheris intromettouris with the Kirkis rentis, collectouris generall or speciall, quhither it may be by appointment of the Prince, or vtherwise, be denudit of forder intromissioun thair of ; and suffer the Kirk rentis, in tymes cuming, to be hallelie intromettit with be the minstre of the Deacones, and distributtit to the vses afor mentionat.

21. And also, to the effect that the ecclesiasticall rentis may suffice to thair vses for the quhilkis thay ar to be appointtit, we think it necessar to be desyrit, that all alienationis, setting of fewis or takkis of the rentis of the Kirk, alswell landis as teyndis, in hurt and diminutioun of the auld rentallis, be reducit and annulat, and the patrimonie of the Kirk restorit to the formare and auld libertie.

22. And likewyse, that, in tymes cuming, the teyndis be sett to nane

bot to the laubouraris of the grund, or ellis nocht fett at all, as it wes aggreit vpoun, and subsciuit be the Nobilitie befoir.

The Vtilitie that fall flow of this Reformatioun to all Estaittis. CAP. XIII.

1. Seing the end of this spirituall gouernament and polecie, quhair of we spak, is that God may be glorefeit, the Kingdome of Iesus Chryft aduancit, and all they quha ar of his mysticall bodie, may leue paciabie in conscience: thairfore we dar bauldlie affirme, that all they quha haue trew respect to thais endis, will, evin for conscience caus, glaidlie aggrie and conforme thame selffis to this ordour, and aduance the same, so fare as lyes in thame; that thair conscience being fett at rest, they may be replenished with spirituall gladnes, in geving full obedience to that quhilk Goddis Woord, and the testimony of their awin conscience dois craue; and refusing all corruptioun contrare vnto the same.

2. Nixt, We fall becum ane exemple and patrone of guid and godlie ordour to vther nationis, cuntries, and Kirkis professing the same religioun with ws; that as they haue glorefeit God in our continewing in the sinceritie of the Word heitherto, without all erroris, (prayse be to His name;) sa they may haue the like occasioun in our conuersatioun, quhen as we conforme oure selffis to that discipline, polecie, and guid ordour, quhilk the same Woord, and puritie of Reformatioun cravis at our handis: Vtherwyse the fearfull sentence may be iustlie said to ws, The seruand knawand the will of the Maister, and not doing it, [falbe beatin with manie whippis.]

3. Maiowre, gif we haue ony pitie or respect to the pure membris of Chryft, quha sa greitlie increas and multiplie amangis ws, we will not suffer thame to be langer defraudit of that parte of the patrimony of the Kirk, quhilk iustlie belangeth vnto thame: And be this ordour, gif it be deulie put in executioun, the burding of thame falbe takin of ws, to our greit confort; the streittis falbe clanged of the cryingis and murmuringis of thame; as we falbe na mair a sklander to vther nationis, as we haue heitherto bene, for not taking ordour with the pure amangis ws, and causing the Woord quhilk we profes to be euell spokin of, geveing occasioun of sclander to the enemeis, and offending the conscience of the simple and godlie.

4. Besidis this, it falbe a greit ease and commoditie to the haille commoun peple, and releving thame of the beilding and vphaulding of thair kirkis, in bigging of briggis and vther like publiſt warkis; to the lauboraris of the grund, in the payment of thair teyndis; and ſchortlie in all theis thingis, quhairvnto thay haue bene heitherto rigorouſlie handlit be thame that war fallſie callit Kirk men, thair takkifmen, factouris, [chamerlanes] and extortioneris.

5. Finallie, To the Kingis Maieſtie and commoun welth of the cuntrie, this profit ſhall redound, that the vther effairis of the Kirk being ſufficientlie prouydit according to the diſtributioun, of the quhilk hes bene ſpokin, the ſuperplus being collectit into the theſaurarie of the Kirk, may be profitablie imployit, and liberallie beſtowit vpoun the extraordinare ſupport of the effearis of the Prince and commoun welth; and ſpeciallie of that part quhilk is appointit for reparatioun of the kirkis.

6. Sa to conclude, all being willing to apply thame ſelfſis to this ordour, the peple ſuffering thame ſelfſis to be reulit according thairunto, (the Princes and Magiſtratis thame ſelfſis not being exemit,) and thay that ar placit in eccleſiaſticall eſtate rychtlie rewling and gouerning; God ſalbe glorefeit, the Kirk edifeit, the boundis thairof enlargit; Chryſt Jeſus and his Kingdome ſett vp; Sathane and his kingdome ſubuertit; and God ſhall dwell in the middis of vs, to our confort, throw Jeſus Chryſt, quha, togidder with the Fader, and the Halie Ghaift, abydeith bliſſit in all eternitie. Amen.

ENDIS THE BOOKE OF DISCIPLINE.

Anent the Confeſſioun of Faith latlie ſett foorth be the Kings Maieſties proclamatioun, and ſubſcryvit be his Hienes: The Kirk, in ane voyce, acknowledgis the ſaid Confeſſioun to be ane true and Chriſtian Confeſſioun, to be aggreit vnto be ſuch as truelie profeſſis Chryſt and his true religioun; and the tenour thairof to be followed out, as the ſamein is laid out in the ſaid proclamatioun.

[Anent the delationes given in againſt ſome of the Miniſtrie, to the effect the Kirk may be purged of the ſlandrous members thereof: The Aſſemblye haue given power and commiſſione to their loved brethren, Mr

Andrew Hay, Mr Robert Pont, Mr David Lindsey, Mr Adam Johnstoune, John Dourie, John Johnstoune, Mr John Davidfone, Mr John Craig, John Duncanfone and John Brand, or to the most part of their number, to summond the persons accused before them, and to take tryal and inquisitione of the hainous and slanderous accusationes layed against them, and what they find be procefs of trial, to report to the nixt Assemblie, that order may be taken with them as accordeth, for purging of the Kirk of God. C.]

[Anent the printing of the method of preaching and prophesieing set out be and shewed and read in the Assemblie: The Assemblie hath thocht meet, that the samine may be committed to irons and printed, as necessary for the forme of teaching, and to be put in Scots be their brother, Mr Thomas Smetone. C. & B.]

Forfameikle as Abbots, Commendatours, Pryours, Pryoreffis, and Bischops, provydit of auld vnder the name of Ecclesiasticall [persons,] bruiks the rents and revenews of the Kirk, without exerceing any spiritual functioun therin, or recognoscing the true Kirk, devoreing the patrimonie of the same, and daylie diminisching the rents of thair benefices: The Kirk and Assemblie present hes determined and resolved, That all such persons befor named salbe cited be the Presbyteries, to compeir befor the nixt Generall Assemblie of the Kirk, to submitt themselves therto, as they will ansuer to the Kirk.

Anent Reidars: Forfameikle as in Assemblies preceeding, the office therof was concludit to be no ordinar office in the Kirk of God, and the admiffion of them suspendit to the present Assemblie: The Kirk, in ane voyce, hes votit and concludit farder, That in no tyme comeing any Reider be admittit to the office of Reidar, be any having power within the Kirk.

Ordaines the Commiffioners of Countreyes to give in the names at afternoone, of the persons they think meitt to the vnioun and divisioun of the Kirks.

[The Assemblie giveth full power and commiffione to their loved brethren, Mr Robert Pont, Mr James Lawfon, Mr David Lindsay, Mr John Craig, John Duncanfone, Mr Adam Johnstoun, John Brand, John Durie, Mr Walter Balcanquil, to confider and advise upon the Articles and Petitions given in be the Kings Majesties Commiffioner, in so far as yet are unresolved in full Assemblie; ryply to consult thereupon be the

judgment and fight of the best learned they can have, and to conceive a formal answer thereto in write, to be presented be them to the next Generall Assemblie, to the effect the Kings Majestie and Counsel may receive and direct solid answer thereto; as likewise to conferr, reason, and communicat upon such Articles, with such as pleaseth the King and his Counsel to depute thereto, if need be; and, farther, to intimat to his Hienes, how far the Assemblie had proceeded concerning the answer unto his Hienes Articles, and whereupon the Assemblie standeth, that his Hienes may understand their willing concurrence with his Majesties good intentione, in establishing good Policie within the Kirk: The special informatione to be given to his Hienes and Counsel to be this, That the Assemblie praiseth God greatly for his Majesties zealous and christian affectione for promoting of good order within his Kirk, with thanks to his Hienes for the labors which had been taken for constitution of Presbyteries, union and divisione of Kirks, which the Assemblie had so far travelled, that certain Presbyteries are be them erected, some platts of Kirks received, although not absolutely ended, the names also of the persons the brethren think fit to unite and divide the Kirks in a part received, as shortnes of time and presence of the Commissioners would permit. C.]

Certain appointed to forme the Articles agreed on in Conference.

The advyce of the Kirk concerning the direction of Presentatiounes, that they be directit to the Presbyteries.

[Herewith] to crave of his Hienes, for performance of the wark intendit, that Prelacies be dissolvit.

Sessio 10^a.

Anent the place of repentance to be appointit to Captaine Anstruther, for his fearefull defectioun from the true religioun in the parts of France: The haynousnes and gravitie of his defectioun beeing weill weyt and considered, quhilk requyrit solemne and notorious repentance, The Kirk hes thought meitt, and be voting concludit, that his repentance be made in the citie of Sanct Androes, after the forme of discipline sett out against apostates.

[Ane thort and general Confessione of the true Chriftiane Fayth and Religione, according to Godis Vorde, and Aētis of our Parlament, fubfcriyued by the Kingis Maieftie and his Houfhould, with findrie otheris, to the glorie of God, and good example of all men att Edinburgh, the 28 day of Januare 1580, and 14 yeare of his Maiefties reigne.*

We all, and ewerie one of ws wnderwritten, proteft, that after long and dew examination of owre Confciencces in matteris of true and falfe religioun, are now throchly refolued in the trueth, by the Worde and Sprit of God : And therefore we beleue with owre heartis, confelle with owre mouthes, fubfcriuwe with owre handis, and constantly affirme before God and the whole world, That this onely is the true Chriftiane Fayth and Religion, pleafing God and bringing faluation to man, quhilk is now, by the mercy of God, reweled to the world by the preaching of the bleffed Ewangell ; and is receaued, beleued, and defended by manie and findrie notable Kyrkis and realmes ; but chiefly by the Kyrk of Scotland, the Kingis Maieftie, and three Eftatis of this Realme, as Godis eternall trueth and onely ground of our Saluation, as more particularly is expreffed in the Confession of owre Fayth, ftablished and publictly confirmed by findrie Aētis of Parliamentis, and now of a long tyme hath bene openly professed by the Kingis Maieftie, and whole body of this Realme both in brught and land : To the quhilk Confession and Forme of Religion we willingly agree in owre confcience in all poyntis, as wnto Godis wndoubted trueth and weritie, grounded onely wpon his written Worde : And therefore we

* Printed from the original in the Advocates Library, endorsed—"Covenant fubfcriyued be King James of worthie memorie and his houfhould, 28 Jan. 1580. Sent frome Somer in France be Monsieur to my Lord Scottistarvett in Aug. 1641."

abhorre and detest all contrarie religion and doctrine ; but cheifly all kynd of papistrie in generall, and particular headis, ewen as they are now damned and confuted by the Worde of God, and Kirk of Scotland : But in specale we detest and refuse the usurped authoritie of that Romane Antichrist wpon the Scriptures of God, wpon the Kirk, the Ciwill Magistrate, and conscience of men ; all his tyrranous lawes made wpon indifferent thinges agaynst owre Christiane libertie ; his erroneous doctrine agaynst the sufficiencie of His written Worde, the perfection of the Lawe, the office of Christ and his blessed Ewangell ; his corrupted doctrine concernyng originall synne, owre naturall inabilityie and rebellion to godlines, owre justification by fayth onely, owre imperfect sanctification and obedience to the Law ; the nature, number, and vse of the holie Sacramentis ; his fywe bastard Sacramentis, with all his ritis, ceremoneis and false doctrine, added to the ministracion of the true Sacramentis without the Worde of God ; his cruell judgement agaynst infantis departing without the Sacrament ; his absolute necessitie of baptisme ; his blasphemous opinion of transsubstantiation, or reall presence of Christs body in the Elements, and receawing of the same by the wicked, or bodeis of men ; his dispensationeis with solemnes othes, periuries, and degreis of mariage forbidden in the Worde ; his crueltie agaynst the innocent deuorced ; his diuylishe Mes ; his blasphemous priesthood ; his prophane sacrifice for the synnes of the dead and the quyck ; his canonization of men, calling wpon angelis and saintis departed ; worshiping of imagrie, reliques and croces ; dedicating of kyrkis, altaris, dayis ; woues to creatures ; his purgatorie, prayeris for the dead, praying or speaking in a strange language ; with his processsiounis and blasphemous Letanie, and multitude of Aduocatis or Mediatoreis ; his manifold ordoures ; auricular confession ; his despered and wncertayne repentance ; his generall and doubtfome Fayth ; satisfactioneis of men for theyr synnes ; his justification by workes ; his opus operatum, workes of supererogation, meritis, pardons, perigrinationes, and stationeis ; his holy water, baptisying of bellis, cungering of spritis, crocing, saning, anoynting, coniuring, hallowing of Godis good creatures, with the superstitious opinion joyned therewith ; his worldlie monarchie, and wicked hierarchie ; his three solemne woues, with all his shawelingis of syndrie fortes ; his erroneous and bloodie decretes made at Trent, with all the subscryweris and approweris of that cruell and bloodie band, coniured agaynst the Kyrk of God. And

finally, we detest all his wane allegories, ritis, signes, and traditioneis brought in the Kyrk, without or agaynst the Worde of God, and doctrine of this true reformed Kyrk ; to the quhilk we joyne owrefelues willingly, in doctrine, fayth, religion, discipline, and vse of the holie Sacramentis, as lyuely memberis of the same in Christ owre Head : promising and suearing by the great name of the Lord owre God, That we shall continue in the obedience of the doctrine and discipline of this Kyrk, and shall defend the same according to owre wocation and pouer, all the dayes of owre lyues, vnder the paines conteyned in the Law, and danger both of body and faule in the day of Godis fearfull judgement. And feing that manie are styrred wp by Satan, and that Romane Antichrist, to promise, sueare, subscribe, and for a tyme vse the holie Sacramentis in the Kyrk deceitfully, agaynst there owne conscience ; mynding heireby, fyrst, vnder the externall clok of the religion, to corrupt and subuert secretly Godis true religion within the Kirk ; and afterward, when tyme may serue, to become open enemeis and persecutoris of the same, vnder wane hope of the Papis dispensation, diuised agaynst the Vorde of God, to his greater confusion, and theyr dowble condemnation in the day of the Lord Jesus : We therefore willing to tak away all suspition of hypocrisie, and of syk dowble dealing with God, and his Kirk, protest and call the Searcher of all heartis for witnes, that owre myndis and heartis do fully agree with this owre Confession, promise, othe, and subscription ; so that we are not moved for any worldly respect, bot are perswaded onely in owre conscience, throught the knowlege and loue of Godis true religion, prented in oure heartis by the Holy Sprit, as we shall answer to Him in the day, when the secretis of all heartis shalbe disclofed. And because we perceauie that the quietnes and stabilitie of owre Religion and Kirk doth depend wpon the sawetie and good behaviour of the Kyngis Maiestie, as wpon ane comfortable instrument of Godis mercy graunted to this cowntrey, for the mainteining of his Kyrk, and ministracion of Justice amongis ws ; We protest and promise solemnetly with oure heartis, vnder the same othe, hand writ, and panes, that we shall defend his persone and authoritie with owre geyr, bodyes and lyues, in the defence of Christis Euangell, libertie of owre countrey, ministracion of justice, and punishment of iniquitie, agaynst all enemeis within this realme or without, as we desyre owre God to be a strong and merciful defender to ws, in the day of owre death, and cuming of oure Lord

Jefus Chrift: To whome, with the Father and the Holie Sprit, be all honour and glorie eternally. Amen.

JAMES R.

Mr Johne Crag.	Lenox.
Jhon Duncanson.	Mortoune.
Michael Elphinstoun.	Bothwell.
P. Yowng.	Argyll.
Robert Erskyne.	Ruthven.
James Elphinstoun.	Robert Stewart.
S. Borthik vithe hand and hart.	Seton.
Welgame Crag.	R. Dumfermling.
Jhone Mordo.	P. Mr. of Gray.
James Coluill of Eft Wemes.	Cathcart.
George Douglas.	James Halyburtoun.
Alex ^r . Durem.	James L. Ogiluy.
Walter Steuart Pryore of	Allane L. Cathcartt.
Blantyre.	Villiam Schaw.
Villiam Ruthen off Ballandane.	James Steuart.
Jhon Scrymgeour Jownger off	All ^r Seytown.
Glafwall.	J. Chishle.
William Morray.	Richard Heriot.
Dauid Murray.	Maifter Thomas Hamilton.
James Fraffer.	Waltir Kyer.

[Seeing that Wee and our household have subscribed and given this publick Confessione of our Faith, to the good exemple of our subjects: We command and charge all Commissioners and Ministers, to crave the same Confessione of their parishoners, and to proceed against the refusers according to our laws, and order of the Kirk, delivering their names and lawfull procefs to the Ministers of our house, with all hast and dilligence, under the pain of fourtie pound to be taken from their stipends, that We, with advice of our Counsel, may take order with such proud contemners of God and our laws. Subscribed with our hand at Halyrudhouse, the second day of March 1580, the 14 year of our Reigne. C.]

.

[Apud Edinburgh vltimo die mensis Aprilis, Anno M v^c lxxxj^o.

Sederunt.

Colinus Comes Ergadie Cancellarius.

Joannes Comes de Montrois.

Willielmus Dominus Ruthven.

Alexander Magifter de Mar.

Robertus Commendatarius de Dumfermling.

Commendatarius de Sanct Colme.

Commendatarius de Culros.

Clericus Regiftri.

Clericus Iusticiarie.

Aduocatus.

The quhilk day the Lordis of Secrete Counsale and the Commiffioners of the Kirk presentlie convenit, hes concludit, aggreit and ordanit, That all benefices of cure presentlie vacand, and that heirefter fal happin to vaik, and be at his Hienes presentatioun, afoir the first day of Nouember nixto-cum, fall remane vacand and vndisponit quhill the famin day ; that, in the meyn tyme, it may be confiderit and aggreit vpoun the forme of dispositioun of the saids benefices ; and the estate and qualiteis of the personis, to quhom the famin benefices, and all vther that fal happin to vaik heirefter, salbe disponit.

Apud Edinburgh, nono die mensis Maij, Anno Domini M v^c lxxxj^o.

The Kingis Maiestie, with auise of the Lordis of Secrete Counsale, efter findre conferences had anent the constitutioun of the ecclesiasticall polecie, hes found it hard and difficill to attene to ony formall order thairanent likly to haue continewance to the posteritie, quhill the ancient boundis of the diocyes be defoluit quhair the parochins ar thick togidder, and small to be vnitit ; and quhair thay ar of ower greit and large boundis to be deuidit ; that thairefter presbitereis or elderfchippis may be constitute. And to the effect that this work may proceed

of God and ease and contentment of all his Hienes gud subiectis, his Maiestie hes directit his ernist and effectuous letters to certaine nowmer of noblemen, barronis, gentlemen, and ministers in certane boundis and parochins mentionat in his Maiesties directioun, willing thame that thay with samony vtheris as thay fall find gude to call vnto thair assistance, fall convene togidder and consult altogether; or then, with commoun consent, elect sum fewar nowmer amangis thame, of best judgement, zeale and experience, to confidder and try the ancient and present estaites of all the particular kirkis and parochinis in thair boundis; and how the ministeris thair may be best plantit and sustenit in a certaine and ordinar form liklie to haue continewance to the posteritie, as in his Hienes letters and directioun thairanent mair speciallie is conceivit; and to send thair report thairvpoun in dew forme, in als speciall maner as may be; togidder with thair gude aduise anent the executioun of the Act of Parliament, for pvneishment of vagabunds, and support of the pure, betuix and the

day of nixtocum. Bot becaus it is vnderstand to his Hienes and his said Secrete Counsale, that findre of the noblemen, barronis, gentlemen and vtheris, to quhom his Maiestie hes direct his lettirs for executioun and furtherance of this gude work, stands in sic termes for deidlit feidis, grudgeis, variances and occasiouns of displeafours amangis thame, as thay wilbe slaw to convene togidder for this effect, of thair awin motioun, without his Hienes expres commandment: his Maiestie alwyse intending, be Godis grace, that the same work fall proceid with all guidlie expeditioun, seing it concernis the glorie of God, his Hienes self, and the repois and quietnes of his haill subiectis and thair posteritie, thairfore ordanis lettirs to be direct to officiaris of armes, schireffis in that part, chargeing thame to pas, and in his Hienes name and auctoritie command and charge all and findre noblemen, barronis and gentlemen, to quhom his Hienes lettirs foirfaidis ar direct, amangis quhom ony displeasour, grudge or vnkyndnes standis, that they convene togidder at the places respectiue contenit in his saidis lettirs, at sic day or dayes as the ministers nominat in his Hienes directioun fall appoint; and thairwith with commoun aduise to do quhat in thame lyes, for the execution of his Hienes directioun foirfaid; and to send thair report thairvpoun at the day appointit: And to that effect, to command and charge thame, that nane of thame tak vpoun hand to inuaid, molest, persew or inquiet vtheris be way of deid be thame-selffis, thair kin, freindis, seruandis, assisters, partakers, or vtheris that they

may lett, or to mak prouocatioun of trouble or displeasour to vtheris in word, deid or countenance ; and, gif neid be, to gif and reffaue assurance ilk ane of vtheris, to be vnhurt, vnharmit, molestit, troublit, or persewit vtherwyfe then be the ordinar cours of law and iustice : To indure quhill the first day of Nouember nixtocum, quhairthrow the said work may proceed with the better consent and diligence, as thay and euery ane of thame will ansuer to his Hienes vpoun thair obedience at thair vttermaist charge and perrell ; with certificatioun to thame that failgeis, thay salbe repute and esteemit the hinderars and stayers of the progres of the said gude work, and the makers and nyrissaris of trouble and disorder in his Hienes realme, and callit, persewit and pvneist thairfore as accordis, with all rigour in exemple of vtheris. Reg. Sec. Conc.]

A. D. M.D.LXXXI.

The Generall Affemblie convenit at Edenburgh, the 17 day of October 1581: Quher ther was present the Commiffioners.

Exhortation beand made be Mr Robert Pont: Leits, Mrs Johne Craig, Andro Melvill, David Lindefay, and Johne Duncanfone. The said Mr Johne, be pluralitie of votes, was chofin Moderator hac vice, whose abfence foirnoone the said Mr Robert was ordanit to fupplie.

Seffio 1^a.

[To the effect the actiones to be handled in this Affemblie, may be the fooner and ryplier difpatched, the Affemblie hath thought meet, that certain Affeffors be chofen, at extraordinary hours to prepare matters to be treated in this Affemblie; and to that purpofe hath nominate Mr James Lowfone, Robert Pont, Andro Hay, Andro Melvill, David Lindefay, Thomas Smeitoun, Alexander Arbuthnot, Andro Polwart, and David Fergufone, to convene with the Moderator in Mr James Lowfones Galrie at 8 hours before noone, and two after noone, and to continue fo furth to the end of this Conventione. C. & B.]

Sessio 2^a.

The Assemblie ordainit [their brethren,] Mr Adam Johnstoun and Johne Durie to passe to the Kings Majestie in name of the Assemblie, [humble] desyreing his Hienes to direct Commissioners from his Grace to sie the proceedings of the Assemblie, and continue therein; quho returning [from his Grace with answer,] declarit, that for fundrie affaires of Counsell he could direct none quhill Thurefday, and that day his Grace sould send some instructit with his commissioun.

The haill Bischops being callit, none was present but Dumblane.

[Anent the Constitutioun of Presbyteries appointit in the last Assemblie : The persons to quhom the charge thereof was committit being callit to give a compt of thair diligence heirin : First, for Lothian, It was answered concerning the Presbytrie of Linlithgow, that they had not proceedit therein, be reason they understood that thir diverse zeirs bygane no Exercise hes been in Linlithgow, besyde the inlaike of a good Moderator there; and therfor thocht it meitest that the Presbyterie sould be in Calder, quher the Superintendent might be had to be Moderator; alwayes referris that to the judgment of the brether. C. & B.]

After voting [in the matter,] the Kirk concludit, That the Presbyterie be still in Lynlithgow quhill the nixt Assemblie, and no transporting nor change of the place of the Presbyterie be [made] without the determinatioun of the Generall Assemblie; as lykeways of all vther Presbyteries; admonishing also the towne of Lynlithgow, be thair Commissioner, that if good concurrence be not had be them thervnto, that the Kirk wald transport the Presbyterie from them. [Moreover, for the better establishing of the said Presbytrie in Linlithgow, the Assembly desired their brother, Mr James Lawson, with advice of the brethren of these parts, to try how the same may most conveniently be done, and to report his judgment the morne.]

As concerning Fife : In respect fundry doubts were alledged for the stay of the executione of the ordinance of the Assemblie, the Assemblie ordeans the same to be put in write aganst Thursday, at which time they shall receive their answer.

And for as meikle as many of the brethren craved uniformitie to be had in the forme of erectioun of the Presbyteries, and a certain rule to be pre-

scribed, to be kept in times coming ; the Affembly ordeaneth their brethren, Mr James Lawfon and Mr Thomas Smetone, to conceive in write the forme thereof, at some extraordinar hours, and to present the same to the Affembly to be judged upon.

Concerning Angus and Merns : Report was made, that the brethren had concurred, and layd a Plat of the Presbytrie whereupon they had agreed ; and if the Affembly thought meet, they would continue the same. The Affembly ordeaned the order hereof to be presented to the brethren the morne.

Anent the Presbytrie of Stirline : Albeit the same was appointed be the General Affembly, and Dumblane ordeaned to be one of the Kirks thereof ; yet fundry of the brethren alledged that there might be a Presbytrie in Dumblane of a sufficient number of Kirks, and another at Stirline. The Affembly ordeaned a Platt of their Kirks to be exhibit the morne, to be consulted upon.

Tuiching Glasgou, it was declared that the ordinance of the Affembly was satisfified. C.]

Sessio 3^a.

[Anent the Constitutione of the rest of the Presbyteries appointed in the last Affembly, the brethren remit the further handling thereof to the heid of planting of kirks. C. & B.]

[Anent the Kings Majesties Missive presented be Mr Walter Lindsey, concerning Mr Robert Montgomerie, Minister at Stirline : The Affembly hath delayed their answer till four afternoone ; and also to the proposition of the brethren of Glasgou, who this day were charged be Mr George Young, in name of the Kings Majestie, to give their resolut answer concerning the admision of Mr Robert Montgomerie the morne afternoone. C.]

[Anent the complaint made upon Alexander Mure, Minister of Falkland, quho married persons divorcit for adulterie ; and Alexander Forrester, Minister at Tranent, quho baptizat ane bairne in ane privat house, against the good order of the Kirk, for which he lyes under suspension from his office : The Affembly, after the acknowledging of his offence and slander given by him, in transgressing and breaking the Acts of the Affembly,

ordeaneth him to be restored to the functione of the Ministrie, he making publick repentance in the kirk of Tranent for the same, in presence of Mr Andrew Blackhall, Minister; and that the like order be observed against others who, in tymes bypast, have broken the good order of the Kirk in the ministratione of Baptizme in privat houses: And for eschewing of such diffordour in tyme comeing, and lykewayes ministration of the Lords Supper, and celebratioun of Mariage in privat houses, it is resolved, and concludit be commoun consent of the haill brether, That, in tymes comeing, no Mariage be celebrate, nor Sacraments ministrat in privat houses, bot solemnlie according to the good ordour hitherto observit, under the paine of depositioun of the persons that vses the said ministration, from thair offices and function of the Ministrie in tyme comeing. C. & B.]

Selfio 4^a

[Anent the answer to the Kings Majesties letter: The Assemblie thought meet to direct their brethren, Mr James Lawfon, Mr David Lindfey, John Durie, to his Grace, to let his Grace understand, that the Synodall Assemblie of Lothian received no Missive from his Grace; secondly, that the Assembly, conforme to his Graces Missive, hath stayd proceeding against Mr Robert Montgomerie till Friday, that conference might be had in that matter as is desired, and hath nominate for the part of the Assemblie to confer thereupon, Mr Robert Pont, Mr Thomas Smetone, Mr James Lawfon, Mr Andrew Melvil, and Mr Alexander Arbuthnot; requesting his Grace to use no proceeding or charges against the brethren of Glasgou, seeing the whole brethren of the Assemblie take the charge upon them, and avow their proceedings; and in the mean time the Assemblie, be the voice of the Moderator, charged the said Mr Robert not to depart till this Assemblie be dissolved, and continue these fummonds till Friday. C.]

The Assemblie of the Kirk gives full commissioun to the Elderschip of Dundie to call the Maister of Gray before thame, to give ane accompt of his professioun, and to give confessioun of his faith; and to proceed against him according to the Acts of the Kirk, and that with all possible diligence.

Sessio 5^a.

[The brethren appointed to give answer to the Kings Majesties letter, returning declaired, that they had used their commiffione to his Grace conforme to directiōne, and that his Majesties answer was, That he knew not of the sending of the first letter, nor contents of the last ; and had appointed certain Commissioners to conferr with these appointed be the Ministrie : Who being dimitted be the Assemblie, after certane hours returning again to shew that they had entred in certain communing with the saids Commissioners, which they repeated at lenth : Alwise in fine, C.] His Majesties Commissioners inquyrit of the Commissioners of the Kirk, in cace the Kirk damned the office of Bischops, quhervnto is annexit also ane temporall jurisdiction, quherin the Kirk is servit be voting in Parliament, assisting in his Hienes Counsell, contributioun in taxatiouns and sicklyke, What overture they wald shew, quherby the King be not prejudgit be the taking away of that Estate. For the advyfeing of this heid, quhilk the Assemblie thocht verie weghtie and of great consequence, they have nominat [the Right Honourable and their brethren,] Andro Ker of Fowdounsyd, the laird of Coldenknowis, Keir, Cardoun, Colluthie, Morphie, Braid, Fintrie, Damahoy, Cowhill, Carletoun, Segy, the Proveysits of Edinburgh and Striveling, the Commissioners of Edinburgh, Stirling, [Leith,] Perth, Montrois, Mrs Andro Hay, Andro Polwart, John Porterfield, William Rynd, David Fergusone, John Rutherford, David Lindefay, William Edmestloun, with the fixe brethren [appointed] on the conference, [to convene in the New Kirk at two afternoone, and with good deliberatione to resolve upon their opinion and judgment, to be reported to the full Assembly.

For answering of the Bills : The Assemblie appoints Mr James Melvil, Mr James Carmichel, the Laird of Colluthie, Mr James Balfour, Mr Andrew Melvil, James Anderson, John Clappertoun, Mr Thomas Buchanan, to convene at afternoone, and to continue dayly in the loft of the New Kirk till they be answered. C.]

For sameikle as the Kings Majestie, with advyce of his Counsell, hes sett out and proclaimit a godlie and christian Confessioun of Faith, to be imbraceit be all his true subieets ; and be the same expresse giving com-

mandement to the Ministrie to proceed against quhatsoever persons that will not acknowledge and subscribe the same, quherin great negligence hes [hithertill] bein sein, farre by the duetie and office of true pastours: Heirfor the Kirk and Assemblie present hes injoynit and concludit, That all ministers and pastours within thair bounds, with all expedient and possible diligence, execute the tenour of his Majesties proclamatioun, betuixt and the nixt Synodall Assemblies of every Province; and present befor the [said] Synodall Assemblies, to the Moderatour therof, thair duetifull diligence in this behalfe, to be reportit to the nixt Generall Assembly of the Kirk, vnder the paine of deprivation of the saids ministers from the function of the ministrie, that beis found negligent heirin.

Sessio 6^a

The brethren appointit to conferre vpon the overture [to be] made to the Kings Majesties Commissioners concerning Bischops, reportit, That, after long reasoning, they had aggreit in this farre, that tuitching voting in Parliament, assisting in Counsell, Commissioners from the Generall Kirk sould supplie the place of Bischops: And as to the exerceing of the civill or criminall jurisdiction anent the office of Bischops, the heretabill Bailgies sould vse the same; referring to the judgement of the haill Kirk to consider of thair answer, if they thought the same meit to be communicate be the said brether to the Kings Commissioners: quhilk the Kirk altogether thought meit, and allowit the judgement of thair brether.

Sessio 7^a

[The which day] compeirit James Melvill, Gentillman of the Kings Chalmer, and presentit vnto the Kirk his Majesties wryting, concerning tryall to be takin of certaine words alledgit spokin be Mr Walter Balcanquell, in his late sermoun, against his Hienes Cusine, Esme Duke of Lennox, with credit to the bearer quho shew that in this farre he had credit to speake; That becaus at the last calling of Johne Durie and the said Mr Walter befor the Privie Counsell, vpon account of thair sermons, offence was takin be the Kirk, therfor his Grace now laments

the matter to the Assemblie, willing them to try the matter, and put ordour therin.

The words quherat the Dukes Grace is offendit, are thir, that the said Mr Walter had spokin in pulpitt, That, within thir four zeirs, Papistrie had entrit in the countrey, not only in the Court, but in the Kings Hall, and [was] mantainit be the tyrranie of a great campion, quho is callit Grace; and if his Grace wald oppone himselfe to Gods Word, he sould have litle grace.

Farther, concerning the Bischop of Glasgou, the Kings Majestie desyreit they sould stay any proceedinges against him as Bischop; yet if ther be any vther thing that the Kirk hes to lay to his charge, let them vse thair ordour.

Heirynto the said Mr Walter anfuerit: Seeing that, in the Kings Majesties letter, and credit givin to the bearer therof, he is accusit, prayed the Moderatour to suffer him [a litle] to giue his anfuer therto; the summe quherof shortlie salbe this: First, he praises God that he is not accusit of any thing quherin either civillie or criminallie in his lyfe or conversatioun, he hes offendit the Kingis Majestie or his lawis, quhervnto with all reverence and at all tymes he is readie to submitt himselfe as effeirs; bot is accuseit of these things quhilk he hes spokin publicklye in the pulpitt, quherin he hes bein more plaine in reproving of vyce then some men can goodlye suffer, quhilk is a verie point of his doctrine; quhilk, howbeit, he ther heare callit open slander, yet he must so justifie the same, that thogh all the kings of the earth wald call it erroneous, yet he is readie heir be good reason to prove it to be the verie trueth of God; and if neid sal requyre it, to seale it with his blood. Secondlie, he praises God for this, that of his last accusatioun God hes givin this meikle victorie to his Kirk, that howbeit then it was callit in questioun, to quhom the judgement of the Doctrine sould appertaine, git as then be good reason it was concludit, and promisit be the Kings Majesties Counsell and Commissioners [appoyntit] therfra to conferre with the Ministers in that matter, That in all tymes comeing the tryall of the Ministers doctrine sould be referrit to the judgement of the Assemblie of the Kirk, as the onlie competent judge thervnto; so now it is performit, and for that he fies that promise now keipit, he thanks God, and is so meikle the more glad to give his anfuer befor thair godlye Wisdomes of the Assemblie present, as his competent judges in this matter, and that after this maner. As concerning these things that he

spake in his fermoun the last Wedinfday, he spake them not quyetlie, bot all his brether and all the haill Affemblie heard them, and so, of all vthers, can best judge of the same : Quherfor, with all reverence, he will submitt him selfe simplie vnto thair godlie judgements, alwayis neither being ashamed of his doctrine, neither get being myndit to give any advantage to his enemies, so farre as he may, whose purpose aganis him he knowes in this matter. He will only requyre this conditioun, that the Canon of the Apostle Paul be keiped to him, quhilk is this ; Against ane elder receive no accusatioun, but vnder two or thrie witneses ; according to the quhilk forme of proceeding he craves in this matter. Heir are ge the Affemblie of the Kirk, as competent judges for him ; heir he is ready befor your Wisdomes to anfuer to all accusatiouns that falbe laid against him, and vnderly your judgements thervnto. Let any man, therfor, according to the Canon of the Apostle, quhilk on no wayis ge can breake, stand vp heir befor you, and say he hes any thing to accuse the said Mr Walter of, either in lyfe or doctrine, and his two or thrie witnesis [readie] with him to prove his accusatioun ; then the said Mr Walter shall anfuer his accusatioun [as effeirs :] For seeing James Melvill hard not his doctrine, and therfor will not take vpon him to accuse the said Mr Walter, he will superseid farther anfuering, quhill he sie his accuser quhatfumer, to quhom, be the grace of God, he falbe readie to anfuer as accords.

The Affemblie ordaines Mr Thomas Smeitoun and David Fergusone to passe to the Kings Grace with this anfuer : That seeing Mr Walter is ane brother in the ministrie, the Canon of the Apostle must be keipit vnto him ; and therfor the accuser, with his two witneses, ought to be had. Farther, in respect that at the last calling of Johne Durie befor the Privie Counsell, vpon ane compt of certaine words alledgit spokin in his fermoun, ordour was takin be certaine Commiffioners of Counsell and brether of the Kirk, that, in cace such accusatiouns afterward sould fall out, the Kirk sould have the judgement therof : and if the Kings Majestie please to send any Commiffioners [to be present] at the tryall, they sould sie the proceedinges of the Kirk ; therfor desyres his Majestie to send Commiffioners to sie this matter tried, seeing the Kirk is most willing to try the same.

[The Moderator warned, in name of the Affemblie, Mr Robert Montgomerie being present, that he depart not from this Affemblie till this matter be tried ; which he promised faithfully to do.

Sessio 8^a

The brethren appointed be the Assemblie to report thair answer to the Kings Majestie, Declared that they had discharged thair commiffione, and that the King had desired James Melvil to put the Counsel in remembrance of some Commiffioners to be sent to the trial against Mr Walter.

Sessio 9^a

Mr Johne Craig, Minister of the Kings house, declared that he presented to the Kings Majestie the letter written be the Erle of Angus to the Assemblie ; who, after reading thereof, desired him to present the same to the Counsel in his name, which he did, requiring the Counsel to consider the matter aright, and give unto their Master good counsel therein ; as it was his case to-day, it might be theirs to-morrow.

The Assembly ordeaneth William Christefone to pass to the Kings Majestie, and mean to his Hienes the great division, and deadly feeds in all quarters of the realme, to the great hinderance not only of religion, but of the common wealth ; desiring his Grace to authorize some Commiffioners of the Kirk, as they shall direct, for repairing thereof.

Anent the conference with the Kings Commiffioners : The brethren appointed therto declared they had waited thereon ; and the Kings Commiffioners shew they had no laizour. C.]

Anent the establishing of Presbyteries : The Kirk assemblit hes nominat certaine brethren to travell diligentlie in erectioun of Presbyteries, as they shalbe severallie divydit [in manner under specified,] betuixt and the next Assemblie ; and ordaines thair brother, Mr James Lowfone, to pen the forme of proceeding in erectioun therof, that the brether being informeit of the ordour, may vniformelie proceed therein.

[For Cathness and Sutherland.

Mr George Hay, Mr John Robertfone, Mr George Monro, and John Gray.

For Ros.

Mr Johne Robertfone, Mr George Monro, the Parfon of Duffas, the Minifter of Innernefs.

For Murrey.

The Perfon of Duffus, the Minifter of Innernefs, Mr George Hay, John Strathauchan, and James Reid.

For Aberdeene and Bamf.

Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Mr George Patterfone, David Howefone, James Reid, and Steven Meafon.

For Merns.

The Laird of Dun, Mr Andrew Mylne, Patrick Bonckle, Alexander Keith, my Lord of Deir, and the Erle of Marfhel.

For Angus.

William Chriftefon, James Anderfon, the Laird of Dun, Mr John Hepburne, the Laird of Kinaird in Kerfe, Mr Patrick Frazer, the Erle of Montrofe, the Provost of Dundee, the Laird of Pourie-Ogilvie, Powrie-Fothringhame, Grange, Fleck, Moygude.

For Perth and Stratherne.

The Minifter of Sanct Johnftoune, Mr William Rynd, Mr William Edmiftoune, the Minifter of Tibbermure, Mr Alexander Dinmure, the Lord Ruthven, the Laird of Bathyok, and thir brethren to take advice of my Lord Grahame, the Laird of Keir, John Duncanfone, and Mr James Pont, concerning that part of the Diocie of Dumblean.

For Dunkeld.

The fame brethren, with the Minifter of Dundee, and James Anderfon.

For the Eaft end of Fife.

Mr Thomas Buchannan, Mr Patrick Adamfon, Mr Andrew Melvil, Mr William Clerk, the Laids of Lundie and Caluthie, Patrick Kyninmonth. C.]

[For Falkland.

Mr Walter Balcanquall, Mr Patrick Adamfone, My Lord Rothes, the Laird of Balvaird, the Laird of Creiche. C. & B.]

[The West end of Fife.

David Fergusone, George Scot, Peter Blackwood, the Lairds of Pitfirran and Pittincreife.

For establishing the Presbytrie of Linlithgow :

Appointed Mr James Lawfone, and Mr David Lindsey.

As to the Merce :

Ordeans Mr David Lindsey to visit the Presbytrie erected there, and to exhort the Gentlemen to hold hand thereto.

Teviotdail.

The Minister of Jedburgh, John Clappertoune, Mr William Achinmoulie, the Lairds of Faudonside, Ceffurd, Coldingknows, Nicol Carncroce, Simon Scot of Thirlestoune, the Laird of Hundelie, Mr John Knox.

For Tiviotdail.

John Brand, Mr Andrew Blackhall, Mr George Hay, Mr Archibald Douglass, the Lairds of Traquare, Skirline, and Blackbaranie.

For Nithisdail.

Mr James Bryson, the Minister of Dumfries, Mr Archibald Sinclair, my Lord Herries, Maxwell, and Dumlenerige.

For Galloway.

John Duncanson, Mr James Hamiltone, James Dodds, John Young, the Laird of Lochinvar.

For Kyle, Carrick, and Cuninghame.

Mr John Young, Minister of Air, John Mackorne, Mr James Greg, the Lairds of Bargenie, Carrlingtoune, Capringtoun, Hefilheid, and my Lord Eglintoune.

For Cliddfdail, Renfrew, and Lennox.

Mr Thomas Hay, Mr Andrew Polwart, Mr John Hamiltoune, Mr Thomas Smetone, and Mr Andrew to overfee the countrey where Presbyteries are not establihed.

Sessio 10^a

Anent the accusationes layd verbo to the charge of Mr Robert Montgomerie: The answers being heard, and answered negativè, the Affemblie ordeaned the said Mr Robert to take the copy thereof, and answer in write upon Twesday before noon: The tenor of the said accusationes followeth. C.]

[Certane] Articles whereof Mr Robert Montgomerie, Minister at Striveling, was oppinly accusit in the Generall Affemblie, anent his doctrine.

1. That publickly preaching in the kirk of Striveling, he proponit a questioun twiching the circumcisioun of wemen, and in the end concludit, that they were circumcised in the foir skin of their foirheid.

2. In Glasgow, he [openly] taught that the discipline of the Kirk is a thing indifferent, and may stand this way or that way.

3. [Approving the inward calling to the Ministrie, he left the outward and ordinarie calling in doubt. C.]

4. He accusit the Ministers that they vsed fallacious arguments and captious, and that they were curious braines.

5. So farre as he could, he travellit to bring the originall languages, Greik and Hebrew, in contempt, abusing thereto the words of Apostle, 1 Cor. 14. and tanginglie asking, In quhat schoole were Peter and Paul graduat.

6. To prove the corrupt estate of Bischops in our tyme, he broght forth the examples of Ambrose and Augustine, &c.

7. It is sufficient to baptize in the name of the Father only, or in the

name of the Sonne, or in the name of the Holy Ghost, because they are all one God, and to that effect alledgit the 19 of the Actis.

8. The matters of Discipline and lawfull calling in the Kirk, he callit trifles of Polecie.

9. He accusit the Ministrie of seditioun and leise Majestie saying, exhorting them not to be seditious, nor to meddle with hie mattres, to leave off to put on crownes, and put off crownes, for if they meddlit any farther therewith, they wald be reprovit.

10. He condemnit the applicatioun of the Scripture to the particular maners and corruptions of men, mockinglye asking, In quhat Scripture they may find a Bischop for a 1000 pound, horse, corne, and pultrie; and quhen they teach of love, How could they find Judas.

11. He oppugned the doctrine of Chryst, quho pronouncit that the most part are rebellious and perisch.

12. He denyed, that in the New Testament any mentioun was made of the Presbyterie or Elderschip.

13. He accusit the Ministers of pasquilles, of grudging and murmuring, of trouble and confusioun, of lying and backbyting, saying, Quher is it, who will doe it, what fault can they find with the Court: As for my selfe I find none.

14. The Kirk beand traducit be pasquilles and infamous lybells, not only purgit he not the Kirk nor himselfe therof, having good occasion, but rather approvit the same.

15. He vsed [in] his preaching against the Ministrie, the verie wordes of the lybell that was castin in the Kings chalmer agains them.

16. This quarter zeir bygane, he hes bein negligent in doctrine, discipline, and assisting of the Elderschip.

Selfio 11^a

[Anent the conference appointed with the Kings Commissioners: The Assemblie required the brethren who were nominat to this effect, to pass and insitt in seeking the conference; as likewise to desire that certaine of the Counsel might be chosen to concurr and assist in forming of such Articles as shall be meet to be proponed be the Kirk to the Parliament. C.]

Heids referritt from the Synodall [Affemblie] of Lowthiane to the
Generall Affemblie.

1. First, That ane vniverfall ordour be tane and made be the Generall Affemblie, for examinatione, tryall, admissioun, and ordination of Ministers.

2. To inquire quhat persons of the Ministrie fall designe gleibs and manfes; and seeing that the Synoddall [Affemblie] of Lawthiane hes thocht good, that every Presbyterie fall direct some of thair awin number to designe gleibs and manfes within thair awin bounds, we crave the consent of the Generall Affemblie, that the same salbe vniverfall; and quher ther is no Presbyterie, to appoint quho fall designe the same.

3. Who fall awaite vpon the platt for modifieing of the Ministers stipends.

4. What answer salbe givin to the Kings Majesties letter concerning the vnioun and disjunctioun of Kirks.

5. That an vniformitie be vsed for sumounding of persons befor the Presbytery, and proces that is to be led befor the same.

6. To sute that the tryall and admissioun of all masters of schooles, be now joynit to the Presbyteries.

7. Seeing we of the Synoddall [Affemblie] of Lawthiane hes aggreit, that disputation salbe every day of the Exercise in every Presbyterie, especially vpon such articles as are in contraverfie betuixt us and the Papists: for avoiding of negligence of Ministers, and to the end we may the better withstand the aduersar, that the Generall Affemblie will appoint the forme therof.

8. What ordour salbe vseit with Ministers and Reidars that sellis thair gleibs and manfes, as ze ovrse the same.

9. That ane article be fuit be the Generall Affemblie at the Parliament, that all marriages without consent of parents, proclamatiouns of bands, or vtherwayes without the awin solemnities according to the ordour of the Kirk, be decernit null.

10. To crave that ane Act of Parliament may be made aganis them that passis in pilgrimages, and vses superstitioun at wells, croces, images, or

vther papistcall idolatrie, or observes feasts and dayes dedicat to Santes, or setts out beanyfres for superstitioun.

11. Seing the Act of Parliament appoints them that are convict of notorious adulterie, and through the ambiguous expositioun of this word Notorious, no execution is vsed thervpon : Therfor for avoyding the plagues hingand above this haill countrie for this cryme, That the Generall Asfembly wald crave that ane act may be made in Parliament for punishment of all persons to the death, quhofoevir are lafullie convict of adulterie.

12. Seing ane Act of Parliament is made anent discharging of mercatts vpon the Sondag, and no executioun hes followit thervpon, quherthrow the peiple absenting themselves from the Kirk, and waiting vpon the mercatt, continues in ignorance, and be this meanes atheifme does increase : Desyre that some ordour may be takin in this Parliament for the executioun of the said act ; [and] that some punishment may be appointed aganis the magistrates that puts not the same in executioun, notwithstanding any privat dispensatioun in the contrair.

13. That ane Act of Parliament be made for provisioun of gleibs and manses to sick ministers as teaches at Abbay Kirks, lyke as they are provydit for vthers.

14. Because ther is ane act of Parliament, that all Provostries and Prebendaries salbe givin to schollers to hold them at the schooles ; and it is of veritie that ther are verie many of these fort, that is of cure of foules and paroch kirks, not the les, be reason of the act of Parliament, they are givin to Courtiers : Therfor we desyre that ane act of Parliament may be, That all Provestries and Prebendaries that hes care of faules, may be givin to none but to Ministers ; and that if any be givin, [they] may be null in tyme comeing. Sicklyke, Prebendaries foundit to schooles and Masters teaching the same, be givin, conforme to the foundatioun, to schoole masters for instructing of the gouth ; and if the same be disponsed vther wayes, the disposition to be null.

[Followeth the Tennor of the] Answers made to the saids Heids.

Anent the first article : The Kirk hes ordanit William Christefone, Mrs Andro Melvill, Thomas Smeitoun, Alexander Arbuthnot, and James Lowfone, to confidder the ordour at extraordinar houris, and to report thair

judgements to the Kirk ; and Mrs Andro Hay and Nicoll Dalgleish to assist them.

As to the second : The first part is agreed vnto ; and quher Presbyteries are not yet, nor cannot be erected, the Commissioners quhilk were before, are appointed to remaine Commissioners [yet] to that effect.

For satisfieng of the third : The Kirk hes nominat the Commissioners vnderwrytin, viz.

The Commissioners of Orkney and Zetland, }
[and, in their absence, Mr David Lindsey, } For Orkney and Zetland.

Mr George Hay :—For Cathnes.

Mr John Robertstone :—For Ross.

Mr John Keath :—For Murrey.

James Reid :—For Aberdeene and Banch.

:—For Angus and Mearns.

Mr Thomas Buchanan :—For Fife.

Mr Patrick Adamson,

David Fergusson,

Alexander Dinmure :—For Perth and Strathern.

Mr David Lindsey :—For West Lothian and Stirling Shire.

Mr Adam Johnston :—East Lothian.

John Clapperton :—Merch.

Mr Andrew Clayhill :—Teviotdale.

George Johnston,

Mr Andrew Blackall :—Tweddale.

John Brand,

Mr Peter Watson,

Mr James Bryson :—Nithsdale.

John Duncan :—Galloway.

Mr John Young :—Kyle, Carrick, and Cunningham.

Mr Andrew Hay :—Clidfdale, Renfrew, and Lennox. C.]

For answering to the fourth concerning the Kings letter : Ordaines the Clerk Register to be consulted vpon the answer.

To the fyft : Referris the forme thereof to be conceivd in wryte be Mrs David Lindsay and Patrick Adamson [the morne] betwixt 6 and ix.

As to the 6 : Aggrieved to be proponed in Article to the Parliament.

The 7 : Referrit to the Elderships ; and alwayes quher thir disputations may be had, the Kirk thinks them good.

For anfuer to the 8: The acts of the Affemblie to be put in execution againft fuch perfons be the Elderschips.

The 9: Ordaines this article to be cravit at the Parliament, beand firft well qualified and prefented to the Kirk.

The 10 fickle. The 11 aggried. The 12 fickle; and the Kirk to proceed lykewayes againft the violaters of the Sabbath day, and mantainers of the fame.

The 13 and 14 aggried.

Seffio 12^a

[The brethren appointed to infift in the Conference returned report of their anfwer, That certane of the Kings Counfel were ordeaned to convene the morn afternoone, to reafon annent the Bifhops; and as to the forming of the Articles, defired that the brethren fhould penn the fame, and fhew them to the faid Commiffioners; requiring farther concerning Mr Robert Montgomerie, that the Affemblie fhould not proceed in any way againft him while the Conference were abfolved. The Affemblie hath ordeaned the faid brethren nominate before the faid reasoning, with Mr David Lindfey, John Duncanson, and William Chriftefone, to on wait upon the faid Conference the morne afternoon; and ficklelike, the fame brethren to conceive in write the faid Articles, that they may be prefented to the faids Commiffioners after the Affembly hath feen them.

As concerning Mr Robert Montgumerie: In refpect of the Kings Majesties request, the Affemblie fuperceeds the procefs againft him while Wednesday: In the mean time ordeans their brethren, John Duncanfone and John Brand to crave of the Kings Majestie, that as the Affemblie hath delayed their proceedings againft the faid Mr Robert, fo his Grace will fuperceed any further proceeding with him concerning the Bifhopricke. C.]

For fameikle as be the great and many divifiouns and deadly feids ryfeing in all the quarters of the realme, not only is the Word of God and true religioun burdenit with flanders, but alfo the comoun weill enormelie woundit and hurt; difcipline and all good ordour confoundit; brotherlie charitie and amitie alluterlie contemnit, to the greife of good mens confcience: Heirfoir the Kirk hes ordainit to thair lovit brether, John Durie, Mrs David Lindefay, Andro Polwart, Andro Hay, Thomas

Smeitoun, the Minifters of Air and Irwing, to travell in the Weft; James Lowfone, John Brand, David Lindefay, to travell betuixt my Lord Gowrie and Oliphant; the Lairds of Colluthie and Kinnaird, the Bailgie of Errol, Patrick Adamfone, William Chryftefone, and Mr James Balfour, to travell in Angus, betuixt my Lord Craufurd and Glames; and effectuously interveine for reconciling of the faids parties, and vthers falling out in all thir quarters: requyring them in the name of God, and of the hail Kirk, to live in vnitie and peace with vthers as brether and members of ane body, and not to give occafion, be thair divifioun, of slander, and oppin the mouthes of the enemies to burdein [and charge] the Evangell with calumnies, as they will fhew themselves [to be] the fonnes of peace.

Seflio 13^a.

The Kirk, baith for provifioun of Sanct Androfe and vthers burghes wanting pafours, hes nominat certaine brether, out of whose number fo many falbe electit, to be placit in the faids rowmes, whose names followes; Mrs James Craig, Alexander Hooime, William Rynd, George Hay, George Paterfone, Gilbert Gairdin, Alexander Dunmure, James Hamilton, James Melvill, James Balfour, Johne Knox, David Lindefay, Thomas Makgie, Michaell Cranftoun, James Anderfon, and William Achmoutie: ordaining the brether that knawis any vther perfons qualified for the Miniftrie, to give in thair names afternoone.

Anent the corruptioun of buriall within the towne of Sanct Androes: The Affemblie hes ordainit, [and ordains] Mr Patrick Adamfone to put the act of the Kirk to executioun aganis the perfons that hes contraveinit the fame.

Seflio 14^a.

[Anent the queftione, which hath been in part reafoned, concerning the marriage of Parties divorced for adultrie:] The hail brethren are admonifhed to obferve the act made already anent the mariage of Parties divorced for adulterie, vnder the paines therein conteinit, quhill the

questioun be finallie resolvit vpon be the advyse and consent of the hail Kirk.

[Anent the conference had with the Commissioners of the Kings Majestie, concerning the Bishops, and Articles to be proponed to Parliament : The Asseembly appoints Mr David Lindsey and Mr Thomas Smetone to await on the said answer the morne, and to that effect to pass down to the Abbey the morne at 9 hours. C.]

Sessio 15^a

Anent the defyre of [their brother,] Mr Walter Balcanquell, Minister of Edinburgh, defyreand, that, according to the Kings Majesties directioun to the Kirk, his accusatioun may be lawfullie tryed, and his accuser and witnes broght befor ; or els, seeing he spake nothing but publicklye in face of the hail brethren, that they shuld give thair judgement and determinatioun in the matter ; submitting him alwayes reverentlie to thair Wifdomes.

The brethren present ordained [their brethren,] Mrs Thomas Smeitoun and David Lindefay, to passe to the Kings Majestie, and shew thair good will to have the matter tryed conforme to his wryting ; defyreing for that effect of his Grace, that the accuser, with his two witneses, may be broght befor the Kirk ; as also, if it be his Hienes pleasure, to send some Commissioners from the Counsell, to sie the matter rightlie judgeit and proceidit in be the Kirk.

Anent the supplicatioun givin in be Johne Craig, appeirand of Ramuscraig, and Agnes Irwing his spous, defyreing that the Commiffars of Edinburgh shuld be requyrit to superseid the cause of Barbara Keith aganis them befor the said Commiffars : The saids Commiffars being present, the Kirk requyrit them in this particular, as also in vther things that appeirs to touch the jurisdictioun of the Kirk, that on na wayis they proceid quhill they conferre with the Pryour of Pettinweime, Mrs Robert Pont, Alexander Arbuthnot, quho fall concurre with them the morne at nyne houres, and reason with them both anent thair jurisdictioun and the jurisdictioun of the Kirk, that neither of them vsurp vthers jurisdictiouns ; and heirin to report thair judgement to the Kirk againe ; requessing also the saids Commiffars, that, dureing the dependance of this conference,

no farther be proceedit in the said cause: unto the quhilk conference the said Commiffars aggried.

Sessio 16^a

[Ordeans John Smith or Pattrick Gilespie to warn Mr Robert Montgomerie to be present the morne after noone. C.]

The brethren direct to the Kings Majestie and Counsell, reportit, That be reason of the great affaires of the King and Counsell, they could get no anfuwer of such things as they were directit for.

Sessio 17^a

The Kirk consentit to the supplicatioun of Alexander Borthwick, Minister at the Kirk of Livingstoun, quho being ane actuall minister and of meane literature, humbly defyrit the Kirk to grant him licence to gang to some Vniverfitie within this countrey, quher he may studie in Theologie, and to have some kirk neir adjacent ther, quher he may travell in the ministrie, in the meane tyme; so meikle the rather as he hes obtainit leive of his flocke, quho may at this tyme be easilie provydit.

Ordaines Mr David Lindefay to passe to the Sessioun of Edinburgh and defyre them to declare, if they, or any of them, fand any errour, slander, or offence in the fermoun preached be Mr Walter Balcanquall, vpon Wednesday was aught dayis.

[Anent the desire of the Commissioner of Stirline, desiring the Assemblie to be carefull to provide a minister and pastor to the Kirk: The Assemblie directed their brethren, the Laird of Careltoun and Mr Thomas Buchanan, to Mr Robert Montgomerie, to crave his answer in writ, If he will remain minister of Stirline, or not, and to compear before the Assemblie, if he may, presently: who returning with his answer, Declaired he was lying in his bed, as he alledged, sick, and if the Commissioner of Stirline will come to him, he shall give them answer: As to an answer in write to the desire of the Assemblie, answered, He received no ordinance in writ. Immediately hereafter were dispatcht unto him from the Assemblie, the same brethren with ane ordinance from the Assemblie in writ, charging

him absolutly to answer, If he will abide in the charge of the said ministrie in the Kirk of Stirling, or not, under the pain of disobedience if he refused.

Sessio 18^a.

The brethren direct to Mr Robert Montgomerie with the ordinance of the Asssembly, returned his answer, That his place in the ministrie of the Kirk of Stirling was be the Kirk, and for his part, if it pleased the Kirk, he is content to leave the same; howbeit he be not content to leave the ministrie in the Kirk of God, craving of the Kirk, that he may have their good will therein, and of his flock. Herewith also they presented in the said Mr Robert his name, the tenour of a sermon preached be him, as an answer in effect to all the accusations being given in be Mr Andrew Melvil against him; which being read, and considered: To the first part concerning his flock, The Assembly answered, They would give him no licence to leave the Kirk of Stirling; commanding him to remain with his flock there, while he be removed be the Generall Assembly, under the pain of the censures of the Kirk. C.]

Anent the accusations given in be Mr Andro Melvill, Principall of the New Colledge of Sanct Androes, against Mr Robert Montgomerie, Minister of Striveling; and his answer made therto verbo befor, and given in this afternoon in his name: The Kirk being resolvit therewith, admitts to the said Mr Andro his probatioun, the contents of the said articles, assigning to him the morne to prove the same; and ordaines the officer of the Kirk to warne Mr Robert to compeer the morne, at ten houres, in the Assembly, to heir witness and probatioun receivit.

[Anent the accusations layed against Mr Walter Balcanqual, one of the Ministers of the burgh of Edinburgh, for alledged uttering and speaking of certaine words in his late sermon in the pulpit thereof, charging, as was alledged, the Kings Majesties cause, Esme Duke of Lennox, with sundry things importing very highly the estate of the religion, whereof the particular report was made be James Melvil, a Gentleman of his Majesties Chamber, in face of the full Assembly, and bearer of his Hienes letter, be credit given to him thereby &c.: C.] The haill Assembly being of good mynd and weill affectionat to try the points of the accusation given in be

James Melvill, Gentillman of his Majesties Chamber, in name of the Duke of Lennox ; and having diverse tymes travellit with his Majestie, that the rule of the Apostle sould be keipit to thair brother, and the accuser, with his twa witneffes, brocht befor ; as lykewayes, that his Majestie wald direct some Commiffioners from his Counsell, to vnderstand heirin the just proceedings of the Kirk : quherin feeing no effect of thair sute, zet, for satisfactioun of the Kings Majestie, and removing all the slander that may arise heirby, first direct certaine Commiffioners from the haille Assemblie to the particular Kirk of Edinburgh, quherof the said Mr Walter is minister, requyring of them, If, in the said fermoun, quhilk was vpon Wednesday was aught dayis, they, or any of them, had found, [or finds,] any word spokin quhilk was erroneous, slanderous, or offensive : Whose ansuer being reportit be ane brother of thair Sessio, That they had heard nothing spoken be him therin, that was either erroneous, slanderous, or offensive, bot good and sound doctrine, quherof they desyrit the approbation of the haille Kirk conveynit : The haille Assemblie, voteing particularlie in this matter, but any contradictioun, declarit, That they nor nane of them fand or finds any fault in the said fermoun, nothing spokin therin that conteinit either errour, slander, or just offence, bot solid, good and true doctrine ; praising therin God, and justifieing thair brother of that accusatioun quherwith he is chargeit.

Sessio 19^a

Anent the jurisdicthioun of the Commiffariat of Edinburgh, and quherin they middle with the jurisdicthioun of the Kirk : Seeing the matter hes takin some reasoning betuixt the [same] brethren appointit and the [same] Commiffars, and farther reasoning zet requyrit, the Kirk ordaines Mrs David Lindsay, Robert Pont, James Lowfone, with the Pryour of Pittenweime, to travell in the conference of this matter, and also vpon the particular of Barbara Keith, with such diligence as is possible, and to draw the reasoning to some point, quherof the Kirk may be informed at the next Assemblie.

[The same day compeired James Chisholme, Master Household to the Kings Majestie, and, in his Hienes name, desiring the Assemblie to continue all further proceeding against Mr Robert Montgomerie while three

or four of the Kirk should confer with the Counsel, at what time the Affemblie should think good ; not that his Majestie wes to trouble any good order of the Kirk, but that it might be done be their favour and good will : To the which desire the Affemply promised to give answer be their brethren which they should direct to that effect, and ordeaned Mr Thomas Smetone, Mr David Lindsey, Mr James Lawson, Mr Andrew Melvil, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, to pass to his Majestie at afternoone, to give answer, in name of the Affemply, that they condescend to delay proceeding against the said Mr Robert, with the conditions following, viz., That Mr Robert Montgomerie should no wayes attempt farder concerning the acceptatione of the Bishopricks of Glasgow ; and that his Majestie will not trouble nor use farder process against any of the brethren for his admiffione ; and last, that the liberty of the Kirk be not prejudged, but the judgment of the said Mr Robert and his cause to pertain unto them ; farder, if conference shall be required, to reason and conferr hereanent, and to report again to the Affemblie. Attour appoints the said Mr David and John Durie to communicat to his Grace the great feeds and disorder in all the countrie, and to desire order to be put thereto ; as alswa concurrance of some of his Commiffioners with such as the Affemply will deput on their part, to treat amity and reconciliatioun betwixt parties. C.]

Sessio 20^a.

The brethren sent to the Kings Majestie with the articles of accusatioun givin in agains Mr Robert Montgomerie, returnit his Majesties anfuer ; That he had receivit them verie thankfullie, and was content that the accusatioun had proceidit against him as Minister : farther, that, in the heids of religioun, he aggried from his heart with the Kirk of Scotland ; albeit in some heids of the Policie he was not zit resolvit : [attour as concerning the provisioun of the Ministrie, he should hold hand thereto. C.]

The Generall Affemblie gives thair full power and commiffioun to thair Right Honorable and lovit brether, the Laird of Braid, Andro Ker of Fawdounfyde, Mr Thomas Craig, Advocat, and John Johnstoun, Commiffioners for Edenburgh, the Provost of Dundee, Alexander Scrymgeour ther, Alexander Rutherford, Commiffioner of Aberdeine, Henry Adamstone, Commiffioner of Perth, Robert Lichtoun, Commiffioner of Mon-

trois, the Miniſters of the Kings houſe, the Miniſters of Edinburgh, Mrs Robert Pont, David Lindefay, Andro Hay, Andro Melvill, Thomas Smeitoun, Patrick Adamſone, George Hay, David Ferguſone, Adame Johnſtoun, James Carmichaell, Johnne Brand, or any aught of them, to preſent, [with all due reverence and ſubmiſſiounne,] to the Lords of the Articles of the Parliament, ſuch heids, articles and ſuppliationes as are givin to them be the Kirk ; [humbly requiring, in the name of the Aſſembly, the ſamine to be conſidered, and laws and conſtitutiones to paſs thereupon ; and, to this effect, to travail effectuoullie with the Kings Maſteſtie, Eſtates and Lords foreſaids, and to treat, reaſon, and conferr thereupon, if neid be ; as alſo, if it ſhall pleaſe his Maſteſtie to appoint any reaſoning concerning the heids of the Policie, betwixt and the nixt Aſſembly, to diſpute, reaſon, treat and conferr thereupon, if neid be, in name of the Aſſembly, with ſuch as his Hienes ſhall name to that effect ; and what herein ſhall be proceeded, to report again to the nixt Aſſembly : firme and ſtable holding and for to hold what their ſaid brethren in the premiſes, or any eight of them, leads to be done.

According to the Act of the Aſſembly made before noone, compeired Mr Andrew Polwart, and ſhew he had ſummoned Mr Robert Montgomerie at the houſe of William Montgomerie in this towne, where he lodges, where he left a copy, becauſe he could not apprehend him perſonally ; and ſought him in the Abbey, and could not apprehend him. C.]

The Kirk ordainit Mr Andro Melvill to produce his witneſſes in his accusation againſt Mr Robert Montgomerie ; quho inſtantlie produceit Mr Robert Darroch, Miniſter at Drume, Mr David Weymis, John Craig, Patrick Adamſone, Johnne Hewſone, Richart Wright, Thomas Buchannan, James Carmichaell. All thir witneſſes being ſworne and admittit, the Kirk, notheles, that the ſaid Mr Robert ſould not thinke him defraudit of any lafull defence in his abſence, reſervit any objection he hes aganis the perſons of the ſaids witneſſes, in cace he come vpon Monday at ten houres ; and ordainit the ſaid Mr Robert, becauſe of his departing of this towne, to be inſtantlie examinat be David Ferguſone, William Chriſteſone, James Balfour, Johnne Porterfeild, the Lairds Fawdounfyde and Careltoun, Mr Paul Fraſer, or any thrie of them ; and his depoſitioun to be put in wryte, and reportit to the Aſſembly : and as for farther probatioun, if the ſaid Mr Andro will take any vther tyme, ordainit him to warne Mr Robert therto.

Sessio 21^a.

Anent the provisioun of the Kirk of Sanct Androes of a Pastour : The Kirk hes thocht it meitt that the Pryour and towne of Sanct Androes nominat ane of the brether quhom they have best lyking of, to ferve the cure, and to propone him vnto the Minifters of the Kings Houfe, the Minifters of Edenburgh, Mrs David Lindefay, Johne Brand, Adame Johnftoun, David Fergufone, Andro Melvill, William Chriftefone, the Lairds of Braid, Pilrige, Lundie, and Colluthie ; to quhom, or any aucht of them, the Kirk gives commiffioun to give affent in thair name thereto, and to place him ther ; provydeing they find no lawfull impediment that may ftay the placeing ther, or that they be not of ane of the Colledges quhom the Kirk exeimis for confideratiouns therfrom : And ficklyke, that, with thair advyce, the Minifter presentit may be fufficientlie provydit ; as als his Kirk, querfrom he is takin, be alfo ftakit.

Sessio 22^a.

Ordaines a fupplicatioun to be made to the Kings Majeftie and Lords of the Articles, That no Aëts be paff in Parliament, repugnant to the true Word of God, and namelie concerning Bifchops, with fharp admonitiouns therin, to be pennit be Mrs Thomas Smeitoun and Andro Melvill ; and the fame to be presentit with the Articles the morne, at aucht houres, be Mrs James Lowfone, Andro Melvill, Andro Hay, David Lindfay, Thomas Smeitoun and Johne Brand.

[Anent the Elderfhips of Dalkeith and Melrofe already eftablished : The Kirk approves the fame. C.]

Sessio 23^a.

The Affemblic gives full power and commiffioun to [their brethren of] the Prefbyterie of Striveling to fummound Mr Robert Montgomerie, Minifter ther, befor them, and to try and examine his lyfe and converfatioun, and accusatiouns [to be] givin in theranent, with all [good and] poffible dili-

gence ; and quhat they find therin, to report to the nixt Synodall Assemblie of Lauthiane, to quhom the Assemblie gives power to proceed against him, according to the tryall and process deduceit befor the said Presbyterie, vnder the paine of disobedience : Sicklyke, charges the said Mr Robert to continue in the ministrie of the Kirk of Striveling, and not to middle with any vther office or functioun in the Kirk, namely, in aspyring [or attempting] to the Bischoprick of Glasgou, aganis the Word of God and actis of the Kirk, or [to trouble or] vexe any of his brether to admitt him thereto, vnder the paine of excommunicatioun to be layit against him : quhervnto if he diffobey, after tryall takin of his diffobedience be the said Presbyterie, the sentence of excommunication to be execute against him be them, with advyce and concurrence of Johne Durie, David Fergusone, Johne Duncansone, and Johne Dykis ; and this charge to be intimat be the Moderatour of the Assemblie to the said Mr Robert, that he pretend no ignorance thereof.

[The brethren appointed to pen the supplicatione to the Kings Majestie and Lords of Articles, presented the same to the Assemblie : Being publickly red and allowit, were thought good to be given in. Immediately the brethren were direct to present the same, with the articles : The tenour quherof is not sett downe in the originall. C. & B.]

A. D. M.D.LXXXII.

THE Generall Affemblie conveinit at Sanct Androes in the New Colledge Schooles, the 24 of Apryle 1582 : Quher ther was present Commiffioners.

Seffio 1^a

[Exhortatioun beand made be Mr John Craig: Leits, Mrs Andro Melvill, David Lindfay, David Fergusone. The said Mr Andro, be pluralitie of votis, was chofin Moderatour hac vice ; who, for expeditione of matters to be handled in this Affemblie, desired certane brethren to be nominat Affeffours, to conveen with him at extraordinar hours, to break up matters to be proponed to the whole brethren, without prejudice any wise to the libertie of this Affemblie. At his desire were nominat Mr Johne Craig, Mr James Lowfone, Mr Andro Hay, Mr David Lindefay, Mr Robert Pont, Mr Thomas Smeitoun, Mr Andro Polwart, Mr Thomas Buchannan, Mr Patrick Adamfone, my Lord Rector, the Lairds of Lundie, Merchinstoun, Braid, Pilrige, Elphinstoun, Kynninmonth, Johne Johnstoun, Commissioner of Edenburgh, to conveen daylie, at seven hours in the morning, and two after noone, and so continue during this Affemblie. C. & B.]

Sessio 2^a.

[Anent the constitutione of the Presbyteries which were committed to certane brethren in the last Assemblie: To the effect the brethren might understand what diligence hath been used in the erectione of the Elderships, the names of the persons having commiſsione therto were read, and they being called, so many as were present, made their report as follows:

Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, being one of the brethren named to the constitutione of the Elderships in Aberdeen and Bamf, declared, That they had entered to the consideratione of the bounds where Presbyteries might most conveniently be had, and had drawn as it were the lineaments of their labour; but as yet had not perfected the same.

For Merns: Patrick Bonkle answered, They had erected there a Presbytrie of Ministers, but not as yet of any Gentlemen or Elders.

For Angus: William Christefone reported, That there was ane Eldership erected in Montrose, another in Brechin, the third in Dundee, but not long since; and therefore as yet they had holden no Assemblie.

And for Perth, Stratherne, Dunkeld: Answered, They were erected. C.]

[Anent Falkland: Because of the raritie of Ministers, there being there but thrie, quhair of ane was found slanderous, it was answered, That the brethren could establish no Eldership ther; bot they thought meittest, quhill God increase the number of preachers ther, that thair resort should be to Sanct Androes, if the Assemblie thocht it expedient.

The Assemblie, willing that the Kirk there be not destitute of discipline and good order, ordaines these of Falkland Eldership, be west Levin, to resort to Dumfermling, and to be under the Eldership thereof; and these that are be east, to Sanct Androes, vnto the tyme it please God to give commoditie of Ministers and Elders, that they may have their awin Eldership.

For Sanct Androes: It was reported, That ane Eldership is begun already, of Pastours and Teachers, bot not of these that hes not the cure of teaching. C. & B.]

[For Linlithgow and Tweddail: It was answered, Erected.

For Jedburgh: Not erected.

As to Kyle, Carriēt, Cunninghame : Mr John Young reported two Elderships to be established, one in Irvine, and another in Air ; but in Carriēt, none throughly erected.

None were present to declare what was done in Cathnes, Rofs, Sutherland, or Murrey.

Sessio 3^a.

Anent the doubts and articles given in be certane brethren, concerning the matter of Presbyteries : The Assemblie appointed their brethren, Mr John Craig, Mr Robert Pont, Mr James Lowfone, and Mr Patrick Adamson, to fight the same, and give their judgment thereupon to the whole Assemblie. C.]

Forfameikle as notwithstanding of diverse godly acts and proclamatiouns sett out be the Kings Majestie, as acts and constitutions made be the Kirk, against Papists resorting within the Countrey from beyond sea ; yet, from tyme to tyme, ther arrayves findrie professing plaine papistrie, be moyen of the maisters and owners of schips receiving them in thair veschells, and transporting them in thir parts, vnknowin either to Magistrat or Kirk ; quherthrow no just tryall could be had of them : For remeid therof, the hail Kirk hes vottit and thocht meitt, That, in tyme comeing, all masters and owners of schips, arrayveing within quhatfomevir port of this realm, strangers and passingers, fall, immediatlie after thair arrayval, present thair names to the Magistrate and Sessioun of the Kirk of the townes and ports quher they arrayve, to the effect that the knowledge may be had if they have inbrocht any papists, vnder the paine of excommunication and censures of the Kirk to be execute against them ; and this act publicklye to be intimate be the Ministers of the saids townes and ports, to the effect that no ignorance be pretendit heirof : And sicklyke, that supplicatioun be made to the Magistrats of the saids townes and ports, That they will give charge and commandment to all masters and owners of ships within thair bounds, that they receive no papists within thair ships or veschells, to transport to this country ; and in cace any be receivit, to present thair names immediatlie after thair arrayvall to the saids Magistrates and Kirk, that ordour may be takin with them, vnder such straite paines and acts as

they can best devyse; as they will declare themselves zealous of Gods glorie, and promoters of the Word of his Sonne Jesus Chryft.

Sessio 4^a

The Kirk ordaines the Elderfchip of Dumfermling to call befor them Robert Aittoun of Incheberuy, [Inchdorny?] to give confessioun of his faith; and if he refuses, to proceed against him according to the Kings proclamatioun and acts of the Kirk.

Forfameikle as the Kirk vnderstands, that ther is certaine papists in Camphire, that not only troubles the congregatioun of the Scottish natioun, but also the Fleimingis; and will not submitt themselves to the censures of the Kirk, be reason of thair alledgit power: heirfor the haill Kirk of Scotland, in ane voyce, gives thair full power and commissioun to the Minister of Campheire, to proceed against them, as they might doe therin themselves, requeisting also the Conservatour to hald hand vnto the Kirk, that ordour may be had against them.

[Anent the ordinance made in the last Assemblie, concerning the executione of the Kings Majesties proclamations against papists, and namely against the Master of Gray: The Assemblie, after informatione of the brethren of Edinburgh, how far they had proceed with him there, and of his offer to subscribe the Confessione of his faith, which they would not receive before he had participat of the Supper of the Lord, which he also promised, and be his letter lately renewed to Mr James Lawfone, ordeanes as before, the commissioun given to the Eldership of Dundee concerning him, to be put in executione in all points be them, according to the tenor therof, with all convenient diligence.

Anent the Lady Athol: The Assembly ordeanes, understanding the great travels taken with her, Mr William Glafs to proceed to the censures of the Kirk against her, in case she gave not new obedience, prayers preceeding three severall Sabbaths, under the pain of deprivatione of the said Mr William from his office and functione in the ministry; and sicklyke, to charge her to remove from her company all excommunicat persons and papists. And, generally, as to other papists within the realme: Seeing small diligence used be the whole brethren, in executione of the act foresaid, the Assembly yet, in the name of God, charges all Elderships,

where they are already establiſhed, and all Miniſters, where Elderſhips are not yet erected, to proceed againſt them, conforme to the Kings proclamatione and acts of the Kirk, as the ſaid Elderſhips will anſwer to God, the Kings Maieſtie, and the Kirk, and the ſaid Miniſters, under the pains conteined in the act made of before.

For anſwering the bills : The Aſſemblie hath nominat their brethren, Mr Adam Johnſtoun, Mr James Carmichel, Mr Nicol Dagleiſh, Mr James Balfour, Mr James Melvil, Patrick Gileſpie, and John Johnſtoun, to conveene, at fix hours in the morning, in the Aſſemblie place to that effect. C.]

Sellio 5.

[Compeired Mr Mark Ker, my Lord of Requeiſts, directed from the Kings Hienes with his letter, and a certane Conference which was had in Edinburgh, betwixt certaine of the Counſel and of the Kirk, and deſired anſwer therto in write, conforme to his Maieſties writing : which being read with the ſaid Articles and Conference, the brethren continued to give anſwer thereto, till the ſighting thereof, and adviſing therewith afternoone. C. & B.]

[Followeth the Tenour of his Graces Letter.

Traiſt Friends, We greet you heartily. Ye remember, in our late Parliament, there is ane act paſt, anent the proviſione of Miniſters, and certaine ſtipends for them, at all pariſh Kirks, and appointing Commiſſioners for ordering thereof ; as alſo ſome of the articles given in be the Miniſtrie, and committed to the conſideratione and order of certaine Commiſſioners nominat be our act of Parliament : And finding it needfull, that the ſaid acts ſhould have executione, and that, if it were not done in due time, the order could not take effect the next year, but continue in the ſtate preſent, to the great miſcontentment of many, We convened ſome of your number lately at Edinburgh, and cauſed certane of our Counſel confer with them for the better underſtanding of our meaning, and that yee all might be the better certified thereof, at this your Aſſemblie, wherethrough the work in-

tended might proceed, and take effect at the first day of November nixt, to the removing of the present disorder and confusion, and satisfaction of all persons having interests, as accords of equity and reason, as be the summe of that whereupon they conferred, we doubt not yee have understand; the copy whereof We have also delivered to this bearer, touching the making of a new forme of that Assignatione for the Ministrie, which shall take effect at the first day of November. Albeit large pains have been taken thereanent; yet can it not be put in such order as were seemly to be divulgate, while certain of the advices, and answers of your brethren yet wanting, be returned, as, namely, from Cathness, Elgine, Bamf, Kincairden, and bounds adjacent to Strabogie, Dunkeld, Creif, Falkland, Edinburgh, Dalkeith, Haddintoune, Duncce, Kelfo, Melrose, Peebles, Biggar, Lanerk, Glasgow, Dumbarton, Irving, Mynniboile, Dumfries, Penpont, Lochmabben, and Annand; and also, while it be resolved from the Assemblie, what is thought meet, and concluded, anent the Readers in generall; and, specially, anent Viccarages that are given and provided to Readers for their lifetime; and, last, touching the inequality of Stipends, some having victual allowed at a small price, and others, of the money assigned, constrained to buy the victual at the highest prices: Which points with the other conferred upon, being once specially considered, the form of Assignatione for the next year, may be made the meikle more easily; and the Articles referred be the estates to the Commissioners, answered, and made in Laws, as appearteneth. Whereanent looking for your certaine and direct resolutione at this time, wherethrough the work may proceed how soon conveniently may be, commits you in the protectione of God.

At Stirlie, the 16 day of Aprile 1582.

Sic Subscribitur

James R. C.]

[The tenour of the] Articles from his Majestie.

1. Quither thinke ye that all benefices vnder Prelacies, newlie provydit since the Kings coronatioun, shuld pay any thrid, or no thrid.
2. If some shuld pay thrid, and some none, What shuld be the difference [and distinctione.]
3. Shuld not all benefices presentit to Ministers and Reiddars befor the

first day of November 1581, be allowit in thair zeirs stipends from the same day to the first day of November 1582; and if ze think that ther false any difference [or distinctione] be reason of the annat, or vther wayes, that ye declare it.

4. Sould not all persons presentit and admittit to the benefices in this time, be placeit in the booke of Modificatioun, as Ministers or Reidars [to] the Kirks belangand to the same benefices.

5. Aught such, being Ministers, as hes sufficient ecclesiasticall livings of thair awin, be reason of benefices quhervnto they are provydit for thair lyfetyms, take stipends to serve at vther kirks.

6. Think ze it not convenient, That the reports answering the Kings Majesties letter, send over all this realme, [this last summer,] false sein and confidderit at this tyme, for the better understanding of the estate of the Kirks, and to sie how many of the same reports are in in your awin hand; for so many as the Clerk Register hes, false ready and patent.

7. That ze let us understand, Quhat ze have thocht meitt and concludit anent the Reidars in generall, and specialle, Reidars that are presentit to Vicarages for thair lyfetyms.

8. Think ze it reason, That any provydit to the title of a benefice, and serving as minister and reidar at the onlie kirk belonging to the same benefice, fall have any maner of allowance or stipend nor the rent of the selfe same benefice.

9. Quhat thinke ze most ready and possible [moyen] to sustaine [the Minister of] the Colledge Kirks.

10. To quhom think ze the Kings Majestie and the lawit patrons sould direct their presentations, for admitting of qualified persons to the benefices that vaikes be the deceise of such persons as possesse them; and that ze will name the persons in speciall.

11. Seing the dearth of victuall makes great inequalitye of stipends, some having victuall allowit for a merk or xx shillings, and vthers, of that silver confignit to them, constrainit to buy at 5 or 6, or sometymes 7 marks the boll; Were it not aggrieable to equitie, that all ministers had thair proportionable part of victuall and of money; or els that the victuall sould be sauld and allowit at the hiest pryce, quherthrow such as hes small stipends may be the better augmented.

Anfuers to the faids Articles.

To the first and second : Befor they be speciallie anfuerit, it is thocht meitest, that ther be ane forme of assignatioun made be some [to be] ap-
poyntit therto, betuixt and the nixt Assemblie, to all Kirks and Ministers
that are lickly [and apparent] to stand and continue, respectand the
anfuers and advyce sent out of every countrey, and as if the present
posseffours were dead ; and that charges be directit to such as hes not send
thair anfuers, to send them with expeditioun.

3. It is thocht meitest that the intrant to any benefice fall entir and
serve the cure [of the kirk] therof, at the nixt first day of November after
his admissioun, at [the least] the nixt Whitsonday, and fall have no farther
stipend for this geir, but the taxt and superplus, as it falls ; because his
executours will fall als mikle at his deceise, according to the ancient ordour
of the annats : And that diligence be done to get [Bagemondis] rollis of all
benefices taxt ; and quhatever benefices are not taxed, the rents therof the
first geir to be divydit equallie betuixt the executours of the defunct
and the intrant ; quhilk intrant fall only have the halfe frutes of the
geir of intrancie, and sicklyke of the stipends.

4. We think nane sould be placit in the book of Modificatioun bot
worthie and qualified persons ; and if any be presentit or admittit to
benefices since the Kings coronatioun, that are vnworthie and vnabill [to
discharge their duty,] that they be callit, and depyvit be such ordour as
falbe heirafter condiscendit vpon.

5. For the generall, we think that such, being ministers, as hes sufficient
livings of thair awin, be reason of benefices quhervnto they are provydit
for thair lyfetymes, sould not take stipends to serve at vther kirks, without
great necessitie sein and allowit be the Generall Assemblie ; and vpon the
speciall knowledge of the persons that are not abill in this heid, ordour
falbe takin to reforme [them] as appertaineth.

6. We think this is most necessar, and aggrieable to that quhilk is ap-
pointed in the anfuer to the first and second articles.

7. This article falbe speciallie anfuerit, how soone it may be advyfit be
the Generall Assemblie.

8. Vpon the sight of the forme of the particular assignatioun to be made,
and quhat particular causes fall fall vnder this rule, we fall give our speciall

anfuer heirvnto, quhilk is coincident, and will depend vpon the anfuer [to be made] to the first and fecond articles.

9. We cannot bot think it reafonabill, that the Colledge Kirks be als weill provydit of Minifters as vther kirks ; and thinks, that, in making [of the forme] of new affignatioun for the nixt zeir, the Minifters of the kirks of the Colledgis, fould be affignit for his ftipend vpon the fruites of the fame kirk, as meikle to be affignit to the help of the Colledges vtherwayes ; or then the Colledgis to have the rents of the Kirk as befor, and the Minifter to have his affignation vtherwayes.

10. The prefentatioun to be direct to the Commiffioners of the Kirk within whole bounds the benefice lyis.

11. This matter is weghtie, and tuitches many, and cannot be weill anfuerit be vs, without the advyce of the [whole] Affemblic, to quhom it falbe proponit, and therafter refolute anfuer givin.

As the examinatioun and admiſſioun of Minifters within the realme, is, be act of Parliament, ordainit to be in the power of the Kirk now oppinly and publickly profeſt within this realm ; fo it is thoght, that the deprivation of Minifters is in the power of the fame Kirk, and them that examinats and admitts them Minifters.

Towards the deprivation of Biſchops admittit ſince the Kings coronatioun : It is thocht meitt that the fame be lykewayes in the power of the Kirk, and them that examines, elects, and admitts Biſchops ; and the fame deprivation afweill to extend from the functioun of the miniftrie as from the benefice it ſelfe and fruits therof, quherthrow the fame may be declairit vackand, [and to be preſentit] and conferrit of new, as if he were preſentlie dead.

Cauſes of deprivation we take to be, hereſie, papiftrie, comoun blaſphemie, perjurie, adulterie, fornication, inceſt, flaughter, thift, comoun oppreſſioun, [comoun] drunkennes, vſurie againſt the lawis of this realme, nonrefidence and abſence from his flock [and office] be the ſpace of fourtie dayes together in a zeir, without lawfull impediment allowit be the nixt Generall Affemblic ; pluralitie of benefices provydit ſen the Kings coronatioun, to be cauſe of deprivation from them all, except ane that the poſſeffours will aſtrict themſelves to make refidence at ; dilapidatioun of the rents of benefices contrair to the act of Parliament ; ſimonie. For the forme of proceſſe in deprivation, Ane libellat precept on xl dayes warning being within the realme, and within lx dayes being without the

realme, to be direct be the Kirk and such Commiſſioners therof, as elects and admitts the perſon complainit on, ſumounding him to compeir and anſuer vpon the complaint; and, in caſe of his abſence at the firſt ſumounds, the ſecond to be direct on like warning, with certificatioun and he failzie, the lybell falſe admittit to probatioun, and the ſamein falſe haldin pro confeſſo. After the decreit givin, if the perſon, againſt quhom it is givin, think himſelfe wrangoullie greivit therby, it ſalſe leiſum to him to interpone appellation to the nixt Generall Affembly, and intimate the ſame within ten dayis, vtherwayes the decreit to receive preſent executioun.

Sefſio 6^a.

Anent the queſtioun movit to the Affembly, If the Generall Kirk hes power to revock quhatſoever things done be them, or any particular member of the ſame, to the hurt and prejudice of the Kirk, or not: The brethren, after reaſoning and diſputing in the matter, at length vottit affirmativé in the queſtioun, That the Kirk hes power to doe the ſame.

Anent the ſumounds [of citatioun] raisit to this day be the Elderschip of Striveling, againſt Mr Robert Montgomerie, ſometymes Miniſter therof, to heare the ſentence of ſuſpenſion givin [be them] againſt him fra the functioun of the miniſtrie allowit be the Generall Affembly; and farther tryall tane concerning his lyfe, doctrine, and manners, and vther things quhilk the ſaid Affembly ſould lay to his charge, as the [citatioun and] ſumounds [in the matter] at lenth beares: The ſaid Mr Robert being preſent, and requyrit to anſuer heirto, befor all proteſtit, that, if the Kirk proceidit in any thing againſt him, or charge him with any thing without warrand of the Word of God, for remeid and anſuer to the ſumounds, alledged that the Generall Kirk ſould not allow any thing deduceit in the ſaid proceſſe; becauſe he was never lafullie ſumounded therto; knew nothing of his ſuſpenſioun from the miniſtrie, but [be] only brute, nor nevir was the ſamein intimat tð him; and in ſo farre as the proceſſe bears perſonall intimatioun to him of the ſaid ſuſpenſioun, tooke inſtrument thervpon, and offerit to improve the ſamein in that point: With all the quhilk alledgances, the Kirk and brether being weill advyſit, notwithstanding therof, Finds the ſaid proceſſe, decreit, and intimatioun therof, ordourly deduceit and proceidit, and the

faid sentence of fufpenfioun well proceidit and givin ; referving nottheles to the faid Mr Robert, in the fecond instance, to fute reducioun and remeid, as appertaineth. Being farther accufeit of contraventioun of the faid sentence of fufpenfioun, be preaching of the Word, and miniftratioun of the facraments, befor the intimatioun therof, he grantit the fame, bot pretendit ignorance of the giving of the faid sentence.

Befor farther reaſoning in this matter, my Lord of Requeiſts preſentit [to the Kirk] a wryting ſent from the Kings Maieſtie vnto them, to declare that his Maieſties will was, That the Kirk ſould not trouble the faid Mr Robert for any thing concerning the Biſhoprick, or that may reſult ther-vpon, or for any vther cauſe bygane committit be him ; but that it might be handlit befor his Grace. Quhilk being reverentlie receivit and red in opin Affemblic, the brethren praiſit God that moveit the Kings Hienes to ſend his Commiſſioner to the Affemblic : and as to the actioun preſent, with the aſſiſtance of God, ſuch attendance ſould be givin therto, [the rather,] for his Hienes requeiſt, That nothing ſould be handlit belonging to the Civill Power ; and nothing but vprightly, ſincerely, and with the juſt judgement pronouncit againſt him, as they ſould anſuer to God and his Hienes.

Sefſio 7^a.

Heirafter a plaine and large diſcourſe was oppinly made of the hail diligence of the brether, to quhom commiſſioun was givin in the laſt Affemblic, concerning the faid Mr Robert ; and the copies of the charges givin to them at his instance, producit, declaring and bearing effectiuoullie, witneſſing of his knowledge of the faid fufpenfioun, albeit he [plainly] proteſtit befor God, he never knew of the railing of any of the faids charges or executiouns therof ; with the quhilk diſcourſe and confeſſioun of the faid Mr Robert, that he had preachit and miniftrat the ſacraments ſen the faid decreit of fufpenfioun : The Kirk being advyſeit, in ane voyce, after voteing, Fand the faid decreit and ſentence contraveinit [and violat] be him ; and ſuperſeidit to diſcerne vpon the paine of the faid contraventioun, quhill the morne at the brether firſt conveining.

The faid Mr Robert demandit the anſuer of the hail Kirk, If they wold accuſe him vpon any thing concerning the Biſhoprick, or any thing reſultand ther-vpon : 2. That he might have the copie of the large diſcourſe

made verballie be the brethren, to the effect he might anfuer fimplie to every point therof.

Being removeit out of the Affemblie, within a little fpace thereafter compeirit Johne Burne, meffenger, and be vertue of our Soveraine Lords letters, delyverit be the Lords of Secreit Counfell, inhibite and difchargeit the brethren of the Generall Affemblie, the Moderatour and his Affeffours, fra directing of any citations aganis Mr Robert Montgomerie, as is therin conteinit, vſing of excommunication, innovatioun, flandering or troubling of him in his miniftrie, for afpyring to the Biſhoprick of Glaſgow, or calling or perſewing of his brether for the fame, or for any promiſe made be them theranent, or any vther thing dependand thervpon, in tyme bygane, vnder the paine of rebelloun, and putting of them to the horne; certifie and them and they failgie, he wald denunce them our Soveraine Lords rebels, and put them to his Hienes horne: of the quhilk charge he delyverit instantlie a copie quhilk he ſubſcryvit with his awin hand.

The ſaid Mr Robert being callit, and being abſent, the brether ordainit Mr Thomas M'gie to warne him to the morne.

Anent the age of perſons that fall heirafter entir in the miniftrie of the Word: Seing that fundrie hes bein intruſit vpon the Kirk, and entrit to benefices having cure, that be reaſon of thair yong zeirs, and lake of experience and judgement, cannot be able to diſcharge that hie and ſacred vocation, quhervnto they are called, The Kirk, in ane mynd, hes vottit and concludit, That, in tyme comeing, none be admittit to the function of the miniftrie, nor collationat, nor admittit to any benefice of cure, without they be of the age of xxv zeirs, except ſuch that for ſingular and rare qualities into them, ſalbe judgait be the Generall Affemblie of the Kirk meitt and worthie therfor.

Seffio 8^a

Anent the ordinance made geſternight concerning the ſumouning of Mr Robert Montgomerie, to compeir [perſonaly] befor the Affemblie this day at ten houres: The ſaid Mr Robert being callit, and not compeirand, but be William Montgomerie his Allegit Procuratour, quho produceit ane appellatioun, quherof the tenour will heirafter appeare.

Compeirit Mr Thomas M'gie, and declarit, That, at the command of

the Affemblie, he warnit him gesternight to compeir at this houre, befor the haill Kirk, personallie, in prefence of Mrs Walter Hay, Johne Cowper and Andro Ker, and that he promised to compeir personallie at the houre appointit, quhilk the saids brethren and witnesses testified to be true.

Heirafter was certaine speciall and enorme crymes produceit and red, quherof he was alledeit to be guiltie, [which are thir :] 1. Negligence [in doctrine,] and corruptioun in doctrine also, dissolutioun in lyfe, for the quhilk he was suspensit ; contraveining of the suspensioun in Glasgou, Striveling, and in the Kings awin Chappell ; violating of his [own] promise made to the Presbyterie of Striveling, that he sould remaine and waite vpon his cure ; horrible lies in the face of the haill Affemblie, denying, with protestatiouns befor God, the intimatioun of the suspensioun, and raising and executing of the letters ; procureing of letters be sinister informatioun, for overthrowing the discipline of the Kirk ; vsurping another mans flock, accompanied with armed men, since the suspensioun ; chargeing the haill Affemblie, vnder the paine of horning, to stay from all proceeding against him with excommunicatioun ; blasphemous railing against [the brether and] the Ministrie in pulpit, sen his suspensioun, and [oft] befor ; and, in summa, manifest contempt of the ordinance of the Kirk, and stirring vp of ane feareful schisme betuixt certaine of the Nobilitie and the Kirk : Quhilk being tryit, [and put to examinatione,] partlie be his awin confessioun, partlie be the proces deduceit be the Generall Affemblie haldin last in Edenburgh, and be the processe deduceit befor the Elderschip of Striveling, and partlie be the testificatioun of good and godlie brether of the Affemblie, were found all to have fallin in his person, and him to be culpabill and guiltie therof. For the quhilks most haynous, foule, and vnworthie crymes, the Affemblie of the brether votitt and concludit, The said Mr Robert, not only to be vnworthie to serve in the office of the Ministrie, bot to be depriyit therof perpetuallie, in all tyme comeing ; and the sentence of excommunicatioun to strike aganis him, without he prevent the same be repentance.

My Lord of Requeists craveit of the Kirk, That the pronouncing of the said sentence sould be superseidit quhill the Kings Majestie were advertised. The Kirk heirto continued to give anfuer quhill [their meeting at] afternoone.

Sessio 9^a

The letter wrytin to the Kings Majestie, in name of the haill Kirk, being red, was thocht good to be delyvered to my Lord of Requeists, quherof the tenour followes :

Please your Majestie, We have received your Graces most loving letter direct to vs be your Graces Commissioner, Mr Mark Ker, Master of Requeists, and are compellit to burst out with most humble thanks vnto God, quho of his mercie hes gevin vs so godly a King, carefull and weill willing that God be glorified, and his Kirk, within your Majesties realme, maintained, as plainlie [appeareth] be the articles be your Grace proponit ; quhervnto with all diligence we began to make ansuer : But in such shortnes of tyme, and great straites quhervnto we are brocht be certaine letters raisit at the instance of Mr Robert Montgomerie, we are altogether slayit in that and many vther godlie actiouns ; for vpon the 27 day of this instant, the Assemblie being occupied in quyet and modest reasoning of grave and weghtie matters, he causit ane officiar of armes irreverentlie to entir, and, vnder the paine of horning, command the haill Kirk from all proceeding against him, for quhatfoevir cause or enormitie committit in these his wicked attempts ; a thing that was never heard nor sein since the world began, quherof we man lament to your Grace : And having no vther refuge vnder God, most humbly craves, That, [be] thir extraordinary charges direct aganis the Word of God and lawis of your Graces countrey, we be not constrainit to betray the cause of God, be bearing with and winking at horrible crymes, manifest to all men in the person of the said Mr Robert, or els to be repute and accountit disobedient to your Majestie, in whose service we have bein, are, and salbe readie to shed our bloods, and spend our lyves ; beseikand your Grace, we may find this grace and favour in your Majesties fight, to keip our conscience cleane befor God, and reserve our saules to him quho hes gevin vs care of the saules of his inheritance. This most reasonable requeist we doubt not to obtaine of your Majestie, our particular reasons being heard and confiderit, quhilk we mynd, be Gods grace, more largelie to expone be certaine brether direct to your Majestie, both for this effect, and with a full ansuer to your forsaids articles. In the meane season, we beseik your Majestie [to] give no

credit to the finifter report and wrangous informatioun of men, that, be fuch dealing, goes about to draw your Majesties heart from your true and faithfull subiects, and, be this vnhappie schisme, to overthrow the Kirk of God within your Graces countrey, and, for thair awin particular gâines, banisch Christ and his Word, quhilk God of his infinite mercie forbid, and preserve your Grace, foule and bodie, for evir.

Sanct Androes, 28 of Apryle 1582.

As to the sentence to be givin against Mr Robert Montgomerie, and the enormities conteinit in the acts preceeding : The Assemblie and brether present, after voteing in the said matter, depyrit the said Mr Robert from all functioun of the Ministrie in the Kirk of God, dureing the will of the Kirk of God ; and, farther, descernit the fearefull sentence of excommunicatioun to be pronuncit against him in the face of the hail Assemblie, be the voyce and mouth of the Moderatour present ; to the effect, that, his proud flesh being cast into the hands of Satan, he may be win againe, if it be possible, to God ; and the said sentence [to] be intimat be every particular minister, at his awin particular Kirk, solemnelie in the first fermoun to be made be them, after thair returning.

The instant pronounciatioun of the said sentence beand stayit, be the voyce of the said Moderatour, quhill Monday at nyne houres, be reason of the compeirance of the said Mr Robert, quho renuncit the appellatioun interponit be his Procuratour in his name, and be himselfe befor noone, from the sentence of the Kirk, [and] desyrit conference to be grantit to him of the most godly and learnit brether ; quhilk the [Kirk] grantit quhill Monday at nyne houres, vpon conditioun he remained and waited vpon the [Exercise of the] doctrine and conference of the brether, [and made no novatione nor new charges against the Kirk ; who promised to attend upon the doctrine and conference of the brethren] the morne all day : And as to novatioun or new charge, he sould [use and] purchase none, in the meane tyme, if the Kirk vsed nane against him. And farther the Assemblie ordainit prayers to be made the morne in the fermoun for him, be them that occupied the place for the time.

Sessio 11^a.

Anent the conference had zesternight with Mr Robert Montgomery : To the effect the brether might vnderstand quhat fruit had followit therof, they demandit of him, in prefence of God, to tell the fimple trueth of the accusatiouns that were laid to his charge of befor : Quho, after prayer to God to be mercifull to him, grantit and confest as after followes :

1. He confest the command givin him be the Reidar at Striveling, to defist from his office.

2. Grantit baptizeing of bairnes gottin in fornicatioun ; bot tooke cautioun of the parents to satisfie the Kirk, bot not in prefence of the Elders and Sessioun.

3. As to circumcisioun of women : Remembers not that ever he preached it.

4. Grants he made promise to the Presbytrie of Striveling to awaite on his charge of the Ministrie ther, quhilk he hes brokin.

5. He confest, That, vpon the 20 day of Marche last, he heard mentioun made of his suspensioun be the Presbyterie of Striveling ; bot he was not certaine therof, for he could not have the proces of his suspensioun.

6. Declarit, That howbeit he knew not the railing of many of the letters aganis the brether, zet he keipit the ordinarie dyatts therof.

7. Grants the vsurpatioun of Mr David Weymis flock, quherin he confesses he had heavilie offendit.

8. And sicklyke grants he hes heavilie failit against God and his Kirk, be procureing and raising of the charges against the Generall Assemblie ; and in accepting of the Bischopricks of Glasgou without advyce therof, and in proceeding be this forme of doing quhilk he hes vsed ; for the quhilk he submitts himselfe to the will of the brethren, willing to abyde thair judgement, and to obey and vnderly such injunctiouns as they will ordeane therfor.

And as to his fimple meaning concerning the estate of Bischops and corruptioun therof : Being requyrit oppinlie, in the feare of God and vprightnes of conscience, to declare the same, Desyrit to conferre with Mrs James Lowfone, Johne Craig, Robert Pont, David Lindesay [and] the Laird of Colluthie, to the effect he might be farder resolvit, and give his fimple meaning therin to the Kirk ; quhervnto the hail Kirk agreeit.

Anent the protestatioun made be the Presbyteries of Edenburgh, Dalkeith, and Lynlithgow, aganis the sentence givin be the King and Secreit Counsell in favours of Mr Robert Montgomerie, findand them Judges to the saids Presbyteries and Kirk, as the same beares: The hail Kirk, after the reiding of the same sentence, and protestatioun, in ane voyce, adherit therto; lykeas the said Mr Robert, for his part, allowit the same, and adherit therto.

Sessio 12^a.

In respect of many inconveniences and misfordour fallin furth be the ambitioun, covetousnes, and indirec[t] dealing of fundrie, quho gangs about to entir in the Ministrie, and, being enterit, vses vnlawfull meanes to declyne all correctioun and punishment for thair offences: The hail Assemblie, with ane consent, hes vottit and concludit, conforme to the Word of God, and most godlie acts of Ancient Counsells, That no man pretend to ecclesiasticall functioun, office [promotioun] or benefice, be any absolute gift, collation, or admissioun of the Civill Magistrate or Patrone, be letters of horning, and quhatsoever vther meanes then is establisht be the Word of God, and acts of the Generall Kirk, and hitherto ordinarlie vsed within the reformed Kirk of Scotland; and sicklyke that nane beand received to ane ecclesiasticall office or benefice, feik any way, be the civill power, to exeime and withdraw themselves from the iurisdiction of the Kirk, nor procure, obtaine, or use any letters or charges, either be themselves, or any vthers in thair name, or at thair command or instance, to impare, hurt, or flay the said iurisdiction, discipline, correctioun of maners, or punishment for thair offences and enormities; nor to make any appellatioun from the Generall Assemblie, to stop the discipline and ordour of ecclesiasticall policie and iurisdiction granted be Gods Word to the office bearers within the said Kirk, vnder the paine of excommunicatioun, summarlie, and without any proces or admonitiouns, to be pronouncit be the judgement of the Elderschip, be Minister or Ministers, to be appointit be them therto, how soone it is knawin that any ane of the saids heids is transgressit.

And this act no wayes to be prejudiciall to Laik patrones and thair

presentatiouns, vnto the tyme the lawes be reformed according to the Word of God.

Anent the conference with Mr Robert Montgomerie : The said Mr Robert compeirand, in the face of the haill Assemblie, declarit and promised befor God, That he sould neither meddle nor attempt farther concerning the Bischoprick of Glasgow, nor bruik, vse, nor take vpon him the same, or any office within the Kirk, by the advyse and consent of the Generall Assemblie of the Kirk ; renunceand the letters and charges givin to the Generall Assemblie at his instance, with the letters purchased be him aganis Mr David Weymis ; protesting that, in this matter concerning the Bischoprick of Glasgow, he meanes no vther wayes nor the haill brether does.

Forfameikle as the Sabbath day many wayes is profaned [and violated] to the great dishonour of God, and speciallie be halding of mercatts asweill in burgh as in landwart vpon that day : The Assembly of the Kirk inioynes straitlie to every Elderschip within thair awin bounds, to take ordour therewith as they may of the Law of God, as they will shew thair zeale towards God, and obedience to the Kirk.

[The Generall Assemblie ordeans the brethren of the Presbytrie of Glasgow to trie and examine diligently, if Mr Robert Montgomrie any wise medles with the Bischoprick of Glasgow, or proceeds further in using thereof, against his promise made openly in publick Assemblie ; and if they find him to meddle therewith any wise, to discerne him to have contraveened the act of the Assemblie and his promise, and to report their proces and decree thereupon to the Eldership of Edinburgh, to whom the Assemblie giveth power to nominate, in that case, a brother to excommunicate the said Mr Robert out of the Kirk of God and society of the faithfull. C.]

The Generall Assemblie of the Kirk, in ane voyce, gives full power and commissioun to [their beloved brethren] Mrs James Lowfone, Johne Craig, Robert Pont, David Lindsay, Johne Brand, and Johne Durie, to passe vnto the Kings Majestie, and shew [unto] his Hienes, That concerning the articles he sent be his Majesties Master of Requeists, to have bein answert be the Kirk, being so weghtie and important, a part of them also appeirand to be obscure and captious, they could not presentlie resolve thervpon : notthelese, for the better resolving therof, they have ordainit certaine brether to consult thervpon quhill the nixt Assemblie, quhill they have

appointit shorter for that effect : Farther, lamentable to deplore vnto his Grace, quherin the iurisdiction of the Kirk is and hes bein heavilie hurt and prejudgeit, and namelie be the letters givin out in Glasgou, discharge- and the Presbyteries to proceed against Mr Robert Montgomerie ; charges of horning vsed against the haill Kirk of Scotland, be the decreit and sentence of the Secreit Counsell, findand them Judges in the actioun of Mr Robert Montgomerie ; missives sent to gentlemen to assist to the placeing of him in the pulpitt of Glasgou, against the will of the Kirk ; giving of benefices pleno jure, and of Abbacies in heritage : And, with all humilitie, due reverence and gentlenes that appertaines, to exhort his Majestie to the reforming [hereof,] and mantaining of the iurisdiction givin be God vnto his Kirk ; as also to give admonitioun vnto the Dukes grace, Erles of Arrane and Gowrie, in the premisses ; and quhat they doe heirin, to report to the nixt Assemblie.

Ordaines the particular Elderschips to have ane copie of the articles sent be Kings Majestie, that they may be the better resolvit to give their ansuer advysedlie thereto [at] the nixt Assemblie.

Anent the corruptioun of buriall in the citie of Sanct Androes : The Kirk ordaines Mr Patrick Adamsone to put the commissioun givin to him in the last Assemblie, to dew execution in all points, after the tenour therof, vnder the paine of disobedience.

Ordaines Mr Craig to lay ane ordour for collecting the Acts of the Kirk, betuixt and the nixt Assemblie.

[Anent their establisshing of Presbyteries where none are yet erected : The whole Assemblie hath nominate their brethren underwritten, to take travel in the particular bounds after specified, for planting of Elderships therein, betwixt and the nixt Generall Assemblie, to wit : C. & B.]

[For Cathnes and Sutherland :—Mr George Hay, Mr John Robertstone, Mr George Monro, John Gray.

For Ros :—The said Mr George, Mr John Robertstone, Mr George Monro, the Person of Duffus, the Minister of Inverness, Mr George Hay, John Strathhutchin, James Reid.

For Aberdeen and Bamf :—Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Mr George Patterstone, David Howestone, James Reid, Steven Meson.

For the west end of Fife :—David Ferguson.

For Teviotdale :—Mr James Lowson, and Mr David Lindfay : To whom the Assemblie giveth power to constitute Presbytrie or Presbyteries, and

allow or disallow such as are erected, or unite or disjoyn, as they think most expedient; and also appoint how many Presbyteries shall be in a Synodall Assemblie there.

For Teviotdail:—John Brand and Andrew Blackhall, Mr George Hay, Mr Archibald Douglas, the Laird of Traquair, Skirline, and Black Barronie.

For Nithsdale:—Mr James Bryson, the Minister of Dumfries, Mr Archibald Sinclair, my Lord Heries, my Lord Maxwell, the Laird of Dumlenrig.

For Galloway:—John Duncanson, Mr James Hamilton, James Dods, John Young, the Laird of Lochinvar. C.]

Anfuers to certaine doubts proponit concerning the Presbyteries.

1. That the Moderatour may continue from the Assemblie Synodall to the next Synodall: His election to be, be the particular Presbitrie.

2. That the number of such as are associat to the Elderschip for discipline and correction of manners, that are not Pastours nor Doctours, who travel not in the Word, be not in equall number with others, but fewer; the proportion as the necessity of the Elderschip craves.

3. Concerning such Elders as veries not in the Word: Their resort to the Presbyterie shalbe no farther strait, but as the weightines and occasion, upon intimation and advertisement made be the Pastours and Doctours, shall require; at quhilk tyme they shall give their godlie concurrence; exhorting them alwayes that may commodiously resort, to be present at all tymes.

4. Such of the Ministrie as dois not resort to the Exercise and Presbyterie, shalbe subiect to the penaltie arbitral to be appointit at the discretion of every particular Presbyterie, the samein to be aggried upon be subscription of every Minister thereof; and if any be found to disflaie ther to a guid ordour, to be complainit on to the Generall Assemblie next to come; and the ordour quhilk every Presbyterie takes, to be fichtit, and thereof ane good ordour [after] established for the hail.

5. It is thocht meitt, that the same day quhilk is the day of the Exercise, be in lyke maner the day of the ecclesiastical proces; and if the brether

finds [it] necessar for the haistie expeditioun of the proces, that they may appoint dayes, tymes and places therfor, by the day of the Exercise.

6. It is not thocht expedient, that the Presbyterie be astrictit to direct thair Moderatour to the Assemblie, bot libertie to chuse such as they think most expedient for the comfort of the Kirk.

7. It is not thocht meitt, that visitatioun be exceptit e re nata, within the bounds of the Presbyterie, and the samein not to be limitat to the Moderatour, bot to such, two or ma, as the Presbyterie fall direct, for the necessitie of the matter, according to the Booke of Policie.

8. The Clerk and Moderatour fall subscriue, in grave matters and forme of proceeding, in the name of the Elderschip, [ay] and quhill God provyde some better contributioun in every particular Kirk of the Elderschip for his intertainment.

9. The Minister of the paroch fall cause execute the sumounds concerning his paroch, and beare the burdein of sick things as falbe direct from the Presbyterie, or some deput be him, within his paroch.

10. Concerning a generall ordour of admissioun to the office of Elders : Referris it to the ordour vsit at Edinburgh, quhilk we approve.

11. As for collatioun of benefices, and designatioun of manfes and gleibs : The Moderatour of the Presbyterie quher it is requisite, and for satisfactioun of the act of Parliament, that they have a speciall commissioun of the Kirk for that effect, quhill it please God to move the King that the laws may be better reformed ; provyding the Moderatour doe nothing but be advyce of the Presbyterie.

12. It is proponed to the Kirk, Quher ther is no Presbyterie, nor cannot be gottin, what ordour falbe of admissioun, of collatioun and designatioun of benefices.

13. As for the number of Kirks, how many falbe in every Presbyterie : Referris to them that hes the commissioun to establisch Presbyteries.

14. The forme of proceffe in wegthie matters to be in wryte, at the discretioun of particular Presbyteries, e re nata ; in vther things, verball.

15. For any that will not receive office of Elderschip, and travell not in the Word : We may exhort, but not compell.

[As concerning designatioun of manfes and gleibs to Ministers and Readers, conferring of benefices to persons presented thereto, and planting of Ministers where no Presbyteries are yet constitute : The Assemblie gives their full power and commissioun to their brethren underwritten, in

the particular bounds after specified, to plant and input Pastours and Preachers of the Word of God, designe manfes and gleebes, give and conferr benefices according to the order observed within the Kirk; and to doe, exerce, and use such other things as were given of before in commiffione to visiters of countries thereanent, while the erectione of the said Presbyteries betwixt and the nixt Affemblie, viz.

For Cathnes and Sutherland :—Mr George Hay.

For Rofs :—Mr Thomas Howefone.

For Murrey :—The Perfon of Duffus.

For Aberdeen and Bamf :—Mr George Patterfone.

For the West end of Fife :—David Fergusone.

For Teviotdaill :—The Moderator of Melrofs.

For Galloway :—John Duncanfone.

For Nithfdail :—Mr James Bryfon.

Seffio 14^a.

As to the Pastor of Stirlie : Seing he is deprived of his functione at the will of the Affemblie, the Affemblie requests John Duncanfone and Patrick Gilespie to support the place thereof while the nixt Affemblie, that the Kirk take order therewith, and understand farther of the said Mr Robert his behaviour. C.]

Ordaines a general fast to be [observed and] keipit univerfallie in all Kirks of this realme, with doctrine and instructioun of the peiple, to begin the first Sonday of Junij nixt to come, and to continue to the nixt Sonday thereafter inclusive, vsing, in the meane tyme, exercise of doctrine, according to the accustomed ordour : and the Kings Majestie to be certified be the Commissioners sent to him, and desyrit to hald hand therto be proclamatiouns [to be] sett out to that effect.

Causes. 1. Vniverfall conspiracies of the Papists, [and enemies of God,] in all countreyes, against Christians, for executioun of the bloody Counsel of Trent. 2. The oppressioun and thraldome of the Kirk of God. 3. Waisting of the rents therof without remedie. 4. Falling from the former zeale. 5. Flocking home of Jesuites and of Papists. 6. Manifest bloodshed, incest, adulteries, with such horrible crymes defying the land vnpunished. 7. The danger quherin the Kings Majestie stands throw evill company

resorting about him, be quhom it is feared he may be corrupted in maners and religioun. 8. Vniverfall oppreffioun and contempt of the poore.

[Ordeans every Presbytrie within their own bounds to trie the Ministers of the same; and if any offence be found, to punish the same according to the qualitie and estate of their crimes, betwixt and the nixt Generall Assemblie.

The Generall Assemblie, in one voice, gives their full power and commiſſione to the honorable and faithfull brethren, the Erle of Marſhall, Abbot of Deir, Mr Patrick Adamſone, Mr George Hay, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Mr James Martine, Provost of Sanct Salvators Colledge, or to any three of them, conjunctlie to paſs and viſit the North Countrie ſo farr as they may, and to call before them, where they ſhall think moſt expedient, ſuch as be ſuſpect of papiftrie, to give confeſſione of their faith, and to ſubſcribe the confeſſione ſet out and authorized be the Kings Majeſtie: And to this effect, to begin their journey at Midſummer nixt to come; and if any be found obſtinate and inobedient, to proceed againſt them, according to the acts of the Kirk, with the cenſures thereof; and further commits unto their ſaid brethren to try the accuſationes conteaned in proceſs layed againſt Alexander Urquhart be the brethren of Roſs; and quhat they doe in the one and other, to report again to the nixt Asſembly. C.]

Anent perſons deſyreand to entir in the functioun of the Miniſtrie: The Kirk ordaines the particular Presbyteries to try and examine them; and ſuch as they find qualified, to provyde them to kirks.

[Anent the reconciliations of the feeds in the Weſt: The Asſembly ordeans the brethren, to whom commiſſion was given hereto in the laſt Asſembly, to travel thereinto, as they will anſwer to the Asſembly, according to the ſaid commiſſione. C.]

[Thanks being given to God,] The nixt Asſembly appointit at Edinburgh, the 24 of October nixt, except ſome neceſſar occaſioun interveine, be the advertiſement of the Eldersſhip of Edinburgh, and the Kings Miniſters, quherby they may be brocht together ſooner,

.

EX REGISTRO SECRETI CONCILII.

Apud castrum de Striueling, duodecimo die mensis Aprilis, Anno Domini
I^m V^c lxxxij^a

Rege presente.

Sederunt.

Esmeus Dux Lennoxie.	Robertus Commendatarius de Dumfermling.
Jacobus Comes de Arrane.	Adamus Commendatarius de Cambuskynneth
Dauid Comes de Craufurd.	Commendatarius de Culros.
Willielmus Comes de Gowrye.	Computorum Rotulator.
Jacobus Dominus Downe.	Clericus Registri.
	Clericus Justiciarie.

Bischoptrik of Glasgou diuoluit in the Kingis handes.

Anent oure Souerane Lordis lettirs direct makand mentioun, forsamekle as be certane Commiſſioners authorizit be his Hienes and the Generall Affemblic of the Kirk, conuenit at Leith in the moneth of Januar the geir of God I^m V^c lxxj geris, certane articles and ordoures wer aggreit vpoun, twitcheing the prouiſioun of qualifeit perſonis to Archebiſchop-rikkis and Biſchoprikkis vacand, to ſtand and continew to his Hienes minoritie, or conſent of Parliament: And the ſamyn wes allowit and approvit be his Hienes, and his umquhile richt traift couſing, Johnne Erll of Mar, Lord Erſkin, Regent to his Hienes his realme and liegis for the tyme, in his Hienes name, and ordanit to haue the ſtrenth of ane act of his Hienes Secrete Counſale in the meyntyme. According to the quhilk the Prelaceis and vtheris inferiour benefices within this realme vacand, hes bene preſentit and conferrit ſenſyne; and namelie the Archebiſchoprik of Glasgou to vmquhile Maifter James Boyd, laſt poſſeffour thair of, quha departit this lyff. His Hienes licence to cheis of all honoure and commendatioun of Maifter Robert Montgomery, Miniſter of Godis Word, for prouiſioun of him to the ſaid Archebiſchoprik, wes direct to the Cheptoure of the Seitt of Glasgou, nominat and appointit for electing of the ſaid Archebiſchop; quhilk Cheptoure conſiſtit in xxxij Channonries or Prebendareis fundatioun, diſtinct or ſeuerall benefices of the preſent poſſeffoures. Off the quhilk ſamony as ar enterit in the functioun of the Miniſterie, wer

ordanit to be of the Cheptoure for electioun of the Archebifchop : as alſua how ſone the remanent poſſeffoures of the ſaidis benefices ſal happin to depart this lyff, the benefices alwyſe to be diſponit to qualifeit perſonis, that ſuld entir in the functioun of the Miniſterie, and thay to be of the Cheptoure : And quhill the perſonis, preſent poſſeffoures of the benefices, not enterit in the functioun of the Miniſtrie, be departit this lyff, to adioyne thame quhilkis ar already Miniſters prouidit to the ſaidis benefices. The vther Miniſters of the Kirkis following, to repreſent and ſupple the Chaptoure in electioun of the ſaid Archebifchop, quhilkis will not conuene to that effect, without thay be compellit. And anent the charge gevin to Maifter Dauid Wemys, Perſoun of Glaſgow, Maifter Thomas Smetoun, Principall of the College of Glaſgow, as Perſoun of Govane, Maifter William Churneſyde, Perſoun of Luſs, Maifter Thomas Jak, Miniſter of Rutherglen, Maifter Andro Polwort, Subdene of Glaſgow, Maifter Johne Howefoun, Perſoun of Cambuſlang, Johne Anderſoun, Miniſter at Kirkpatrick, Maifter Archebald Douglas, Archedene of Glaſgow, Maifter Robert Ker, Archedene of Tiviotdale, Maifter James Hill, Perſoun of Erſkin, Maifter James Bryſfoun, Subchantoure of Glaſgow, James Blakwood, Perſoun of Sanquhair, Maifter Andro Hay, Perſoun of Renfrew, Johnne Porterfeild, Perſoun of Air, Maifter Johnne Loverance, Perſoun of Douglas, Maifter Hector Douglas, Perſoun of Ancrum, Maifter William Hammyltoun, Perſoun of Cumnok, Maifter James Betoun, Perſoun of Auld Roxburgh, Maifter Thomas Cranſtoun, Perſoun of Alkirk, Maifter George Hay, Perſoun of Dodilſtoun, Edward Cuſtik, Miniſter at Dumbertane, Maifter Johnne Young, Miniſter at Irwing, Maifter Robert Lyndſay, Miniſter at Lanerk, Maifter Johnne Dauidſoun, Miniſter at Hammyltoun, Johnne Spehard, Miniſter at Campſy, Maifter James Greg, Miniſter at Cammonell, Maifter Petir Prymrois, Miniſter at Mauchlene, Maifter Johne Inglis, Miniſter at Vchiltre, Maifter Patrik Walkinſchaw, Miniſter at Steviſfoun, Johnne M'Crone, Miniſter at Straiton, To haue conuenit in the cietie of Glaſgow, at the ordinar place of the eccleſiaſtical Affemblies, at ane certane day bypaſt : And thair the ſaid Maifter Andro Hay repreſenting the place of the Dene, the ſaid Maifter Archebald Douglas, Archedene of Glaſgow, his awin place, the ſaid Robert Ker, Archedene of Tiviotdale, his awin place, and the ſaid Maifter Dauid Wemys, the place of the Chancellour, to haue procedit in the electing of the ſaid Archebifchop according to his Hienes licence, and lettirs of commenda-

tioun direct to thame to that effect, as thay wald anfuer to his Hienes vpoun thair obedience, and vnder the pane of rebelloun and putting of thame to the horne; or ellis to haue comperit befor his Hienes and Lordis of Secrete Counsale, at ane certane day bypast, and schawin ane reffonable cause, quhy the famin fuld not haue bene done: with certificatioun to thame and thay failzeit, vtheris lettirs fuld be direct simpliciter to put thame to the horne, lyke as at mair lenth is contenit in the saidis lettirs. Quhilkis being callit, and the saidis Maisters Andro Hay, David Wemyis, Thomas Smetoun, Thomas Jak, Andro Polwart, Johnne Anderfoun, and Johnne Porterfeild comperand all personalie, and the remanent personis abonewrittin being oftymes callit and not comperand, the said Maister Andro Hay protestit that nathing to be done in this jugement fuld onywise preiuge the Word of God, liberties and preuilege of the Kirk, nor the lawes of this realme maid anent the same, and depending thairvpoun. Quhilk protestatioun with diuers vtheris the reffonis and allegationis of the foirsaidis personis comperand, as said is, being hard and considerit be the Kingis Maiestie and the saidis Lordis, and thay rypelie aduifit thairwith, the Kingis Maiestie, with aduise of the saidis Lordis, findis and declaris, That in respect of the foirsaidis personis representing the Dene and Cheptour foirsaid, had delayit to follow furth in this cais, the said order and forme aggreit vpoun at Leith, in maner foirsaid, notwithstanding that thay wer diuers tymes, be his Maiesties lettirs and vtherwyse, requirit thairto, that thairfore the richt dispositioun of the said Bischoprik is diuoluit and becum in his Hienes handes; and that his Maiestie, in the same respect, may mak dispositioun of the same heirefter to quhom his Hienes thinkis guide.

Discharge of proceeding contra Mr Robert Montgomery.

Anent oure Souerane Lordis lettirs raisit at the instance of Maister Robert Montgomery, Minister, makand mentioun, that quhair, vpoun the xvj day of Marche last bypast, he obtenit ane discharge discharging the Presbiterie of Striueling, and all vtheris Presbitereis, &c. of directing of ony citationes of excommunicatioun, or vtheris innouatioun, or troubling of him, for aspiring to the Bischoprick of Glasgou, or troubling of his brethrene in admissioun thairto, as the act thairvpoun presentit and schawin at mair lenth beirs: notwithstanding quhair of the said Elderschip of

Striueling hes of new directit ane citatioun, chargeing the said Maister Robert to compeir befor the Elderschippis of Edinburgh, Dalkeith, Linlythgow and Striueling, within the New Kirk of the burgh of Edinburgh, the thrid day of Aprile instant: Quhilkis Elderschippis intendis maist obstinatlie and diffobedientlie to proceid to excommunicatioun aganis him, and will not fail to proceid thairintill, without his Hienes and the Lordis of Secrete Counsale provide remeid; albeit his Maiestie and the saidis Lordis, be thair said act, hes found thame selffis only Jugeis competent thairto, as groundit vpoun the Act maid at Leith, betuix his Hienes and the Commiffioners of the haill Kirk. And anent the charge gevin to Maister Nicholl Dalgleische, as Moderator of the haill Synodall Assemblie; Maister James Lowfoun, Maister Robert Pont, Maister Andro Symfoun, for thame selffis, and in name of the haill Presbiterie of Edinburgh; Patrick Gillaspie, Moderator of the haill Presbiterie of Striueling, for him self and the said haill Presbiterie; Patrik Kennoquhy, Moderator of the Presbiterie of Linlythgow, for him self and the haill Presbiterie of Linlythgow; and Maister George Ramsay, Moderator of the Presbiterie of Dalkeith, for him self and the remanent his haill brethrene thairto, To haue comperit personalie befor the Kingis Maiestie and Lordis of Secrete Counsale, at ane certane day bypast, bringand and produceand with thame the said principall citatioun, togidder with all vther proces led and deducit be thame in the said mater, to haue bene sene and considderit; and to haue hard and sene the famin decernit, to haue bene in orderlie directit and procedit, as expres contrar the said act and ordoure aggreit vpoun at Leith, and to be suspendit simpliciter in tyme cuming, lyke as at mair lenth is contenit in the saidis lettirs. Quhilkis being callit, and the said Maister Robert Montgomery comperand personalie, and the saidis Presbiterie and Elderschip of Edinburgh, Linlithgow, and Dalkeith, for the maist part comperand alsua personalie; quha, be the pronounciatioun of Maister Robert Pont, ane of thair nowmer, protestit, That albeit thay be personalie present, and thairin hes declarit thair obedience to his Maiestie, as thay myndit to continew his Hienes obedient subiectis to thair lyfes end; zit thay altogethir disassentit to accept and admit his Maiestie and the saidis Lordis to be Judgeis competent in this cause, being ecclesiasticall, as thay allegeit, quhilk properlie appertenet to the iugement and iurisdiction of the Kirk; and, thairfore, that nathing to be done thairin presentlie suld onywyse be preiudiciall to the Word of God, liberties and preuilegeis of

the Kirk, nor to the lawis of this realme maid anent the famin, and depending thairvpoun. Quhilk protestatioun, with diuers vtheris the reffonis and allegationes of baith the saidis parteis, being hard and confiderit be the saidis Lordis, and thay ryplie aduifit thairwith, the Kingis Maiestie, with aduife of the saidis Lordis, dischargeis the four saidis Presbiteries and Elderschippis, and all vtheris Presbiteries, Elderschippis, and Generall and Synodall Affembleis, off all proceeding aganis the said Maister Robert Montgomery, for aspyring to the said Bischoprick of Glasgou, or troubling or persewing of his brethrene for the famin, or for ony promise maid be him thairanent, or ony vther thing depending thairvpoun, in tyme bygaine, and of thair offices in that part; without preiudice alwyse to the same Presbiteries and Elderschippis, or vthers haueand lauchfull power, to proceed aganis him for ony vther cause or actioun twitching his lyff, doctrine, maners and conuersatioun, as accordis.

A. D. M.D.LXXXII.

THE [extraordinary] Generall Affemblie of the Kirk conveynit at
Edinburgh in the New Kirk therof, the 27 day of Junij 1582 :
Where there was present the Commiffioners.

Exhortatioun made be Mr Andro Melvill, [Principall of the New Col-
ledge of Sanct Andrews, and laft Moderator,] quho was continewit Mo-
deratour vnto the nixt Affemblie.

Seffio 1^a

Anent the lang difcourfe made be [their brother,] John Durie, of his
calling before the Kings Majestie and Counfell, his answer, and haill pro-
celle vfed againft him ; as also a charge to him this day, be the Kings letter,
to remove off the towne ; craveand in end the good advyce of the breither,
Whither he fould remove from his flock according to the [Kings] charge,
or remaine according to his calling, being alwayes ready to follow thair
determinatioun, howfoevir the brethren thinks expedient to give it. The
Kirk [prefent thought meet to] direct David Fergusone and Mr Thomas
Buchannan to the Kings Majestie, to vnderstand his meaning therin, and
to crave [humblie] of his Hienes the performance of the promife made to
certaine of the brether concerning him : as also to lament vnto his Hie-
nes the cace of thair brether of Glasgou, chargit to Sanct Johnstoun, and
to make fute for them to this effect : also ane miffive [to be drawn] to
be directit to Johnne Duncanfone to concurre earnestly with them [in the
faid matter.]

Sessio 2^a

[The conclusion of the Moderator and his Affeßors being proponed to the Affemblie, without farther examination, the letter which was written be them to that effect, was subscribed be the Clerk of the Affemblie, and they dismissed. C.]

Anent the desyre of the Commissioners direct from the Counsell of Edinburgh to the Affemblie, craveing thair counsell concerning the charge givin to the Provest, Bailgies, and Counsell of Edinburgh, for removeing of Johne Durie their Minister: The Kirk ordainit [their brethren,] Mrs James Lowfone, Thomas Smeitoun, Andro Hay, Robert Pont, David Lindesay, and Johne Craig, to concurre with such as the Counsell will deput, the morne [at half hour to seven, and] to consult, conferre, and reason concerning the matter.

[Forfameikle as be many greeves wherewith the godly and faithfull brethren of the Kirk are wounded, whereupon doubtless great perells are threatned to the whole Kirk of God within this natione, it is thocht expedient, That the brethren of each Eldership conven themselves together, and advise diligently upon the said greeves betwixt and the morn, and to present the same in forme, to be considered be the whole Affemblie. C.]

Sessio 3^a

Anent the informatioun made be [their brother,] Johne Durie, that certaine brether, direct from the Counsell of the towne, movit, to him as appeirs, of good affectioun, hes desyrit him, for avoiding of the danger that may fall vpon his flock, to absent and withdraw himselfe a space aff the towne privilie, desyrand [herein] to vnderstand the good judgement of the Kirk; protesting, for his awin opinion, that because his removeall may be prejudiciall to the comoun cause, and his privie departing [appear] ane accepting of the vice vpon him, quherwith he is vniustlie chargeit; that without thair counsell heirin, his awin deliberat mynd is to abide, be it with the hazard of his life: And farther seeing that his doctrine, quherof he was accusit in Counsell, in force and substance was justified at his awin Presbyterie, and be his awin Sessioun of Edinburgh, That the brether wald

give him that testimoniall, that he had travellit faithfullie in his vocation, no fault being found with him in his doctrine, or impute to his lyfe; as als, if it please God that he be compellit to remove, that he may have libertie elsequher to preach the Evangell, quher it fall please God to give him the occasioun of tyme and place, for discharge of his awin conscience and calling.

The brether, after good advyce and deliberatioun, in ane voyce thocht it not meitt that he sould remove off the towne privilie, but abyde the charge to be given be the Provest and Baillies to him.

And as to his doctrine, lyfe, and conversatioun: The hail Kirk acknowledged nothing in him bot found, true, and wholesome doctrine, vpright and honest in lyfe and conversatioun; giving him libertie, in cace of his removeing, to preach the Evangell faithfullie, quher God fall offer the occasioun, vntill it please him to restore him to the charge of his awin flock.

[Anent the greeves appointed of the brethren this day to be presented in publick a certain day, being conceived in writ; being read and considered, it was thought expedient, that the same sould be qualified in better forme, collected and presented in better order be their brother, Mr Thomas Smetone, to be again considered after they be put in mundo. C.]

The Kirk gives thair full power and commissioun to [their loved brethren,] Mrs Alexander Arbuthnot, Adame Johnstoun and David Hoome, to passe to the Dukes Grace, to make informatioun to him of the great slander [risen be interteanment] of Mr Robert Montgomerie in his societie, since [the tyme of] the sentence of excommunicatioun pronouncit against him; to intimat vnto him the said sentence with gentle and discreit persuasiouns; to shew the danger therof, and quhat be Acts of Assemblie is concludit aganis receivers and mantainers of excommunicat persons; desyreing him earnestlie to remove [him] fra his companie; and to give admonitioun to him to that effect, and in cace he continue inobedient, that the Kirk will proceid against him according to thair actis.

Sessio 4^a

Johne Duncansone, [his Graces Minister,] presentit a letter from the Kings Grace concerning the Laird of Mynto, and certaine of the Magistrates and citizens of Glasgou, desyreand, in effect, that matter [to] be

handlit befor the Counsell, with credit to be givin to the bearer, [as his Majesties letter at lenth contains, presented be the said John, bearer hereof,] quho vtterit his crydet, and shew, That his Majestie continues, and fall constantlie continue to the end, in the true professioun of the religioun presentlie establischt within this realme : And as to the actioun of Glasgou, vpon supplicatioun to be givin in to the Counsell, such ordour salbe takin as the Kirk salbe therwith satisfied.

Anent the summonds [and citatione] producit agains the saids persons to heir tryall tane of the violence done be them aganis Mr John Howfone, and to heir them convict, excommunicat, and castin furth of the societie of the faithfull, for the committing of the said haynous offence and slander ; as the summonds dewlie execut and indorsit at length buire : The saids persons all being callit, and none compeirand except John Grahame, quho denyed the contents therof for his part : The saids summonds being givin to probatioun, and Mrs Johne Davidfone, Johne Hamiltoun, Andro Knox, Patrick Walkinschaw, Thomas Jack, Richart Wright, Archibald Eglington, and John Stoddart, being sworne, receivit and admittit witnesse, the Kirk ordainit them to be present the morne in the morning, befor the Moderatour and his Affeours, to depone in the said matter.

Sessio 5^a.

The brethren directit to the Kingis Majestie [to understand his meaning] concerning Johne Durie, and the brethren of Glasgou, reportit his Graces wryting, in effect bearing, That at the coming of the Dukes Grace, quho had intress in that matter concerning the said John, vpon supplicatioun to be givin in, consideratioun sould be had therof : And as to the brether of Glasgou, the actioun quhilk the Kirk hes in hand against the Provest of Glasgou and his Collegues being superfeidit, he wald dispense with the brether of Glasgou to the saxt day of July nixt to come, as the letter at length beares.

Anent the proceffe deduceit against the Provest of Glasgou and his Collegues : The Kirk ordaines thair brethren, Mrs James Melvill, Johne Porterfeild, and Patrick Sharpe, to examine the remanent witnesse afternoone, quhilk are producit and vnexaminat ; and in the meantyme for the proces to stay : lyke as the saids witnesse were examinat at the tyme appointed be the said brether.

Sessio 6^a

Anent the actioun laid aganis the Laird of Mynto, Proveſt of Glaſgow, and his Collegues : The baill Kirk, after publick reiding of the proceſſe, and probatioun vſed in the matter, and dew conſideratioun and examinatioun therof, being weill and rypelie adviſit therwith, Finds the cryme, as it is verified, provin and tryed befor them, to deſerve to be puniſhit with excommunicatioun ; and, nottheleſs, at the Kings Maieſties requeiſt, continues the pronouncing of any ſentence againſt them to the 6 day of Julij nixt, quhilk is the day of the Convention of the Nobilitie at Perth, quher hope is givin of repaire : Giveand, grantand, and committand alſo full power and commiſſioun to the Commiſſioners, direct be them vnto the Kings Maieſtie and Counſell, to the ſaid Conuentioun, in cace they ſould not ſie remeid then put to the matter, betuixt the ſaid day and the 24 day of the ſaid moneth, or ſooner, at thair diſcretioun, to proceid and give fourth ſentence in the ſaid cauſe, and to appoint ſeverall perſons to the executioun therof, as they will anſuer to the Kirk ; and ordaines report to be made of this continuatioun to the Kings Maieſtie.

Anent the place occupied be Johne Durie, ane of the Miniſters of Edinburgh, [in the functioun of the Miniſtrie there,] preſentlie removeit aff the towne : The Kirk [and whole brethren] preſent inhibites and diſcharges the Kirk and Preſbyterie of Edinburgh, to elect, choſe, or admitt, in any wayis, any Miniſter in his place of the Miniſtrie therof [to diſplace him ;] diſcharging alſo all Miniſters, [or that aſpires to the Miniſtrie,] to attempt the uſurping or taking vpon them of his charge and place therof, except at the deſyre of the Miniſters of Edinburgh, to relieve them, at all tymes, quhill the General Affemblie of the Kirk be farther advyſit : and, in cace any falbe choſin or electit, the haill Kirk decernes the ſaid electioun and admiſſioun to be null and of none effect.

[Anent the directioun given to certane brethren ſent to the Dukes Grace yſterday : The ſame brethren reported, that they had ſhewn to his Grace and made intimatioun of the excommunicatioun of Mr Robert Montgomerie, declared what were the Acts made be the Affemblie, and pains conteined therein, againſt ſuch as interteane excommunicat perſons : C.] The Duke of Lennox anſuer to the brether that was ſent to him concerning the mantaining of Mr Robert Montgomery, was, firſt, a interrogatour,

Whether the King or the Kirk were superiours ; and, therafter, that he had command of the King to mantaine him, and of his Counsellors ; and, quhill he were contramandit be him, he wald not remove him.

The kirk having confiderit his anfuer, Ordaines the brethren of the Ministrie that ganges in commiffioun to Perth, as they fie occasioun ther, and the greife not remeidit, twitching his mantaining of the said Mr Robert, to proceed and appoint speciall men, that fall proceed farther against him with the censuers of the Kirk, according to the acts of the Generall Affem- blie, to quhom the Kirk gives thair full power to that effect.

The Generall Affemblie, in ane voyce, gives thair full power and com- missioun to the Right Honorabill [and] thair lovit brother, John Erskine of Dune, the Ministers of the Kings [Majesties] house, Mrs Robert Pont, James Lowfone, Thomas Smeitoun, Andro Hay, David Lindfay, Andro Polwart, Peeter Blackburne, Patrick Galloway, William Chrystefone, David Fergusone, James Melvill, Thomas Buchannan, Johne Brand, Pa- trick Gillespie, Johne Porterfeild, Ministers [of Christs Evangell,] Andro Melvil, [Principal of the New Colledge of Sanct Andrews,] to repare to- ward the Kings Majestie and his noble Counsell to be conveyit at Perth, the 6 day of Julij [nixt,] and there, with all reverence, dew obedience, and submissioun, present vnto his Hienes and Nobilitie the speciall greives of the Kirk, conceivit [and given in to them] in wryte, and in thair be- halves, lament, deplore, and regrat the same vnto his Hienes and Counsell ; craveing, in the name and feare of the Eternall God, the same and every ane of them to be repairit and redrest, to the glorie of God, and weifare of his Majestie, and comfort of his Kirk : And thervpon, if neid be, with humilitie to conferre, informe, and reason ; and quhat heirin beis done, to report to the next Affemblie : firme and stabill haldand and for to hald quhatfoevir thair brether in the premisses righteoullie leids to be done.

Sessio 7^a.

The tenour of the Greives of the Kirk above specified.

Vnto your Majestie, [most] humblie meanes and schawis your Graces faithfull and obedient subiects, the Ministers of Gods Word within your

Graces realme, conveinit in the Generall Assemblie haldin at Edinburgh, the 27 of Junij, That quher vpon the occasioun of diuerse great and evident dangers appeiring to the haille Kirk of God, and professours of his true religioun in this country, finding the authoritie of the Kirk abrogat, the censures therof contemned, and violence vsit against some of thair brether, without punishment therof; the lyke hes not bein sein in this realme, nor any vther quher the trueth of the Gospell hes bein preacht and receivit: And fearing least your Majestie, for lake of informatioun, [might] neglect in tyme to provyde remedie for the inconveniences lickle to ensue ther-vpon, We conveinit ourselves in the feare of God and your Hienes obedience; and after diligent consideratioun of this present estate of the Kirk, and enormities fallin furth in the same, with commoun consent thought necessar [be] our Commiſſioners to present and open to your Grace certaine of our cheife and weightie greives, without hastie redresse quherof the Kirk of God and true religioun can no wayes stand and continue in this your Graces countrey.

First, That your Majestie, be advyce of some Counsellours, is caulit to take vpon your Grace that spirituall power and authoritie quhilk properlie belongs to Christ as only King and heid of the Kirk; the ministrie and executioun therof [is only given] to such as beare office in the ecclesiastical government of the same; swa that in your Graces person, some men preases to erect a new Paipdome, as thogh your Majestie could not be full King and heid of this commoun wealth, unles asweill the spirituall as temporall sword be put in your Graces hand; vnlesse Christ be bereft of his authoritie, and the twa iurisdictiones confoundit, quhilk God hes divydit; quhilk directlie tends to the wrack of all true religioun, as [be] the speciall heids following is manifest:

1. For benefices are given be absolute power to vnworthie persons intrustit in the office of the Ministrie, without the Kirks admissioun, directlie against the laws of God, and acts of Parliament; quherthrow the Kirks livings comes in profane mens hands, and vthers that sells thair soules, and maks schipwrack of conscience, for pleasure of men, and obtaining of some worldlie [commoditie.]

2. Elderschips, Synodalls and Generall Assemblies, are discharged be letters of horning to proceed against manifest offenders, and vie the discipline of the Kirk, and censures therof, according to Gods word.

3. John Durie, be act of Counsell, is suspendit fra preaching ; and for this fame cause banischit fra his flocke.

4. Excommunicat persons, in contempt of God and of his Kirk, are mantainit in chiefe Lords houses ; namelie, Mr Robert Montgomerie, authorizit and caufit to preach, and brocht to your Majesties prefence, quhilk is a fore wound to the conscience of them that loves your Majestie, and knowis your Graces vpbringing, and a hevie slander in all natiouns professing the true religioun.

5. Ane act or delyverance of Counsell is made against the proceedings of the Ministrie, with a slanderous narrative, suspending simpliciter, and diffanulling the excommunicatioun justlie and ordourlie pronouncit against Mr Robert Montgomerie, a rebellious and obstinat offender and troubler of the Kirk of God ; and opin proclamations made according therto.

6. Contempt of Ministers, and dinging of many doing thair office ; and speciallie the violent drawing of Mr Johne Howfone out of the judgement seate quher he was placit Moderatour of the Presbyterie, his cruell and outrageous handling, carieing to prision lyke a theife be the Provost and Bailgies of Glasgou, and thair complices ; and, after complaint made, no ordour takin with the doers therof, but contrariewayis, mantaining of them, as if the same had bein good service.

7. Displaceing of the Minister of Glasgou out of his rowme, quhilk, without reproach, he hes occupied thir many zeirs ; and convocation of the gentlemen of the countrey to that effect.

8. Violence vsit be ane of your Graces awin guard to pull him out of the pulpitt, the day of the Communion, in prefence of the hail congregatioun, in tyme of sermoun, and no fault found therwith.

9. The officiar of the Kirk was castin in prision in your Graces prefence, and ther keipit a lang tyme, for executioun of letters direct against a particular slanderous man.

10. Ministers, Masters of Colledgis, and scholers of Glasgou, in tyme of publick fast, were, be letters of horning, compellit to leave thair flockes and schooles destitute, and senfyne, from tyme to tyme, and place to place, have bein delayit and continued, therby to consume them be exorbitant expensis, and to wrack the Kirks and Schooles quherof they beare rule and charge.

11. The Scholers of Glasgou were invaidit, and thair blood cruellie shed be the bailgies and commountie gatherit be found of the commoun bell

and fraik of drum, and be certaine feditious men inflamit to have flaine them all, and to have brunt the Colledge ; and get nothing done nor said to the authors of that feditioun.

12. Hands shakin with the bloodie murtherers and perfecuters of the peiple of God, be propynes givin and receivit.

13. The Dukes Grace oft tymes promised to reforme his house, and nothing done therin.

14. The lawes made for mantenance of the true religioun, and punisshing of the enemies therof, are not put to executioun ; fwa that all things goe loufe, and worfe lyke to ensfew.

Many vther things ther be that crave present reformatioun, quherwith, notwithstanding, we think not expedient to trouble your Majestie untill we sie quhat ordour be takin with thir greivous complaints ; beseikand your Majestie most humblie, for the love of God, who hes plantit your Grace in this most royall throne, and heirynto wonderfullie defendit and mantainit your authoritie, carefullie to looke vpon thir matters as becomes the Lievetenant of God, and a Christian King : and with advyce of them that feare God, and tenders your Graces estate, and quyetnes of this common weill, so to redresse the premiffes, that, first, Chryst above all be acknowledged ; his Messingers, without feare or stop, sufferit to execute thair office ; the course of the Gospell advancit, [and] be the example of the worthie punishment of them quho so licentiousslie and contemptuousslie have wrangit and injurit Ministers and professours of Gods Word, that vthers heirafter may be affrayit to interpryse the lyke.

The nixt Assemblie was appointit to be at Edinburgh, the 24 day of October nixt to come, except that necessar and weghtie causes interveine, be advertisement of the Elderschip of Edinburgh and Ministers of his Majesties house.

A. D. M.D.LXXXII.

THE Generall Affemblie conveynit at Edinburgh in the New Kirk therof, the nynt day of October 1582: Quher were conveynit, Commiffioners for the King, Mr James Halyburton, and Colonell Stewart, and Commiffioners of Erles Bothwell, &c., Barrons in great number, and Minifters.

Seffio 1^a.

Exhortatioun made be Mr Andro Melvill: Leitts, Mrs David Lindfay, Thomas Smeitoun, and David Fergusone. The faid Mr David Lindefay, be pluralitie of votis, was nominat Moderatour hac vice.

[For the better expeditione of actiones to be treated at this Affemblie, the brethren, at the defire of the Moderator, nominat thir brethren following, to wit, Mr Robert Pont, Mr James Lawfon, Mr Andrew Hay, Mr Andrew Melvil, Mr Thomas Smeton, David Ferguson, Mr George Hay, John Duncanson, William Chriftefone, the Laids of Lundie, Whittinghame, and Braid, to concur and conven with the Moderator every day at 8 hours on the morning, and two afternoon, and advife upon fuch things as fall be proponed and reasoned in this Affemblie, to the end thereof. C. & B.]

Sessio 2^a.

The Kirk ordainit [their brethren,] the Ministers of Edinburgh, [to goe to the Kings Majestie, and,] in name of the hail Kirk, to desyre the Kings Grace to fend some Commissioners, [authorized] with his Hienes Commission, to sie the proceedings ther, and vote in his name: Who returneit [with] answer, That they could be satisfiet the morne [therin.]

Anent the commissioun to certaine brether to present vnto the Kings Majestie and Counsell at Perth, the greives and complaints of the hail Kirk: The executioun therof being requyrit, and the saids greives, with the answers therto, being red and confiderit; with commoun advyce, it was thocht the saids anfuers not directlie meiting the articles, and therfor the samein, so farre as is not satisfied, to be get insittit in, and to be givin in with such vther articles as are meit git to be craveit: the formeing quher-of the brethren committit to Mrs Robert Pont, Thomas Smeiton, Andro Polwart, and Andro Melvill; [and to be presented again to the whole Assemblie to be considered, that thereafter, with common consultatione and consent, they may be foght at the Kings Majestie and his Counsel.

Anent the present diffentione and unhappy divisioun standing among the neighbours of Edinburgh: The Assemblie ordeaneth their brethren, Mr James Lawfon, and Mr David Lindsay to goe to the Kings Majestie the morne at 8 hours, and humbly implore his Grace to interpone his authoritie for reconciliatioun of the saids parties, that perfect amitie consistig amongst them, God may be glorified, and his Hienes uniformly loved and obeyed.

Anent the constitutione of Presbyteries committit to certain brethren, where yet there was none established: The brethren thocht meet to take accompt of the Commissioners dilligence in this; and after orderly calling o ffo many as were present, the Assemblie took the order following.

As concerning Cathnes and Sutherland: It was answered by Mr George Hay, That he saw not where any Presbyterie could be weel constitute within these bounds.

Anent Rofs: He had written his devise to Mr John Robertson; and yet had received no answer, whereby he might know what had been proceeded therein; as he had also done in Murrey.

The Affemblie present ordeans the said Mr George, with all diligence, to establish a Presbytrie in Sutherland and Cathnes, where the same may most conveniently be erected; and, with the concurrence of Mr John Robertstone, to proceed and establish an Eldership in Ross, if the same be not already planted.

As to Murrey, Aberdeen, and Banff, and the Presbyteries to be erected there: The Affemblie gives commission to the said Mr George, and Mr John Keith of Murrey, and Mr Alexander Arbuthnot, Mr George Patterson, David Howestone, James Reid, Steven Masone, with concurrence of Mr Peeter Blackburne, to constitute Elderships, as they shall find most convenient within these bounds, making always the place of Elderships in Aberdeen, and not Kintore; adjoining to the same, Nig, Marie Culter, Banquhorie Devynnik, Durris; and what herein shall be done to report to the next Conventions: unto the which time, if the said Presbyteries be not erected, the Affemblie giveth commission to the said brethren to use the office of Visitors, as was accustomed before the forme of Elderships came in use.

Anent the Presbyteries of Teviotdale: For as meikle as the Assembly understands, that be reason of the rarity of qualified Ministers there, a Presbytrie cannot presently be had; and that alwa divers unmeet for the functions of the Ministry, as yet abide in office; the Assembly giveth commission to their brother, John Brand, to visit the bounds thereof, till the next Affemblie, and in the meantime, with all convenient diligence, to summon before the Presbytrie of Edinburgh such persons foresaid, as shall be judged unapt for their functions, to give tryall of their doctrine and qualities there; and, if they be found inidoneous, to deprive of their offices be advice of the said Presbytrie: and in the mean time, while a better order be tane, the said Country to resort to the Synodall Affemblie of Lothiane. C.]

Selfio 3.

In presence of the haill Affemblie, compeirit Mr James Haliburtoun and Collonell William Stewart, and presentit the Kings Majesties commissioun in wryte; the tenour quherof followes:

We, be the tenour heirof, with the advyce of the Lords of our Secreit

Counsell, gives and grants authoritie, full power and commiſſioun, to our right truſtie and well belovit Mr James Haliburtoun, Proveſt of Dundie, and Colonell William Stewart, coniunctlie and ſeverallie, for vs and in our name, to paſſe to the Generall Aſſemblie of the Kirk of our realme, and ther to heir and conſidder the matters proponed, tending to the advancement of Gods glorie, and his true religion, correctioun of maners, and mantaining of the eccleſiaſticall matters in decent and comlie ordour, as the Word of God requyres and allowes, and to report the matters proponit and intreattit to vs for our allowance and ratificatioun of the ſame, as appertaines; and generallie all and fundrie vther things to doe, that to the furtherance of all godlie and good matters is neceſſarie requyrit: firme and ſtabill &c. Subſcryvit with our hand at Halierudehous x day of October 1582, and of our reigne the 16 geir.

Sellio 4^a.

[Anent the difficultie moved twiching the Preſbyteries of Merce, Teviotdaile and Tweddale: The Aſſemblie thinketh meet, that all three be joyned to the Synodall Aſſemblie of Lothiane: C.] The places [alwife,] quher the Synodall Aſſemblie ſhall conveine, ſhalbe changeable from tyme to tyme, as the brether therof ſhall find meiteſt; [as alſo that the ſame rule be obſerved in the reſt of the Synodall Aſſemblies,] that no ambition grow be continuing the ſame in ane place.

Sellio 5^a.

[Mr Patrick Galloway, Miniſter at Perth, reported, that the Lady Athol was excommunicat, notwithstanding of her pretended ſubſcriptione ſhe gave to the Confession of her faith, which was read openly; and howbeit ſhe had appealed from their ſentence to the Kings Maieſtie, he deiſired their proceſſes to be conſidered, and approven, if the ſamine was formallie and weel deduced: The Aſſembly nominats Mr George Hay, William Chriſteſone, and David Ferguſone: They conſider the proceſſes, ſo farr as wes offered to their fight; but the particular citationes were not ſhowed to them, becauſe it was alledged the ſamine were in the hands of Mr Wil-

liam Glas who was absent ; alwise as farr as they had found, they allowed. This was their report to the Assemblie.

It was given in commiffion before to the Eldership of Edinburgh, to call before them the Laird of Pharnihirst, his ladie and daughter for going to the Mefs in France, and other ports beyond sea, and to subscribe the Confessione of Faith set out be the Kings Majesties proclamations ; but this commiffione was not put in executione be reason of the absence of the faids persons out of their bounds : The Assemblie therefore giveth full power and commiffione to the Eldership of Haddintoune, with the concurrence of William Sanderfon, Alexander Hume, Mr Adam Johnstone, Mr George Ramfey, Mr David Lindsey, and one of the Ministers of Edinburgh, to call and convene the said persons before them with diligence, within the toune of Haddintone, and to take diligent inquisitione of their defectione ; and in case the famine be found true, to take order therewith according to the Acts of the Assemblie ; and likewise to charge them to subscribe the Articles of Religione, and if they repyne, to proceed according to the tenor of the Kings proclamatione.

The Assemblie ordeans Alexander Forrester, Minister of Tranent, to summon Adam Bischope of Orkney to compeir before the Assemblie afternoone, to answer to such things as the Assemblie will lay to his charge. C.]

Anent Bischops : Seeing the great slander and offence arising to the Kirk be thair impunitie and oversight, being altogether out of rule, the Kirk hes thocht it expedient, that [their brethren, to witt,] the Kings Majesties Commissioners, my Lord Boyd, the Laird of Capringtoun, with the Affeours of the Moderatour, convene [afternoon in] Mr James Lowfons gallerie, and advise solidlie vpon some substantiall ordour, [to be taken with them, to be proposed to the whole Assemblie, that the famine being found equitable may be established be common consent of the brethren.

Sessio 6^a

Anent the summoning of the Bishop of Orkney conforme to the command given before noon : The said Bishop being present and required to take his particular flock, and to doe his deutie in his vocatione of the Ministrie, wherefrae this while bygone he hath ceased, gave his answer, That for the inabilitye of his person be great and continual sicknes, whereunto he

hath been subject, and is yet as he was, nor is not able to discharge that weighty function, howbeit he bears, as God knows, good will in all things he may to profit the Kirk, and alswa, so long as he had abilitie, he gave proof: The Assemblie appointed him to confer with Mr Andrew Melvil and Mr Thomas Smetone hereanent while the morn; and they to give direct answer to the whole Assemblie concerning the premises.

Ordeans the person suspect of the penning of the slanderous Proclamatione made against the whole Ministrie, to be summoned to compear before the whole Assemblie to answer therefore.

Anent the Citation directed be the Moderator of the last Assemblie against Archibald Hegget and his Collegues, to answer for haunting the company of Mr Robert Montgomerie after excommunicatione of him, and due intimatione made to him thereof; and for other enormities committed be them against the Kirk and Ministrie thereof; and to hear them decerned to underly such censures as their proud contempt and obstinacie deserves, as the said Citation bears: who being called, and James Montgomerie being present, who acknowledged his offense in speaking with the said Mr Robert diverse times since his excommunicatione, being moved, as he alledged, be reason of blood and consanguinitie: C.] The Assembly [present hath ordained and] ordaines James Montgomerie to make publick satisfactioun and repentance in the paroch kirk of Glasgow, [in presence of the Minister and Congregatione thereof,] for speaking with Mr Robert Montgomerie after his excommunicatione duellie intimat, in respect of his confessioun; and to acknowledge his offence ther, promising, in time comeing, to abstaine from the lyke, vnder the paine of the censures of the Kirk: and the same order to be keipit with all vther persons falling in the same offence.

[Gawn Grahame, another of the saids persons, being summoned, compeiring, and accused, granted he spake with the said Mr Robert after his excommunicatione, be reason he was his Chamberlane, but little good spake he to him: As to any violence used be him against Mr John Howeson, Protested before God he neither did any, nor gave counsel thereto, and referred him to the Laird of Minto his declaratione upon Munday; to the which day the Assembly continued farther proceeding in his cause; and ordeaned the rest not compearing, and conteaned in the said summons, to be warned again personallie at their dwelling places, or publictly at the

parish kirk, to the effect foresaid ; certifying them if they compeir not, the Assemblie will hold their faults for confessed.

Sessio 7^a.

Anent the commissioun given in the last Assemblie concerning the Laird of Minto and his complices in Glasgow : The Assemblie hath thought meet, notwithstanding the writing given in, in his name, and subscribed with his own hand, conteining ane offer of submission to the Kirk for his offence and violence granted be him done to Mr John Howefone, that his personall presence be had, wherethrough the Assemblie may be farther moved to judge of his repentance ; which was promised to be done betwixt and Munday be Colonel Stewart, who accepted upon him to make the Laird forseen therof. And as to the rest of the persons conteined in the same summonds : The brethren have ordeaned them yet to be summoned to hear sentence pronounced against them, upon the process depending, upon Twisday next to come, according to the tryall and probatione led ; and the executione of the said summonds committed to Mr Andrew Hay, who promised to cause report the same execute. C.]

Anent the informatioun made to the Assemblie be my Lord of Paislay, in name of the Noblemen, interpreysers of the late actioun, giving the Kirk to understand, that the grounds moving them to thair actioun [at Ruthven,] simplie were, the danger they perceived the Kirk of Scotland and religioun into, the evident perill of the Kings Majestie and his Estate, and the confusioun and misfordour of the commoun weill ; quherof as they doubt not to find good testimonie in their awin conscience, so wold they the Assemblie sould shew thair good lyking of the same, and give ordinance to ilk Minister, at his [pertinent] kirk, to lay out thair good ground and actioun to thair flockis ; exhorting all Noblemen and vthers quhatsoever, faithfullie to concurre with them in the said good cause, to the full prosecution [and following furth] therof : Quhilk informatioun beand well considered be the Assemblie, it was thocht verie meet and expedient, in particular, to inquire and vote, If the saidis perrills, and every ane of them, was sein and perceivit to have bein be the haill brether, quherof the informatioun was made : And be full consent and vote of the haill Assemblie, declaratioun was made, That the haill brethren vnderstand the concurrence of all the saidis dangers. And

to the effect the Kingis Majesties mynd also may be gatherit twiching the same, directioun was givin to Mrs James Lowfone, David Lindefay, with the Kings Minifters, to paffe to his Hienes the morne afternoone, to reason and conferre anent the faids dangers, and to open vp the samein at lenth to his Majestie, and to report his anfuer theranent.

Sessio 8^a.

[Ordeans the Bischop of Orkney to be warned to compeir before the Affemblie this afternoon, to give his anfwer to the demand made be the Affemblie to him; whose excufe was reported be John Brand, That this afternoon he was charged to the Privie Counfel, alwise should compear on Munday.

Anent the commiffione given upon the 30 day of October 1578, concerning the Bischope of Dunkeld: The Affemblie ordeans the same to be put in executione in all points, after the tenour thereof, be the Presbytrie of Perth, betwixt and the nixt Affemblie, as they will anfwer to the Affemblie. C.]

Anent the conference of the brethren direct to the Kings Majestie: Report was made be them vnto the Kirk, That his Hienes had confest that ther was a perrill to the religioun within this realme, and indirect courfes rune to the hurt therof, quhervnto his awin perrill was joynit; for he esteimed his standing to be jointit with the standing of religioun: As also he acknowledgit fundrie abuses in the commounweill before the late interpryse of the Nobilitie; and that all good men fall concurre of dewtie to take away the danger from the Kirk, his person and estate, and to the reformatioun of the commounweill.

Anent the twa last heids left vnresolvit, [proponed] be Noblemen undertakand the late reformatioun: The hail Kirk, in ane voyce, aggredit therwith, and ordainit ane speciall act to be conceivit thervpon, and to be put in forme be the Clerk, Mrs Robert Pont and Thomas Smeitoun, to be presentit againe to the Affemblie afternoone, that they may vnderstand and judge therof, if the samin aggries with the meaning of the brethren.

Sessio 9^a

[The forme of the act appointed to be penned before noon, being diverse times read, and weel weighed and considered be them, the whole brethren granted the same to be the very substance of their meaning, and agreed thereto as the same is penned, whereof the tenour follows : C.]

Anent Bischops : Seeing the great slander and offence risen to the hail Kirk of this realme, be their impunitie and oversight, to the grief of good mens consciences, the hail Assemblie hes given and gives commissioun to the particular Presbyteries vnder specifeit, with all possible [and convenient] diligence, to summond and call befor them, every one of them as they be particularlie divydit in manner following : That is to say, the Presbitrie of Perth, the Bischop of Murray ; the Presbitrie of Edinburgh, the Bischop of Aberdeen ; the Presbitrie of Mernes, the Bischop of Brechin ; the Presbitrie of Dundie, the Bischop of Dunkeld ; the Presbitrie of Glasgow, the Bischop of Sanct Androes ; the Presbitrie of Striveling, the Bischop of Dumblane and Yles ; and to accuse them, and every ane of them, [of the offenses following,] all or part, as they are guiltie, viz. of none preaching and ministratioun of the Sacraments, of negligence of doctrine or discipline, haunting or frequenting the company of excommunicat persons, waisting of the patrimonie of the Kirk, setting of taks aganis the acts of the Kirk, giving collatioun of benefices aganis [the tenour of] the saids actis, and, finallie, for giving slander any wayes in lyfe or conversatioun : and after due tryall, proces, and convictioun, to put ordour to every ane of them, according to the qualitie of their offences, and actis of the Assemblie, betuixt and the [nixt] meiting of the hail Kirk, as they will answer thereto.

Sessio 10^a

Anent Colledges and Vniversities within this realme : It is considered be the hail Assemblie to be most expedient [and needfull] for the good and weill thereof, that certaine good men of meit qualities be imployit to take oversight thereof ; and for that effect the Kirk hes given commissioun and power to their lovit and honourable brether afterwrytin, to concurre, with such

as the Kings Majestie and Counsell directts with them, in visitatioun of the hail Colledges within this realme, as they be particularie vnder devydit, betuixt and the laft day of November nixt to come ; and to confider how the rents and livings of every ane of them are bestowit and imployit ; how the doctrine is vfeit be the Maifters and Regents, if the famein be correspondent to the aēt of Parliament ; how ordour and discipline is keiped among the ftudents and fcholars ; and heirin, as diffordour and defectioun beis found, to take ordour therwith according to the aēt of Parliament : That is to fay, Mrs George Hay, Peeter Blackburne, William Chrystefone, Andro Mill, the Laird of Glenbervie, to vifite the Colledge of Aberdein ; Mrs David Lindefay, Robert Pont, Nicoll Dagleifch, Thomas Buchannan, the Laids of Lundie and Colluthie, with Mr David Ruffell, Commiffar Clerk of Sanct Androes, the Vniverfitie therof ; Mrs James Lowfone, Johne Duncanfone, Walter Balcanquell, John Porterfield, the Laids of Keir and Greinock, with Adame Wallace, Bailzie of Glafgow, the Colledge therof ; and quhat heirin beis done be them, to report againe to the nixt Affemblie.

Seffio 11^a.

[The fame day the Aēt concluded upon Saturday twiching the prefent aētiōne of the Nobilitie being read, becaufe fome of the brethren were not then prefent as of before, the fame was agreed, and ordeaned to be regiftrate among the Aēts of the Affemblie ; the tenour wherof follows :

For as meikle as the Noblemen and others joyned with them in the late aētiōne of the Reformatiōne, willing the Affemblie and the whole profefors of true religion to understand the ground and occafion moving them to repair towards the Kings Majestie, to feek redrefs of the difforders that were fallen out in the common weale, have made publiēt and folemne attēfatione to the whole Affemblie, That the motives and grounds of their good caufe were and is, to deliver the Kirk of God within this realme, and the true religion profefled within the fame, from evident and certane dangers, wherein all men perceived the fame to ftand ; as alfo to preferve and guard the innocent perfon of the Kings Majestie and his Royal Eftate, being in no lefs perril then the other ; and to remove and purge the great corruptiones and confufion entered in the bodie and eftate of this common

weale ; wherein as they are weel perfwaded to have done good service to their God, their bound and natural duetie to their Sovereigne and native common weale, so would they, the brethren in this Assemblie, and all that fear God, should judge and esteeme of their lawfull actiones, and declair their weel lyking and approbatione of the same ; and further should give out ane ordinance to the whole Pastours and Ministers within this realme, at their particular kirks to declare publictly to their congregations, their good actiones and grounds thereof ; exhorting all Noblemen, Barrons, and other faithfull men whatfomever, to give their good concurrence and assistance to the same : Which petitione and desire, with the whole circumstances thereof, being weil weighed and deeply considered, and the said brethren, in the fear of God, with common and mutual deliberatione, resolved, found, and voted but contradictione, That not only the Kirk of God within this realme, and the true religion preached therein, but also the Kings Majesties most noble person and his kinglie estate were and stood in extream danger and hazard ; besids the manie gross abuses that had invaded the common weale, before the said Noblemen had entred in the said actione ; whereof also it had pleased the Kings Majestie to give that for declaration unto Colonell Stewart his Commissioner, Mr James Lowson, Mr David Lindsey, and his Graces Ministers being directed from the Assemblie to his Majestie for the same effect ; and therefore the said brethren cannot but think that their Honours, imploying themselves unto the averting of all thir dangers, have done good and acceptable service to God, their natural and bound duetie unto their Sovereigne, and shown their carefull affectione to their countrie ; and that the prosecutione and following out of the said good and godlie cause, all particulars layed aside, is and shall be most acceptable to all that fear the Majestie of God aright, tenders the preservatione of the Kings Majesties most noble person and estate, loves the prosperous and happie success of the troubled natione : and to the effect that the said actione and grounds thereof might be the more manifest and nottour to all men, it is thoght expedient, that every Minister at his own particular kirk, publictly, at the first occasion, lay out the dangers and perrells wherein the Kirk of God, and true religion within this realme, the Kings Majesties person and estate, the whole common weale stood into, open up the grounds and action of the said Noblemen ; recommending the same to all of whatfomever estate, with exhortatione to them, as they love and tender the glorie of

God, the prosperous estate of their Sovereigne, and the happy standing of the common weale, faithfully to concurr and joyne with the said Noblemen, and others foresaids, following out the said grounds to the full deliverance of the Kirk, the Kings person and estate, and reformatione of the common weale: and if any man be found, either be word maliciouſlie, or violently be way of deid, to oppone him unto the said good cause, that he be called in the particular Elderſhips, and order put unto him be the censures of the Kirk; and in case of obstinacie and willfully continuing therein, to be delated to the Kings Majestie and his Counsell, to be punished for his offence civilie. C.]

Ordaines the Kings Majesties Advocate to be summoned [to compear] befor the Asſembly immediatly; and to that effect the officiar of the Kirk beand direct from the Asſembly, answer was returned, He was in Herdmanstoun; and heirfor was ordained to be summonsed be ane citatioun to Wednisday, to answer simplè, If he was the former or dyter of the slanderous Proclamatioun sett out against the Ministrie, and for opposing him to the lauchfull proceeding of the Kirk; certifieing him, if he compear not, they will proceed as appertaines.

[Hereafter] the act concerning the actioun of the Nobilitie being red to the Commissioners of Edinburgh, after advyſeing therwith apart, they vottit and agreeitt therto with the rest of the brethren, [as is before mentioned.]

Seſſio 12^a

[Anent the private conference had twiching the proviſione of Sanct Andrews of a Minister, and likewise of some helpfull members for promoting of the work of the New Colledge: It was declared to be expedient, in respect the brethren in the said conference had brought the said matter in the ministrie thereof to some good head, upon the resolutione thereof hope was of a good answer, that certane should be direct to the Kings Majestie and Counsel, to treat upon such things as the said brethren should think meet for the advancement of the cause: To which effect the brethren directed Mr Andrew Hay, and John Duncansone, and to report answer the morne, as concerning the help of the New Colledge. The doubts and difficulties proponed be Mr Thomas Buchanan, as weale concerning

his actiones in the law, as if a Minister for a season leave the Ministrie and execute the office of the Doctor, being discussed as follows, to wit, that the brethren above mentioned should be direct to the Lords, to seek performance of their promises made for expeditions of the said Mr Thomas his cause, and that C.] it is leifum for a Minister for a season to superseid the Ministrie, and vse the office of a Doctour: Therfor the Assemblie hes concludit and ordainit Mr Thomas Buchannan to entir in the New Colledge, and vse and exerce the office of a Doctour ther for the support of the samein; his kirk being alwayes provydit of a sufficient Pastour, and the said Mr Thomas sufficientlie satisfieid anent the promise made for expedition of his pleyis.

[Anent the commissiounes given to Mr Andrew Melvil and Mr Thomas Smetone to conferr with the Bishop of Orkney, and report his answer to such things as were given to them in charge to propone: Their answer was, That as concerning a particular kirk, his age, and inability of bodie, and weaknes off memorie, as he alledged, suffered him not to accept that weighty charge, albeit he be alwise minded to doe all his good observance to the Kirk: And as to the provisioun of all his kirks, nottour it is how he received a dismembred benefice scarce with 500 merks at his entrie; yet concerning the Kirk of Arth, he shoud make moyan to help the same. The Assemblie ordeaned the Presbytrie of Edinburgh to trie his habilitie to travel in the Kirk of God, and if he be found able to discharge the functiones of the Ministrie, to appoint a particular flock to him; and concerning other complaints to be given in against him, to take order therein according to the acts of the Kirk, betwixt and the nixt Assemblie. C.]

[Compeired] the Erle Bothwel, [and] declairit in presence of the hail Assemblie, that as he profest the true religioun preachit in this realme, befor his departing furth of the same, so sen his departing, continuallie as get continuat in the same mynd to die and live therin be Gods grace, [willing no other opinion to be conceived of him; for the which declaratione all the brethren being heartily glad praised God for the same.

Sessio 13^a

Anent the actione concerning Gaun Grahame in Glasgou: The said Gaun being called as of before, denyed before God that he aither gave

counsel to the Laird of Minto or any others, to doe the violence which was done to Mr John Howefone, or yet be his prefence afflifted the deid ; and therefore the matter being given to probatione, and the Laird of Minto, the Laird of Hart Gray, and Mr James Stewart being received witneffes in oppositione made be him againft them, and they being fworn, and their depositions openly taken, the Affembly continued their determinatione in the faid caufe till the morne, and alfo superfeded the caufe againft the Laird of Minto, warning him perfonalie unto the fame.

Anent the prefent variance ftanding within the bowels of Edinburgh : The Affembly ordeans their brethren, Mr Andrew Melvil, Mr Thomas Smetone, Mr John Rutherford, Mr James Balfour, the Lairds of Carnel and Barr, the Good man of Carbarrie, Patrick Kynmouth of Challenge, to travel betwixt the parties, to propone to them the inconveniences following their diffenfione, exhort to peace and conftant unitie ; and if any queftione civil be among them, conftantlie to compone the fame, or otherwife without grudge that their contraverfies may be lawfully decyded be fuch as have power.

Seffio 14^a

Anent the procefs depending againft Gaun Grahame, and the tryall taine yefterday : The Affembly being refolved with the depositions of the witneffes takin in the faid caufe, Finds him guilty of the counsel given to the Laird of Minto, in the violence used againft Mr Johne Howefone : As to the order and difcipline to be used againft him, referrs to be confulted upon in the privie conference. C.]

Anent the proceffe vfed againft the Laird of Mynto : In refpect of his compeirance perfonallie [this day] and gesterday, confeffion of his offence, and fubmiffion of him to the Kirk ; the Affembly [and brethren prefent] hes referrit the difcipline and ordour to be vfit againft him, for fatiffieing of the faid offence, to the judgement and difcretioun of the Prefbyterie of Glasgou ; and the fame forme to be obfervit be them with Johne Grahame, Elder ; and quhat heirin beis proceidit, vpon the part of the Prefbyterie, and vpon the part of the faids perfons, to report to the nixt Affembly.

[Anent the citatione used againft Coline Campbel and his colleagues to

hear the sentence of the Affemblie pronounced in the proces depending against them: None compearing except John Grahame, the Affemblie continued their pronouncing in the matter while the morne.

Anent the summonds execute against Archibald Heget and certane his colleagues, to answer for haunting companie of Mr Robert Montgomerie, being excommunicat, after due intimatione to them thereof, and for other enormities done be them against the Kirk; certifying them if they compear not, their offenses should be holden as confessed, and the Kirk would proceed to use such censures against them as their offense deserves: Which citatione being called, and none compearing, except the Laird of Knockdolian, who grants the Bischope to have eaten and drunken once or twice in his house since his excommunicatione, but no familiaritie used be him, for which he would come in the Kirks will; and supplicationes presented for John Campbel and John Spreul: The Affemblie continued this matter to farther deliberatione while the morne, at their nixt Affemblie.

Concerning the citatione directed against Mr David Mackgil: The famine being before and after noon called, the same was continued till the morne. C.]

Sessio 15^a.

[Anent the citatione directed against Archibald Heget, John Grahame, Younger, Hector Stewart, Coline Campbell, John Spreul, Elder, William Heget, John Mure in the Briggate, Robert Grahame of Knockdolian, and his spouse, Robert Stewart of Fubar, to have answered for haunting and using the companie of Mr Robert Montgomerie after his excommunicatione, the famine being intimate to them, and for other enormities done be them against the Kirk, as the summons at length beirs: Which being called, and none compearing, except the Laird of Knockdoliane, the Affemblie ordaines the said Archibald Hegget, Johne Grahame, Younger, Hector Stewart, Johne Spreule, Elder, William Hegget, Robert Stewart of Fowbar, for thair contumacious absenting them from the Generall Affemblie, being diverse tymes summouned therto, dispying and contemning thereby the voice of the Kirk, to make thair publick and solemne repentance in the Kirk of Glasgow, in presence of the congregatioun therof, after the forme to be prescryvit to them be the Presbitrie of Glasgow, to quhom

the Kirk committs the executioun heirof; and also to trie diligently, and enquire against them, and the whole rest of the saids persons, the points and accusationes above specified; and according to the acts and laws of the Kirk, to proceed and put order thereto, as they will answer to the Affemblie. C. & B.]

Anent the proces deduceit aganis Colein Campbell, Malcolme Stewart, Hectour Stewart, Johne Grahame, Elder, Gawin Grahame, and Archbald Hegget, concerning the violence done to Mr Johne Howefone in the judgement feate of Glasgou, &c. : The saids hail persons being cited to this Affemblie, except the said Walter Stewart, to have heard the sentence of the Kirk in the said matter, and nane compeirand except Johne Grahame, Elder, with quhom the Affemblie hes [alreadie] takin ordour, and Gawin Grahame; The Affemblie decernit and ordainit the said Colein Campbell, Malcolme Stewart, Hectour Stewart, Archbald Hegget, and Gawin Grahame, for thair offence forsaide, to be excommunicat publickly in the Kirk of Glasgou be Mr David Weymis, Minister therof, with advice of the Presbyterie therof, [and to be cutt off from the societie and fellowship of Christs people; and likewise the said Presbytrie to call before them the said Walter Stewart, who was not summoned to this dyet, and to discern him likewise to be excommunicate for the said offense, and appoint a special person to the executione thereof; and to report their proceedings in both to the nixt Affemblie.

Anent the summons direct against my Lord Advocate continued to this day: His Lordship compeiring in Affemblie, excusing his absence, desired to have short space to advise with the tenor of the Proclamatione, and a fight of such other particulars as he is burthened with, wherein he should simplie make his answer as God should judge him: which granted to the morne at 10 hours, and the particulars to be given him after noone. C.]

Sessio 16^a.

[The brethren appointed to forme the Articles presented the famine, which were red and allowit be the Affemblie as meitt to be proponit; whereof the tenor follows: C. & B.]

1. Seing the spirituall jurisdiction and government of the Kirk is

grantit be God the Father, through our Mediatour Jesus Chryft, and givin only to them that preaching, teaching, and ovirfieing, beare office within the fame, to be exercifed not be [the] iniunctiouns of men, bot be the only rule of Gods Word; That the act of Parliament, concerning the libertie and jurifdictioun of the Kirk, be fo plainly declarit and inlargit, that heir-after none vther of quhatfoevir degrie, or vnder quhatfoevir pretence, have any cullour to afcryve or take vpon them any part therof, either in placing or displacing Minifters of Gods Word, in fpirituall livings or offices, without the Kirks admiſſioun; or in ftopping the mouthes of preachers, or putting them to filence; or takeing vpon them the judgement in tryall of doctrine; or of hindering, faying, or difannulling the cenſures of the Kirk, or exeiming any offender therfra.

2. That the Prefbyteries, conſiſting of Doctours, Paſtours, and ſuch as are commonly callit Elders, now according to Gods Word, and the Kings Majeſties directioun, appointit in diverſe parts of this realme, for diſcipline, ordour keeping, and judgement keeping, in eccleſiaſtical affairs, be approvit and eſtabliſchit be authoritie, and paines prefcrivit to them that flubbornly oppones themſelves.

3. That the Synodall Aſſemblies conſiſting of diverſe Prefbyteries, and Generall or Nationall conſiſting of the haille, be approvit, [and] be vertue of acts of Counſell preſentlie, and Parliament heirafter, have power to conveyne ſo oft as occaſſion fall requyre, to advyſe, intreat, conclude, [and] make ordinances in ſuch things as concerns the weill of the Kirk, and thair charge in doctrine and diſcipline, with libertie to appoint tymes and places for that effect.

4. That Prefbyteries, or ſuch as they will direct of thair awin number, have the fame power in designation of manſes and gleibs, and reparation of kirks, that the Biſchops, Superintendents, or Viſitours had before.

5. That every Kirk have thair awin ſeverall Paſtour, to be ſuſtainit on the teynds of the parochin quher he ſerves; and to that end, that the manſes of kirks annexit to great benefices or prelacies be diſſolvit, penſions givin out of the thrids, and tacks ſett [out] of the ſame, be the collectours, or poſſeſſours having thair thrids in thair awin hands, be revockit.

6. That of the temporall lands of every Abbacie, Pryorie, Biſchoprick, Nunrie, &c., ſo meikle may be applyit to the ſchooles as may ſufficientlie mantaine ane ſufficient number of Maſters and Burſers, according as the living may beare, in place of Cannons, Monkes, Nunnes, or vther idle

bellies; the ane to teach, and the vther to passe thair course asweill in philosophie in all Vniverfities as in Theologie, according to the act of Parliament made in the foundatioun of the Colledge of Sanct Androes, that the Kirks may be once plantit with sufficient learnit men.

7. That proviſion may be, how the commoun affaires of every Presbitrie may be borne, ſuch as viſitationes, Commiſſioners direct be them for ſundry occaſions, Scribes, executioun of thair ſummonds, decreits, &c.: quhilk to our judgement ſould be ſuſtainit be the Biſchops rents.

8. That the Kirk be reſtoreit to the thrids, according to the act of Parliament and contract made be the Erle of Mortoun; becauſe we have found ourſelves greivouſlie hurt be giving them out of our awin hands.

9. That the preſentatioun of benefices be directit to Presbitries [of the bounds] quher the benefices lyis, that be them, after due tryall, the qualified perſon may be admitted.

10. That no preſentation be givin to any man with a blank therewith, for thair filthie greid, to gang throw the countrey making [ſhamefull] merchandife, and ſeiking quho will offer moſt, or take leiſt; but that ſuch be cheiflie regardit as be the Presbitries or Vniverfities ſalbe recommendit to the Kings Majeſtie or [other] laick patron.

11. That [it] be enactit, that Miniſters, who, throw age or ſeiknes, or vther accidents, becomes vnable to execute thair office, may bruike thair livings dureing thair lyfe; and proviſioun made how the Kirk in the meantyme wilbe ſerved.

12. That ſuch Miniſters quho are depoſed or excommunicat in any tyme, thair benefices, ſtipends, or eccleſiaſtical livings quatſoevir to vaik, and vther qualified men provydit therto.

13. That ſuch as are knowin to be papifts, and notwithstanding thair oathes, hand wrytis, and outward obedience, are tryed to have returnit to thair vomit and made apoſtacie, wayting ſtill the tyme and occaſioun to cutt the throats of the godlie, may be puniſchit as traitours to God and our Soveraigne, be baniſchment or vtherwayes.

14. That no ſocietie, league, or friendſhip be made with the papifts in France, Italie, Spaine, or vther countreyes, be commoun or particular conſent.

15. That the lyke law be made for the defence and prefervatioun of the Preachers of the bleſſed Evangel agains violence and oppreſſioun, as is grantit in favours of the Lords of Seſſioun.

16. That remedie may be found how spirituall livings and teyndis transferritt in temporall lordschips, may be restorit againe for the sustentatioun of the Ministers, poore, and schooles.

17. [That] the Colledge Kirks quhilk are destitute of Ministers [and Pastors,] be reason of the thrids givin in the Colledge hands, may be provydit be sufficient stipends out of the thrids, conforme to the act of Parliament made theranent.

18. That buriall in paroch kirks, be act be dischargeit, and a speciall punishment appointed for transgressours.

19. That the diminutioun of the rentalls be a sufficient cause of reduccioun of tackis and fewis, and that diminutioun be comptit asweill the imparing of silver rentall de liquido in liquidum, as conversion of victuall in small pryces, that is, vnder such reasonable pryces as victualls gives for the tyme.

20. That every beneficit man find catioun, at his entrie, to recompence quhat hurt soevir he dois to the benefice.

21. That it be leifum to no beneficit man, Prelate nor vther, to sett any tackis or fewis heirafter; and that they be bound to repare quhatsoevir hurt they have done to thair livings agains the lawis.

22. That it be declarit quhat tacks or fewis are lawfull; and that two or thrie nyntein zeirs or lyferent taks, made aganis all law and conscience, be annullit and declarit of none effect.

Certaine Articles presentit be the Generall Assemblie, and most humble craveit of the Kings Majestie and Counsell, for redresse of the manifold enormities fallin furth to the wrack of the Kirk and Common weill.

1. That the slanderous Proclamatioun givin foorth at Perth, the 12 day of Julij, and published in all townes and paroch kirks, and to the perpetual infamie of Gods servants imprinted, may be perused and diligentlie confiderit; and [to] try if any Minister be culpable of such odious crymes as therin are layit to thair charge; and in case that they be found culpable, to punish them with all rigour of law; vtherwayes, that the givers out of such blasphemous reports, and devysers and dyters of that infamous

lybell be punischt accordinglie ; and that, be act of Counsell and oppin proclamatioun, the Ministrie be declarit innocent of such haynous and wicked crymes.

2. That the vnaccustomit violence vsed aganis Mr Johne Howifone, drawing him out of the Justice seate of the Presbyterie, dinging, and casting him in prison, and aganis Mr David Weymis, Minister of Glasgou, be so punischt that nane heirafter be bold to attempt the lyke.

3. That Coline Campbell, burges of Glasgou, William Hegget, Archbald Hegget, and thair complices, be punischt according to justice for the feditioun and vproare made be them, being Magistrates and Counsellours, against the Students of Glasgou, and shedding thair blood.

4. That the Proclamatioun latelie made for the libertie of the Assemblies, may be enlarged, and more plainly sett forth.

5. That your Lordships will give the Kings Majestie to vnderstand, how wickit instruments they were that perswadit his Grace to allow and take vpon himselfe all the mischeifes and vngodlie proceedings, quherat the Kirk, his Grace and countrey, were brocht to such miserie and danger.

6. That all acts of Counsell made against Presbyteries and Assemblies, charging them to desist from proceeding in discipline and ecclesiasticall censures against slanderous persones, be annullit and delatit out of the books : [Likewise,] that the act made against John Durie be delatit.

7. That his Majestie and Lords will wey quhat great inconvenients and absurdities falls furth vpon the act of Counsell made concerning [the] absolute power ; and for removing therof, to delate the same, nevir to be remembrit heirafter.

8. That his grace and Lords provyde and carefullie foirfie, that [be] the wicked practife of dimissioun [or] associatioun of authoritie, the Kirk, Kings Majestie, and countrey, be not hurt ; and that the same be stayit in tyme.

9. That the stipend appointit for the Minister of Striveling, and now wickedlie purchast be Mr Robert Montgomerie to his gong sonne, be restored againe for [sustentatione of] a qualified man to teach that flock, quhilk, be his vngodlie dealing and apostasie, hes bein so long destitute.

10. That it will please your Majestie and Lords to have pitie and compassion on that noble and godly man, James Hamiltoun, Erle of Arrane, sometime a notable and comfortable instrument in reforming the Kirk of God, and now visit be the hand of God, and vnder pretence of law bereft.

11. That Commiffioners be deput in every part, for vifitacioun of the Colledges, betuixt and the laft of November.

The General Affemblie gives thair full power and commiffioun to Mrs George Hay, Andro Mill, James Balfour, William Chryftefone, Patrick Galloway, Andro Melvill, David Fergusone, Thomas Buchannan, Patrick Gillespie, James Lowfone, David Lindefay, Robert Pont, Andro Hay, Thomas Smeitoun, Johne Young, Andro Polwart, Andro Clayhills, Johne Knox, Patrick Gaite, Peter Watfone, with the Kings Majesties Miniſters, to paffe vnto the Kings Hienes, his noble Counfell and Eſtates preſentlie affemblit at Halirudehouſe, and to his Hienes Parliament, when the ſamein ſhall happen to be haldin, [and with all humilitie, due reverence and ſubmiſſione, offer and preſent articles, complaints and grieves of the whole Affemblie, deſiring his Hienes and Nobilitie to conſider the ſamene, and to give good and gracious anſwer therto; and to that effect, if need be, to reaſon and conferr as they ſhall be required, and hereanent with all carefulnes to travel with his Hienes and preſent Conventione, and await upon thair good anſwer, to be reported again by them to the next Affemblie: firme and ſtable, &c. C. & B.]

Seſſio 17^a

Anent the matter depending againſt the Kings Majesties Advocat: His Lordſhip being preſent deſyrit the Affemblie to conſider wiſelie if they allowit the forme of proceedings againſt him, being ane officer to his maſter the Kings Maſtie, callit his allate, [allane,] vpon the alledgit forming of ane Proclamatioun givin out in the Kings Maſties name, vnder the title of a Declaratioun, and concludit be authoritie of his Counfell; and as they ſhall find be their wiſdome, he wald not contemptuouſlie reſuſe to anſuer to every point [which they had] to lay to his charge: With the quihilk deſyre the brethren being advyſit, Fand, that in reſpect of the ſlander caſtin be his perſon, he may and ſould be callit ſimplie to give his declaratioun for removing therof; quherwith he being content, plainlie and oppinlie taking the name of God to his witneſs, declarit, He neither inventit, pennit, nor formed the ſaid Proclamatioun, bot, at the deſyre of the Dukes Grace, tranſlatit the laſt part therof in Scotts, concerning his declaratioun, quihilk

was in French ; and furder did nothing in the hail Proclamatioun. As to the remanent heids, they were anſwerit ſummarlie, and the brethren appeirandlie fatified.

Seffio 19^a.

[Anent the attendance upon the Platt in caſe any need require the famine : The Affemblic ordeans the Commiſſioners nominate to preſent the Articles, to appoint brethren thereto. C.]

The brethren appointit to preſent the Articles to the Conventioun of Eſtates and Parliament, reportit, That the Lords craveit the advyce of the Kirk, quho ſould fitt in thair names to vote in Counſell or Parliament, ſeeing they are vpon the ordour taking of a Counſell, conſiſting of thrie Eſtates : For the better reſolutioun heiroy, it was thoct meitt heirin to vnderſtand the plaine meining of this propoſitioun at Lords ſelves, and therfor the brether to be conveyit ther at afternoon.

Seffio 20^a.

Anent the propoſitioun made before noone concerning ſuch as ſould fitt and vote in Counſell and Parliament in name of the Kirk : The matter being opponit be the Lords, thair propoſitioun was, Whether if the Kirk will aggrie, that ſome of the Biſchops be vpon the Counſell for the Kirk.

Thereafter the Affemblic conveying themſelves together, reſolvit, That theycould not aggrie that any ſould vote in the name of the Kirk [there], bot they that beares office in the Kirk, and are authorizit with commiſſioun of the Kirk, to vote and fitt ther ; and ordanit thair anſwer to be returnit to the Lords be Mrs George Hay and Thomas Buchannan immediatelie.

The nixt Generall Affemblic to be at Edinburgh, the 24 day of Apryle nixt to come, except ſome neceſſar occaſion of ſooner meiting fall out, be advertiſement of the Preſbiterie of Edinburgh.

Proclamatione dated at Perth the 13 of Julie.

James, be the grace of God, King of Scots, to our lovits

Messengers, our Shirriffs in that part, conjunctly and severally specially constitute, greeting : Forsameikle as it is humbly meaned and shewn to us be our weel beloved, the Reverend father in God, Robert Montgomerie, Archbishop of Glasgaw, that where he hath been and dayly is trubled and perswed be certane Ministers for acceptatione of our promotione to the said Bischopricks, and alledged aspyring to the persuing of the said Ministers for non admittance of him thereto, and some certane promise made be him thereanent, and other circumstances depending thereupon, heard and considered be us and the Lords of our Secreet Counsell already ; whereby the Ministers convened in the late Generall Assemblie, Synodall Assemblies, Presbyteries, Elderships, and others whatsoever were discharged of all using Citationes, or pronouncing of Sentences of Excommunicatione, against the said Reverend father, or otherwise troubling or molesting of him for the pretended cause before rehearsed, of the which he hath never yet been duely convict, or orderly called to his answer therevpon, as our Decreet in recent memorie bears : and We and our Counsell being credibly informed, that the said Ministers, notwithstanding the premises, in a strange and unaccustomed manner used heretofore, since the establishing of the true and Christian Religion within our realme, have pronounced the said sentence of excommunicatione against him, not only to his heavy slander, but also to the great hurt and derogatione of our authority, and dangerous example to be followed, without any ground or formall order of law received within our realme, appointing or allowing any such forme ; nor the like ever hath been put in practise in any realme or common wealth where the Gospel is received : wherefore, and to the effect that the said sentence should not prejudice the said Reverend father, till, be a lafull and formall order to be established and allowed be our Estates, he be orderly called and convict of cause justly meriting excommunicatione, it was thocht expedient be us and our said Counsell, be our other letters under our subscriptione and signet of the date the 12 of June last bypast, to grant him licence and liberty not only to stand in judgment to pursue and defend all and whatsoever cause depending, or to be pursued be him or against him, before whatsoever Judges of our realme,

notwithstanding the sentence of excommunicatione pronounced against him, or any of our laws, acts of Parliament, or statuts made anent excommunicatione, or any pains conteaned therein, anent the which we have dispensed be our said other letters ; but also the said letter to grant, discerne and declare, that the said Reverend father, for the said present excommunicatione, shall incur no skaith nor danger, nor the persons whomsoever shall refet, supplie and intromet with him, as our said other letters of Dispensatione granted thereupon, at more length propoerts : Notwithstanding whereof, the Elders and Presbytrie of Stirling have directed their precepts, and therewith caused summond Robert Ramsay, Nottar, Steven Aikman, Gilbert Christefone, and Margrat Roye, to compeir before them, at the parioch Kirk of Stirline at a certane day, to answer, at the instance of the Kirk, for receiving in their houses, and enterteaning of the said Reverend father, bearing of him company, in eating and drinking and familiar talk with him; being excommunicate as they aledge, after that intimatione was made to the saids persons of the said excommunicatione, and therefore to hear and see themselves decerned to underly the censures of the saids Elders and Presbytrie, as their precept directed thereupon at more lenth propoerts ; wherethrow, not only the saids Elders and Presbytrie intends to proceed in their pretended manner against the foresaid named persons, and pronounce the said sentence of excommunicatione against them, for the former cause conteaned in the said precept ; but also, as the said Reverend father is certainly informed, the Moderators, Elders, and Presbyteries in Glasgow, and others our burrow touns, and touns of our realme, where Elders and Presbyteries are constitute, that the Ministers, where he hath resorted since the time of the said excommunicatione, and where he shall happen to resort hereafter, intend in like manner to summond before them, all such persons as already have or shall intercommune with him, receive him in their houses, or give him meat or drink, to hear the said sentence of excommunicatione given against them, not only to the hurt and slander of the said Reverend father, and of the foresaid persons, but also to the derogatione of us and our authority ; a dangerous preparative, in case good remeed be not provided : Our will is herefore, and We charge you straitly and commands, that incontinent thir our letters seen, yee pass, and, in our name and authority, command and charge the Moderator and Elders of our burgh of Stirline, Glasgow, and other our burrows touns, and touns of our realme, where the said Elderships and Presbyteries are constitute, that they

defist and ceafe from all farder directing of any precepts, or citationes, using of any censures of excommunicatione, or any proceeding therein, against the said Robert Ramfay, Steven Aikman, Gilbert Christeson, and Margaret Roye, or any other of our subjects, for intercommuning with the said Reverend father, receiving him in their houses, or giving him meat or drink, under the pain of rebellione, and puting of the saids to our horn; with certificatione to them, if they fail, our other letters shall be directed simpliciter to denunce the diffobeyers, our rebels, and put them to our horne and escheat, and bring in all their moveable goods to our use, for their contemptione: But to the effect that none of our faithful and obedient subjects pretend ignorance of our saids letters of Dispensatione twiching this excommunicatione foresaid, against the said Reverend father, or them that have or fall happen to intercommune with him, receive him in their houses, give him meat and drink, shall incurr no danger therethrough, in their bodies, lands, benefices, livings, goods, nor geir, We command and charge you, that you pass to the mercat croces of our burghs of Perth, Stirlane, Glasgowe, and other our burrows, and places needfull within our realme, and there, be open proclamatione in our name and authority, make publicatione and intimatione of the premises of our said other letter of Dispensatione granted be us, with advice of our said Secreet Counsell, in manner foresaid, as yee will answer to us thereupon; because We and our Counsell have seen the letter of Dispensatione above writen; and also, because it is remitted to the Conference, how, in what manner, and for what causes, excommunicatione should be given and pronounced. The which to do, We commit to you conjunctlie and severally our full power be thir our letters, delivering them to you duely execute, and indorfit again to the bearer.

Given under our Signet at Perth the 13 of Julie 1582.

Ex deliberatione Dominorum Consilij.

Apud Castrum de Striueling xxj die mensis Septembris, anno
Domini J^m V^c lxxxij.

Sederunt.

Jacobus Comes de Glencarne.	Computorum Rotulator.
Willielmus Comes Gowrye.	Clericus Registri.
Commendatarius de Dumfermling.	Clericus Justiciarie.
Commendatarius de Culros.	Prepositus de Dundie.
Commendatarius de Cambuskynneth.	

Declaratioun of the Kingis Majesteis intentioun and meaning anent
his last Proclamatioun made at Perth.

Forfamekle as it is humelie menit and havelie complenit to oure Souerane Lord and Lordis of Secrete Counsale, be the Minifters of Godis Word, That be his Maiesties Proclamatioun daitit at Perth the twelft day of Julij last bypast, publifched in diuers partes of this realme, and ordanit to be intimat at all mercat croces and parochie kirkis within the same, bearing that fals brutis ar gevin furth, divulgat and publictlye decleamit, vnder cullour of religioun, and titill and name of the Kirk, to steir his Hienes gude subiectis in thair contempt, and to neglect thair dewtie and obedience aucht to his Hienes, commanding and chargeing all and fundre Erlis, Lordis, Barones, Minifters, and all vtheris his Maiesties liegis, to desist and ceis fra all publesching, preitching, reporting, or affirming of sic fals brutes and manyfest lewis, exhorting thame not to be movit to ony Conuentioun or Assembleis, vnder quhatfumeuir title or names, except his Hienes aduise and directioun had thairto; certifeing thame that dois in the contrar, that they falbe repute, haldein and pyneist as makers of convocatioun of his Hienes liegis, disquietaris of commoun peax, rebellis, and ennemeyis to his Maiestie his auctoritie and lawes. Be the wordis of the quhilk Proclamatioun, the auctoritie and libertie of Godis Word in fre reproving of syn and iniquitie, and the preuilege grantit to Godis Kirk, and in all aiges obseruit, and speciallie sen his Hienes coronatioun, in the convocatioun of the Generall, Synodoll, and Particular Assembleis, at all tymes convenient, is thocht to be inhibite and put vnder iniunctionis in ane new

and strange maner, quhilk wes not, nor is not his Maiesties meaning : Quhairfore his Maiestie hes declarit, and be thir presentis declaris, that his Hienes trew intentioun and vnfeingit will neuir wes nor is, to resist or put stay or iniunctioun to the fre preaching of Godis Word, in reproving of syn and iniquitie, as be the same Word occasioun is offerit, nor git to stop the conventionis of Generall, Synodoll, or quhatsumeuir particular Assemblies of the Kirk and Ministeris, at all tymes requisite, according to the Word of God, and lovable vse and custum obseruit heirtofore ; willing thame to proceid as Godis Word directis, as be vse and custum hes bene reffaut, notwithstanding the said Proclamatioun maid, or ony vther to be maid in the contrar ; anent the quhilkis his Maiestie dispensis for euir : And, with aduise of the Lordis of his Hienis Secrete Counsale, ordanis letters to be direct to officiaris of armes, Schireffis in that part, chargeing thame to pas to the mercat croces of the heid burrowis of this realme, and vtheris places neidfull ; and thair, be oppin proclamatioun, mak publicatioun of the premiffes, that nane pretend ignorance of the same.

A. D. M.D.LXXXIII.

THE Generall Affemblie conveynit at Edinburgh in the New Kirk, the 24 day of Apryle 1583 : Where there were present the Commiffioners, &c.

Exhortatioun made be Johne Brand, in place of Mr David Lindefay, laft Moderatour, be reafon of the fame Mr David Lindefays departing [in companie] with the Kings Majesties Ambaffdour : Leits, Mrs Thomas Smeitoun, David Fergufone, and Johne Brand : [Be pluralitie of votis,] the faid Mr Thomas was eleēt it hac vice.

[Mr James Lowfone, Mr Robert Pont, Mr David Lindfey, Mr Andrew Hay, Mr Andrew Melvil, Mr Andrew Polwart, Mr Peeter Bleckburne, David Fergufon, and Mr Alexander Arbuthnot, were ordeaned to advife with the Moderator, upon fuch heids as were to come in reafoning before the Affemblie, everie day, as they fhall think expedient, before they enter to the Affemblie, not prejudging the libertie of the brethren in any thing. C. & B.]

Seffio 1^a.

[Anent the departing of Mr David Lindfey, Minifter at Leith, in companie with the Kings Ambaffadour : The Affemblie understanding the fame to be his Hienes will, and of his Counfell, think it reafonable his Majesties command be obeyed, praying God to give good fuccels to their good proceedings whatfomever ; alwife defires the faid Mr David, after their return, to convene with the Moderator and his Affeffors before the Affem-

blie, to conferr hereanent with them, where if any matter or particular results, necessary to be opened up, that the whole Assemblie fall be hearers thereof; and, for supplement of his place in his absence, ordeans Mr John Craige, or John Duncanson, upon the Sunday, to occupy his roome while his returning. C.]

Sessio 2^a.

The Assemblie ordaines [their brethren,] Mrs Johne Craig, Johne Durie, and Alexander Hooime, to passe [down] to the Kings Majestie, and humbly desyre his Grace to send Commissioners in his name, to assist this Assemblie in treating and concluding in matters [therein] proponit; and farther to desyre his Hienes, seeing his Ambassadour is departing to Ingland, to give a charge to him to travel, that ane vnion and band may be made betuixt his Grace, and her Majestie, and vther Christian Princes and realmes professing the true religioun, for defence and protectioun of the Word of God and professours therof, against the persecutioun of Papists and confederats joynit and vnited together be the bloody league of Trent; and also, that her Majestie wald disburdein their brether of Ingland, of the yocke of ceremonies imposed upon them against the libertie of the Word; and vpon thir thrie heids to report her answer againe.

[Anent the commissione given in the last Assemblie, concerning the constitutione of Presbyteries, where they were not yet erected: The said commissione being read, and the particular executione therof being required, it was found, for sundrie reasonable impediments alledged be Mr George Hay, that Ross, Cathness and Sutherland were not established as yett; for performance whereof, the Assemblie continued the commission given of before, desiring the said Mr George, and his brethren, Commissioners with him, to travel diligentlie betwixt and the next Assemblie.

As to Murrey: A platt was made of the erectione thereof, which was given in write, and committed to the sight of Mr Robert Pont, to be presented again with his judgment to the Assemblie.

Anent Aberdeen: Because of the Principalls absence, who is shortly looked for, the brethren continued the trial thereof while his coming.

Anent the ordinance given out in the last Assemblie, concerning Bishops, and their trial, &c.: The particular Commissioners orderly being

called upon the account of the executione of their commiffione, none compeired for the Prefbytrie of Perth.

As to the Bifhop of Brechin: The procesſ led againſt him was produced.

Twiching the Biſhops of Aberdeen and Orkney: The brethren declared they proceed in both, and ſhould produce their procesſ the morne.

Concerning Dumblane and the Iſles: The procesſ deduced againſt them being exhibite, the fight thereof was committed to Mr Peeter Bleckburne and Mr Adam Johnſtone till the morne.

As to Sanct Andrews: Mr Andrew Melvill declared he had received ſummons and writings from the Prefbytrie of Glaſgow, to ſummon him diverſe time; but he was ſick, and therefore could not addere afflictionem afflicto.

Anent viſitatione of Univerſities conforme to the directione of the late Affemblie: And firſt of Aberdeen, it was found travels had been taken therein, and ane order ſet doune which is in the Principalls hands.

As to Sanct Andrews and Glaſgow: Excuse was made be reaſon of the troubles, and want of the Kings Commiſſioners to concurr. The Affemblie referred the farther order to be taken herein till another time.

Seſſio 3^a

The brethren directed to the Kings Maieſtie yeſternight, reported his Graces anſwer, Three Commiſſioners ſhould be directed in his name to the Affemblie: As to the ſecond article, It wes moſt reaſonable, and in hand before their coming: As to the third, He ſhould give in command to his Ambaſſador, to treat the famine as opportunitie ſerved beſt for the advancement of the cauſe.

Anent the travels taken be Mr Craige in collecting and diſpoſing the acts of the Affemblie: The Affemblie hath ordeaned their brethren, Mr Robert Pont, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Mr James Lowſon, Mr George Hay, and John Duncanſone, to conſider and overſee the famine; and, to that effect, to meet at afternoon, and appoint ſuch hours as they ſhall think moſt commodious to attend thereupon; and to return their opinion back to the Affemblie.

Anent the procesſ concerning the Biſchope of Dumblane: The Af-

femblie continues the farther proceeding in that matter, while the morn that he be present. C.]

Anent the fumounds direct be the Synodall Assemblie of [the west part of] Fyfe aganis Mr David Ruffell, Bailzie of Sanct Androes, to heir ane sentence definitive pronouncit vpon ane proces deduceit befor the Presbyterie heirof, against him, for ane slanderous letter publischt the 17 day of Marche last, in presence of the congregatioun: The said Mr David being present, protesting first, before God, he nevir meinit nor means to doubt of the authoritie of the Kirk, made a discourse of the vakeing of the pulpit of Sanct Androes, and of the receipt of the wryting from my Lord Marche, quhilk was put in forme be him, and red in the kirk; quherin he grants that ther were thir words, calumnious pretendit maner, &c.; [yet] being discretly confidderit, sould not be found offensive: always he hes appealit from this Presbitrie to this Assemblie, for the causes conteinit in his appellatioun, quhilk he exhibite, desyreing the Wisdomes of the Assemblie that he might have a sight of the proces layit against him, to be advyfit with his just defence; and that rather or the matter come in opin reasoning, that privat conference were had amongst the discreitest therupon: With the quhilk desyre the Kirk being advyfit, vottit to the reiding therof first opinlie; lyke as the samein being publicklye red and heard, together with the copie of the wryting givin out be said Synodall Assemblie, red in the paroch kirk, the farther consideratioun of the cause was left till afternoone, and he warned to be present.

Sessio 4^a

[At afternoone, the said] Mr David Ruffell being inquiryit if he had the principall wryting alledgit, red vpon the said 17 day of Marche, denyit the same, and exhibit ane double therof, as he termed it, received be him, as he alledgit, from ane servant of the Erle of Marches, nothing different from the originall, quhilk he pennit, and was red in the said kirk, as he himselfe testified.

As to the appellatioun interponit be him from the said Presbitrie, [and given in before noon,] the haill Assemblie, [after long reasoning in the matter,] vottit uniformlye, that he had evil appealit [from the said Presbytrie,] with whose sentence the said Mr David declarit he stood content. As to

the sentence to be pronouncit in the said matter, as also aganis William Leirmonth, ane vther of the saids Bailgies, the Kirk continuit the same to the morne, warning them both presentlie therto.

Selfio 5^a.

Ordeans [the bretheren following, to wit,] Mrs Alexander Arbuthnot, David Fergusone, and Johne Durie, with the Kings Ministers, to passe to his Grace and Counsell, and in name of the Kirk crave earnestly, that the French Ambassadour, whose travells heir are suspectit to tend aganis both religioun and commoun weill, may be dispatchit: That Mr Hault, the Jesuite, may be accusit and tryit, and according to his offence, if he be found guiltie, may be punischit: Sicklyke, my Lord Seatouns sonne may be fend for, and accusit of the wrytings sent to the Jesuites, and ordour put to him therfor.

Attour, That ane brother of the Laird of Camboes, refuseing to abyde the judgement of the Kirk, and allowes the breaking of the [Kings] lawes concerning his religioun, may be summoned to a particular dyatt, to vnderly the law.

Item, To remember his Grace concerning the Abbot of Haliewood, that no licence be given to him to depart out of the countrey; and sicklyke to remember concerning Mr David Chalmer.

[The said day] Mr David Ruffell submittit him absolutely to the judgement of the Assemblie, concerning the proces laid against him, [which was yet ordeaned to be fighted again be Mr Andrew Hay, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Mr George Hay, and David Fergusone again afternoon. C.]

Anent the citatioun direct from the Synodall of Fyffe aganis Mr David Ruffell, Bailgie of Sanct Androes, to compeir in this Assemblie, to heir sentence definitive pronouncit vpon ane proces led and deduceit befor the Presbyterie of the said citie, for publisching of a slanderous letter, vpon the 17 day of March last, in presence of the Congregatioun of Sanct Androes; as the action at lenth beares: The said action and hail proces being publicklye red, and at lenth confidderit be the hail Assemblie, and the samein, with the deductioun therof in all points, together with the letter and intimatioun of the said Synodall Assemblie publisched in the paroch kirk of Sanct Androes opinlie, being [lawfully, formalie and] ordourlie

proceidit, lykeas the said brethren in ane voyce justifies and allowis the proceidings therof, and of the said Presbyterie in the said cause ; and after good deliberatioun and resolutioun takin vpon the fight and diligent tryall of the said proces and probatioun led therin, Hes found, and finds, that the said Mr David [not only] hes givin heavie slander, and offendit aganis the Presbytrie of Sanct Androes, but farther hes slanderit [so] heavilie aganis the haill Kirk of this realme, as that, sen the reformatioun of religioun within the same, the lyke therof hath not been offerit in any perfon ; and especially in the particulars following, evidently provin and evictit per testes omni exceptione majores ; quherof a part also is confest be himselfe, granting he had done amisse, and submitting him to the determinatioun and arbitrement of the haill brether absolutelie :

To wit, In calling the ordinance of the Presbitrie, a rable, saying it sould not passe but ane ansuer ; it sould be worfe then the faire of Glasgou, and that, foure dayes before the famous lybell was publischt.

2. In giving command with threatening to publish the letter, in face of the Kirk.

3. In penning and formeing the said blasphemous letter.

4. In denying first, with attestatioun, the penning therof, and thereafter granting the same.

5. In opponing him, in all heids of the said letter, to the [ordinance of the] Presbyterie.

6. In wryting thir outrageous words therin, pretendit Presbitrie, vsurpit authoritie of the said Presbyterie, without any good ground of Gods Word, or lawes of the realme ; that the said Presbyterie did aganis their awin consciences, and christian charitie ; that some of them were promise breakers, howbeit the contrair were verified ; in accusatioun of the letter of the Presbyterie of calumnious [objections ; and in contemning not only the jurisdictioun of the Presbitrie, bot also of the Synodall Assemblie : And therfor hes decernit and ordanit in ane voyce, That the said Mr David, vpon Thureliday come eight dayes, immediatlie after returneing from this Assemblie, fall appeare in presence of the Presbitrie of Sanct Androes, and with humiliatioun of heart, and earnest and true repentance, confess and acknowledge befor them, that in the particulars above wrytin, and every ane of them, he hes heavilie offendit his God, and slanderit the said Presbytrie, and the haill Kirk of God within this realme ; craving Gods goodnes to pardon him, and the said brethren to forgive him, with promise in

tyme comeing, to avoyde all such slanderous behaviour or dealing : whose humiliatioun and repentance being found vnfained and earnest, be the sight of the said Presbyterie, and they satisfied therewith, that, upon Sunday immediatlie thereafter, he appeare befor the pulpit in the paroch kirk of Sanct Androes, befor noone, after the sermoun, and immediatlie befor the prayer, in prefence of the congregatioun, and ther make the said confessioun, acknowledging his offences in particular, and in maner as is above deduceit ; exhorting all the brethren and congregatioun to the obedience of the Kirk and ordinances therof, that as they have bein slanderit be his fall, so be his ryfing they may receive confort and good example : Wherein if the said Mr David failgies, and gives not absolute obedience according to the tenour of this sentence, in all poynts, that the said Presbitrie of Sanct Androes proceid aganis him in all points with the sentence of the Kirk.

Anent the ordour and iniunctiouns to be vsed aganis Gawin Grahame and his Collegues already excommunicat : The Affemblie present hes ordainit, that they fall satisfie the iniunctiouns vsit against murtherers, incestuous persons, &c. before they be absolvit from the said sentence, the forme quherof is conteinit in ane act made in December 1565, Sessio 4 ; and the same being dewlie satisfied, and earnest repentance being sein in them, ordaines the said Presbytrie of Glasgow to absolve them from the said sentence.

[As to the remanent persons yet under procefs, who were guiltie of the violence done to Mr John Howeson : The whole Affemblie hath granted the forme of the discipline to be used against them, to the judgment and good discretione of the Presbytrie of Glasgou, with advice and counfel of one of the brethren of the Presbytrie of Edinburgh, to be directed unto them, together with James Anderfone and the Minister of Air ; the forme of discipline alwise, and injunctiounes, to be given to the said persons as yett not excommunicate, to be less, and not so severe as of these that have bidden the sentence of excommunicatione ; and ordeans the said brethren of Stirlie, Air and Edinburgh, to convene with the said Presbytrie, the last Wednsday of May nixt to come, to the effect forsaid.

The said day, the Provest of Dundee and the Laird of Colluthie presented certaine instructiounes given to them be the Kings Majestie and his Counfel, with a letter written in favours of the Bischope of Murrey, which were red, and left to be considered while the morne. C.]

Sessio 7^a.

Anent the heids proponit [yesterday] be the Provest of Dundie and the Laird of Culluthie, his Majesties Commissioners: The Kirk, be the Moderatour, gave answer, That, for expeditioun of the first heid, the Assemblie shuld appoint thair nixt conventioun the sooner, that ane absolute answer may be givin therto. Touching the second: They have found be experience, that commissiouns givin to brether, with power to conclude, have done great hurt to the Kirk. As to novelties: They shuld middle with nane.

Anent the lamentabill supplicatioun given in be the Erle of Arrane, bearing, That quher, vpon his diverse supplicatiouns presentit to the Generall Assemblies at Dundie and Edinburgh, they have [diligently] travellit with the Kings Majestie and [Lords of] Secreit Counsell, for his delyverance from his long [and lamentable] captivitie, and restitutioun to him of his heritage, most wrangoullie withhaldin from him, be the wickit and fraudulent meanes of the present possessor therof; nottheles, that vngodlie man, abusing the gouth and favour of his Soveraine, hes not sufferit your sute to be hard, tryed, and allowed be his Majestie, as he is sure it wilbe quhensoever his Grace is duellie informit of his innocencie, and the miseries, grieves, and wrangis be him susteinit, in spirit, bodie, and worldlie goods, be the crueltie of his enemies: beseiking the Assemblie therfor, as the only meane in this world quherunto he may have esperance, to present his retraits and dolents to his Majestie, that they will git continue thair former sute in his favour, and pretermitt not the present opportunitie of his Majesties good dispositioun, not able to be abused be the craft and subtiltie of that his vniust enemy being presentlie removit from his Majesties presence; praying them also to labour that his bodie and living may be committit to the custodie of his verie vndoubtit friends, quho will have vnfained care for the [amendment and] preservatioun of the ane and the vther, according to conscience, equitie, and righteous lawis of all civill countreyes; remembring presentlie that he is so destitute of all vther meanes of intercessioun, saving them only, for feare of his enemies crueltie, that, among so many natural friends of all degrees, he can hardly find ane that will declare himselfe the presenter of this his supplicatioun [made] to the Assemblie; the quhilk necessitie he doubtis not thair Wifdomes will worthilie supplie.

The Kirk having confidderit the said supplicatioun, ordainis thair brether that presentlie are direct to the Kings Majestie, to shew his Hienes this pitiefull complaint, craveing his gracious and good ansuer therin : and farther, as the Affemblie fall find opportunitie, be thair Commiffioners travells, to be done for the weill and consort of the Nobleman.

Mr Robert Pont declairit, that, with lose of his heritage and worldlie commoditie, he had proponit to sitt down in Sanct Androes, and had ferved on his awin charges a whole geir, and could not have any equall conditionis of living, no, not the least provisioun that any had that past befor, and now altogither his heart is abstractit from them ; praying the Kirk not to lay the charge vpon him against his will.

Sessio 8^a

[The said day, Captane Montgomerie being directed from the Kings Majestie to the whole Affemblie, required them in his Hienes name, seing his Majestie is patron and erecter of the Colledge of Glasgou, where-through he hath a care of the interteanment and standing of the same, that the Affemblie meddle not with the removing of any of the members thereof, and especially of the Principall.

Anent the directione given to certane brethren to pass to the Kings Majestie with some speciall heids to be craved of his Grace : The said brethren having returned from his Majestie, reported, That concerning the French Ambassadour, he is presentlie in his jurney to depart, and this day takes his leave. As to the examining of Mr Holt, and summunding of my Lord Setons sone : His Grace sould see that he were summoned, and both conferred together, and tried ; as also he should cause Cambois brethren be summoned. As to the Abbot of Halywood ; He remembered not of any licence past be him. Concerning the Erle of Arran : He sould send and see how he is intreated ; and if he were evil handled, sould remeid it. Twiching Mr David Chamber : Order sould be put to him.

Sessio 9^a

For reading and answering the Bills : Appoints Mr James Balfour,

David Fergusone, Mr James Carmichael, Mr Adam Johnstoune, and John Johnstoun his brother, to convene the morne at 6 hours in the morning, and so to continue while they be answered. C.]

Anent the citatioun direct aganis William Leirmonth, bailgie of Sanct Androes: The Affemblie, in respect of the said William his simple confessioun, that he gave command to Niniane Rule, to reid publicklye the slanderous letter aganis the Presbitrie of Sanct Androes, in the paroch kirk therof, and his humble submissioun to the whole Kirk, Ordaines him, vpon Sunday come aught dayes, to compeir before the congregatioun of Sanct Androes, after sermoun and befor prayer, and ther confesse his offence forsaide, asking God and his Kirk pardon therfor, vnder the paine of the censures of the Kirk, to be execute be the said Presbytrie aganis him.

Sessio 10^a

[Anent the report to be made to the Affemblie, be the brethren appointed to the sight of the constitutione of the Presbyteries of Aberdeene, &c. Answer was given, That they had considered the estate of the matter, and found three of the sex Presbyteries, whereof they have best knowledge, reasonable weale constitute; the farder is not so weal knawin to them; alwise they found them all, be the advice of the Synodal Affemblie, who should best know the estate of the countrie, established. The whole Affemblie approved the constitutione hereof, while hereafter that better resolutione be taken, in case a better partial may be considered. C.]

Anent baptisme ministrat be laick persons, and such as hes no ordinary function in the Ministrie of the Kirk: The Generall Kirk, in ane voyce, hes concludit the same to be no baptism; and that these that are in the pretendit manner baptized, should be baptized according to Gods Word.

Anent Ministers that make not residence at their awin Kirks: The Affemblie ordains the Presbyteries vniversallie within thair awin bounds, to take ordour therewith, as they will ansuer to the Kirk.

Anent the proces deduceit befor the Presbyterie aganis Henrie Adamfone, burges of Perth, and approvin be the Synodall Affemblie of the province: The haill Kirk at lenth having considered the proces and probatioun led in the matter, being weill resolvit and advyfit therewith, in ane voyce declares and finds the said Henrie, be his familiar and suspect be-

haviour with Jeanie Thornton, spous of Oliver Peibles, resorting with her in privat and suspect places, drinking and conversing with her, and vther-ways behaving himselfe not so chastlie as becomes ane honest married person, as be fundrie circumstances in the said procefs appears to have given suspicioun that he hes committit adulterie with her, and therby to have givin occasion of slander in his person : Therfor ordaines him, immediatelie after his returning from the Assemblie, to compeir befor the Presbyterie of Perth, and ther, with humilitie, vnfainedly to confesse and acknowledge that he hes given occasion of slander, asking God and his Kirk forgiveness [therfor ;] and thereafter, vpon ane Sonday to be appointit be the said Presbyterie, he sall compeir in the paroch kirk of Perth, in tyme of fermoun befor noone, sitt in the place of repentance in his commoun apparrell quhill the fermoun be enditt, and immediatelie after the end therof, and befor the prayer, stand vp in the said place of repentance, and confesse and acknowledge the slander given be him, and ask God and [his] Kirk pardon therfor, with promise in tyme coming to avoyde all slanderous behaviour and suspitioun of any such cryme, vnder the paine of the censures of the Kirk to be execute aganis him be the said Presbyterie.

Sessio 11.

Anent the difficultie movit be certaine brether, If it be lawfull to a Pastour alreadie appointit and serving a flock, to receive admissioun of a benefice appertaining to another Kirk nor quher he serves, and remove [him] from his awin flock without licence of the Presbitrie quher he serves, Synodall [Assemblie of the countrie,] or Generall Assemblie [of the Kirk :] The haill Assemblie, after many reasons had on either syde concerning this doubt, resolvit and concludit, That a Pastour provydit and serving a flock, [as said is in this case,] lawfully may not remove from his awin flock quher he first serves, without speciall licence obtainit be him of his Presbyterie, Provinciall [Assembly of the province,] or Generall Assemblie [of the whole Kirk], and inhibiteand and dischargeand all Presbyteries, in tyme comeing, to admitt any person els quher serving, as said is, to benefices, without testimonials and licence shawin be them, of the consent of the Presbyterie, Synodall, or Generall [Assemblie, as said is :] And if any person beis found against the tenour heirof, to transference himselfe without consent for-

faid, the Kirk hes concludit and decernit him to be deposit from his function and calling of the Ministrie in tyme coming.

[Anent Bishops, and commissions given in the last Assemblie concerning the order to be taken with them : In respect that ane oversight is found in executione of the said commissione vpon fundrie occasions, yett least that Estate so long slanderous to the Kirk be not overpast, as it hath been negligently, the whole Assemblie hath continued the commissione given to the brethren of before, concerning Sanct Androes, the Bischope of the Isles, and Dunkeld, ordeaning them to proceed in all points, according to the said commissione, as they will answer to the Kirk : And cheeflie, the Presbytrie of Stirlie to proceed against the Bishop of the Isles, according to the process deduced before them, with full power to them to that effect. As concerning the Bishop of Aberdeene : In respect some process hath been had before the Presbytrie of Edinburgh against him, where his answer hath been given in negativé, and no probatione led against him, the Assemblie ordeaned the officer of the Assemblie to warn him to compear before the brethren, Mr James Lowson, Mr Andrew Melvil, Mr Walter Blancquall, John Durie, Mr John Craige, David Fergusone, Mr John Davidson, and John Brand, to hear witnes received against him in that matter, the morne at 6 hours ; to whom the Assemblie gives power to examine and trie the saids witnesses, everie one of them, vpon the points denied be the said Mr David, and to report the probation againe to the Assemblie.

Sessio 12^a.

Anent the article proponed be the Kings Majesties Commissioners to the Generall Assemblie, remembring them of the acts made in the last Parliament, specially anent provisioun for Ministers and stipends for them at all parish kirks, and appointing Commissioners for ordering thereof ; for the executione of the which, it should be required, that they sould nominat three Commissioners, with power to them to convene with as many to be directed be his Grace, for consideratione and appointing of the order and estate of the Kirk ; and stipends to begin and take effect at the first day of November next to come ; and that the same Commissioners sould have power to treat, confer and conclude, that their travells might be effectual in all matters, concerning the said act or depending thereupon, to the full executione thereof : The Generall Assemblie having advised with the

saïd article, nominats, and gives power to their loved brethren, the Laird of Dun, Mr Andrew Hay, Mr Thomas Buchanan, Mr John Craige, Mr David Lindsey, Mr Robert Pont, John Duncanson, John Brand, or to the saïd Mr Andrew Hay, Mr Robert Pont or Mr Thomas Buchanan conjunctlie, to conveen with the Kings Majesties Commissioners, at such time as shall be assigned, to treat, conferr and reason, for a solid order and forme of provisiõne of Ministres stipends and estate of the Kirk; and to lay the ground thereof, and to reduce the same to a certane perfectione, to be advised upon in the next Assemblie, there to be concluded, if it shall be thought expedient be the universal votes of the whole Assemblie: and, for their better informatione to that effect, ordeans every Presbytrie, as they shall be required be the saïd brethren, to send some of the most qualified and meetest men of the Presbytrie, to informe the sex Commissioners upon the estate of their countries, for advancing of the saïd work, and informing them in the premises.

Anent the labours taken be Mr John Craige in collecting of the Acts of the Assemblie: Seing the great travels tane be him for the weale of the same, not without the singular fruit and profite of the whole brethren, to the effect the same may be absolved and brought to perfection, it is thought good, that Mr James Lowson, Mr David Lindsay, Mr Robert Pont, Mr Walter Blancquall, Mr Nicol Dagleish, Mr John Davidstone, and John Duncanson, Commissioners for Edinburgh, travel in perusing the whole work; albeit of the difficulties as they occur, consider and weigh what things are requisite to the full compleiting thereof, and to put the same in mundo, betwixt and the next Generall Assemblie, that judgment of the whole Assemblie may be had thereupon.

Anent the supplicatione given be George Erle of Marthel, Robert Commendator of Deir, and certane brethren, who had charge by the Kings Majesties commissiõne and the Assemblie, to visit the Colledge of Aberdeen, desiring the Assemblie to consider of the travels taken be them in the saïd matter; as also to depute some persons to take trial of the members thereof, that they be sufficient and qualified, conforme to the new erectiõne: The saïd whole Assemblie ordeans their brethren, Mr James Lowson, Mr Andrew Melvil and Mr Niccol Dagleish, and failing of him, Mr Robert Pont, to consider the proceedings of the saïd Commissioners, twiching the saïd erectiõne; and if they find the same allowable and weel done, to give their testimony and approbation thereof, to be presented to the

Erle Marfhel, that his Lordſhip may travel for the Kings Majeſties confirmatione thereof: and that the ſame perſons take trial and informatione of the principall compts; and if they find the famine to be allowed, to authorize and allow the famine be their ſubſcriptione: And ſicklike, ordeans Mr Thomas Smetone, Mr Andrew Melvil, Mr Niccol Dagleiſh, and failing of him, Mr Robert Pont, to convene in Sanct Androws the 5 day of September nixt to come, to trie and examine the members of the ſaid Colledge of Aberdeen, if they be correſpondent to the order and proviſione of the ſaid erectione, and to interpone likewiſe their judgment and teſtimonie thereunto.

Seſſio 13^a.

The Aſſembly gives commiſſion and full power to their loved brethren, Mr Andrew Hay, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, and Mr George Hay, to preſent to the Kings Majeſtie and his honourable Counſel ſuch heids, articles, and complaints, as are given to them in write; conferr, treat and reaſon thereupon; and to crave his Hienes and their Honours anſwers thereto, to be reported again to the next Aſſembly.

Ordeans Mr Andrew Melvil, Mr James Lowſon, and David Ferguſon, to viſit the books ſet out be George Scot; and to report to the Aſſembly their judgment thereupon.

Anent the viſitatione of the Univerſitie of Sanct Androes: The Aſſembly hath given commiſſione, as in the laſt Aſſembly, to their brethren underwriten, Mr Robert Pont, Mr Nicol Dagleiſh, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Mr Andrew Polwart, Mr Thomas Smetone, Mr Thomas Buchanan, Mr David Lindſey, or any four of them, to convene themſelves the 5 day of September nixt to come there, and to conſider how the rents and livings of the ſaid Colledge are beſtowed; how the doctrine is uſed be the Maſters and Regents, if the famine be correſpondent to the Act of Parliament; how order is kept among the ſchools and Students; and herein, as order and defectione ſhall be found, to take order, and to report to the nixt Generall Aſſembly.

Anent the diviſione of the Kirks of Stratherne among the Preſbyteries of Perth, Stirling, and Dunkeld: The Aſſembly hath unite to the Preſbyteries, as follows, to wit, to Perth, Achterardour; to Stirling, Stromeith, Strouan, &c.; to Dunkeld, Auchtergowan, Kinclevin, Logybride. C.]

A. D. M.D.LXXXIII.

THE Generall Affemblie of the Kirk conveyit at Edinburgh in the
New Kirk therof, the tenth day of October 1583: Quher ther was
present the Commiffioners.

Sessio 1^a.

Exhortatioun made be Mr Thomas Smeitoun: Leits, Mrs Robert
Pont, Peeter Blackburne, Nicoll Dalglesch, and James Balfour. Be plu-
ralitie of votis, the said Mr Robert was electit hac vice.

[For the riper resolutione of matters which are to be treated in this Af-
femblie, the Affemblie ordeans their brethren, Mr James Lowfone, Mr
Andrew Melvil, Mr Thomas Smetone, Mr John Craige, Mr Walter
Balcanqual, Mr Peter Bleckburne, Mr Andrew Polwart, Mr John David-
fone, Mr Nicol Dagleish, John Durie, the Lairds of Braid and Pilrig,
with the Commiffioners of Edenburgh, to concurr and convene dayly with
the Moderator, at 7 hours in the morning on the preaching day, and on
other days at eight hours, and afternoone at two hours, in Mr James
Lawson his galerie, and consult with him upon such things, as they fall
think meet to be proponed, to the end of the Affemblie. C. & B.]

Sessio 2^a.

Forfameikle as the raritie of this Affemblie chieflie stands in the default of the brether of the Ministrie, having commiffioun to come to the Generall Affemblie, and get comes not : The Kirk hes thoght meitt that the Countreyes be callit on, and confiderit quho are abfent ; and ficklelike, if all that are in the commiffiouns already givin in be prefent ; and that the abfents be markit, and a fubftantious ordour providit to correct them ; [the forme thereof the brethren have willed Mr John Craig, David Fergusone, and Mr Peter Bleckburn, to confider, and give their judgment openlie to the whole Affemblie the morne at afternoon.

Anent the commiffione given for erectione of Prefbyteries in Cathnes, Sutherland, Rofs and Murray : The trial of the executione thereof is deferred till the coming of Mr George Hay.

Anent the commiffione given in the laft Affemblie to certaine brethren, to fight and confider the forme of the new erectione of the Colledge of Aberdeen, with the principall compts thereof ; and as they found the one and the other to be allowed, to give testimonie of their approbatione thereunto ; and ficklelike, to other brethren nominate in the fame conventione, to convene at Sanct Androws for examinatione of the members of the faid Colledge of Aberdeen, as the faid commiffione at length proports : The faid brethren being required of their diligence in executione hereof, and certaine excufes alledged and meaned, nothing found execute, the Affemblie yet, as of before, gave commiffione to Mr James Lowfon, Mr Andrew Melvil, Mr Niccol Dagleifh, and Mr Thomas Smetone, to read and perufe the faid erectione and compts, and give their judgment thereupon, before the end of the Affemblie : And concerning the examinatione of the faid members, in refpect doubts are caft in, if they be drawn to Sanct Androws, of the fkailling of their whole claffe, the farther confideratione hereof is left while the morne the brethren be fully affembled. C.]

Anent the Conftitutions and Acts made in the Generall Affemblie : It is determined and refolved, that ane Act being made in the Generall Affemblie, no juft caufe of the changing therof interveining thereafter, it fall not be leifum to any particular brother, in ane [uther] Generall Affemblie, to call the fame in queftion againe.

Anent the commiffion givin to certaine brether, in the laft Affembly, to vifite the Vniverfitie of Sanct Androes, and to confidder how the rents and livings therof are beftowed ; how the doctrine is vfed be the Mafters and Regents, and if the fame be correfpondent to the act of Parliament ; and how the ordour is keepit among the ftudents : The Kirk hes committit of new the executioun of the faid commiffion, [in all points after the tenor thereof, to their brethren,] Mrs Andro Polwart, Thomas Buchannan, Niccol Dagleifh, and William Chryftefone ; and, to that effect, ordaines to conveyne themfelves in Sanct Androes, the 6 day of Marche nixt to come ; and quhat they doe heirin, to report to the nixt Generall Affembly. Mr Robert Wilkie, in name of the Vniverfitie, proteftit that the faid commiffioun prejudge not the liberties and priveledge of the Vniverfitie.

[Anent the travells of Mr Craig in the Acts of the Kirk : The Commiffioners appointed to the reviewing thereof, reported, that they had confidered thereof, and that in his labours God was to be praifed ; yett fome things they had noted, wherewith they defired he fould conferr, and thereafter proceed with him in farther reasoning.

Anent the commiffione given to certane brethren to concurr with the Kings Majefties Commiffioners, and treat upon a folid order and forme of provifione of the Minifters ftipends, and eftate of the Kirk : Report wes made be the brethren, that the Kings Majeftie had appointed the firft day of this moneth to the faid effect ; and latelie had proroged their meeting to the 16 thereof.

The Generall Affembly, in one voice and mind, gives full power and commiffione to their loved brethren, James Anderfone, Mr Andrew Clayhills, and John Brand, with affiftance of John Duncanfone, and the Kings Minifters, to pafs immediatly to his Hienes and moft Noble Counfel, and there, with all reverence and obedience and humilitie, prefent and offer fuch articles, complaints, and greeves, as are givin to them in write be the faid Affembly, treat, conferr and reafon thereupon ; and to crave his Hienes and their Honours good anfwer thereto, to be reported again to the whole Affembly.

Anent the commiffione given in the laft Affembly, concerning the Bifhops of the Yles, Dunkeld, Dumblaine, and Sanct Androws : The brethren having commiffione therein, namely, they who had commiffion concerning the Yles and Dunkeld, reported in write their proceeding, and

desired that they might have conference with the Assessors twiching Dumblane, before farther were openlie heard of, which wes granted afternoon. As to the Bishope of Dumblaine : Because excuse was pretended of the wanting of the act of the Kirk thereanent, the Assemblie ordeaned the said commiffione to be execute, as of before, in all points according to the effect thereof, as they would answer to the Assemblie. As to the Bishop of Sanct Andrews : The triel is referred to the coming of the Commiffioners at afternoone.

Forfameikle as the commiffione givin in the last Assemblie to certane brethren, to trie and examine the qualities of the members of the Colledge of Aberdeen, if they be correspondent to the order and provifione of the new erectione, as their commiffione at length bears, hath been negligentlie overseen, and left unexecute be the brethren having directione thereof; and partlie in default of the members and Regents not resorting to the place appointed : Therefore the whole Assemblie of new have given their full power and commiffione to their brethren, the Rector, Mr Andrew Melvil, Mr Thomas Buchanan, Mr Robert Wilkie, and Mr James Martine, to examine and trie the qualities of the saids members, as said is ; and the said examinatione to begin and proceed in Sanct Andrews in this manner, and at thir special dyets following, viz. the Subprincipall, and one of the Regents, the 6 day of March nixt to come ; and the other two Regents, the last day of April nixt thereafter : And to the effect they pretend no ignorance of the conclusion of the Kirk herein, the Assemblie hath ordeaned their brother, Mr Peter Bleckburne, Minister of Aberdeen, to warne the saids members and Regents to compear in Sanct Andrews, at the times, and in the manner above specified, to be tried and examined, as said is, be the said Commiffioners, under the pain of disobedience to the Kirk ; and what herein bees proceeded, to returne to the nixt Generall Assemblie the report thereof. C.]

Ordaines the Moderatour of the Assemblie to receive from the Clark thereof, the extract of the commiffiouns givin to the brether the time he beares charge, in cace they be absent from the Assemblie the tyme of the direction thereof ; and to direct them tymeoullie to the said brether, that the saids commiffiouns be not left vnexecute, vpon pretence of their absence and ignorance of the fame.

[Ordeans their brethren, Mr Thomas Smetone, Mr Andrew Melvil, and

Mr David Lindſey, to forme the Articles to be preſented the King, and to preſent them at afternoone.

ſellio 4^a.

The brethrein appointed to the forming of the Articles, preſented the heids thereof, which were read, and thoght meet to be put in forme be Mr Thomas Smetone, to be delivered with inſtruſtiones to the brethrein having commiſſione to preſent them to the Kings Maieſtie; and ordeaned ſuch as have particular information to give thereupon, after the diſſolving of the Aſſembly, to reſort to the ſaid Mr Thomas. C.]

ſellio 5^a.

Ordaines every Preſbyterie within their awin bounds, to call befor them the beneficit perſons within their awin juridiſtoun, and to take acompt and tryall, how they have keipit the aēt of the Aſſembly, twiching the diſpoſitioun of their eccleſiaſticall living; in quhat manner, and quherin the ſamein hes bein tranſgreſt; and to make ane juſt report therof to the nixt Aſſembly be the Moderatour of their Eldersſhip, or Commiſſioner, as they will anſuer to God and his Kirk.

Articles to be direct to the Kings Maieſtie, being preſentit in forme, the haill Aſſembly vottit to the preſenting therof, with the inſtruſtiouns; quherof the tenour followis.

Sir, The ſtrait commiſſioun we have receivit of the Eternall, our God, quhen, as in this your Maieſties realme, we were made watchmen of his peiple, and fearefull threatning pronuncit againſt every ane that neglect faithfullie to execute every part of their [weighty] charge, compells vs preſentlie to have recourſe vnto your Maieſtie, perceiving many things to fall furth, greatlie to the prejudice of Gods glorie, and no ſmall appeirance of vtter wrack of [this] his Kirk and commoun wealth, vnleſſe ſome haſtie remeid be put thereto; moſt humbly, therfor, beſeikand your Maieſtie

diligentlie to wey and confidder thir few heids, quhilkis, with all reverence and obfervance, we present, looking for a gracious anfuer and fpeidie redrefle therof.

1. It is a great greife to the hearts of all them that feares God, to [fee papifts,] apoftates, fworn enemies to Chryft, to your Grace, and all your [faithfull] fubieets, forfault for their treason, fome alfo fufpectit and heavilie bruitit with the murther of the moft noble perfon of your vmquhile father, impugnres of the trueth be word and wryte, continuing fill in thair wickednes, vnreconcilit to the Kirk, to receive of your Majeftie the benefite of pacificatioun, to the prejudice of the faithful Minifters, quhom violentlie be that meanes they labour to difpoffeffe.

2. That vthers from thair youth, nourifhit in the Kirk of God with vs, and fenfyne fearfullie fallin back therfra, and become oppen rennagattis, and blafphemers of the trueth, and mantainers of idolatrie, and that Man of Sin, Livetennant of Satan, and oppreffours of Gods peiple; and yet, notwithstanding, are receivit in Court, authorizit, and [fo] farre countenanced, that they are become familiar with your Majeftie; quherthrow, beyde the greife of your Graces faithfull fubieets, many are brought to doubt quhat fall enfew vpon fuch beginnings.

3. That a wicked [and] obftinate papift fent in the countrey to traffick aganis God, and quyetnes of your Graces eftate, and therfor as worthie of death, committit in ward at your Graces command, with fure promife that he fould not efcape punifhment, yet, as we underftand, was, be indireet meanes, let depart, and no tryall takin to find out the author of his delverie.

4. That your Majeftie feimes to have over great lyking of the enemies of God, as weil in France, as fome within this realme, quho hes nevir givin testimonie of any good meaning either in religioun or in your Majefties fervice, [befide the diffolute life and irreligious behaviour of them, that in your Graces fervice] have fuccedit to men, that were knawin zealous in Gods caufe, and faithfull to your Grace from your tender age.

5. Since your Majeftie took the government in your awin hand, many faire promifes hes bein made that ordour fould be takin for prefervatioun of the Kirk of God, and continuance thereof to our posteritie: Yet, after long and continuall fute, nothing is performed; but, in place of redrefle, the Kirk is bereft daylie of her priviledges and liberties.

6. The thrids are sett in tackis for fowmes of money, in defraude of the Kirk, swa that no Minister heirafter can be provydit.

7. Abbacies are disponed, without any provisioun made for the Ministers serving in the kirks annexit therto, directlie against the act of Parliament.

8. Spirituall livings are givin to bairnes, and translatit in temporall lordschips.

9. That ther is no punisfment for incests, adulteries, witchcrafts, [murthers,] abominable oathes, and vther horrible oathes, in such fort that daylie sin increases, and provokes the wrath of God against the hail countrey.

10. There is a fore murmuring amongst your Graces leigis, and a lamentabill complaint, that the lawis of the countrey have no place, that no man can be sure neither of his lyfe, lands, nor goods, quhilk threatens a miserable confusioun, and the heaveie hand of God to infew thervpon.

11. That oftymes your Majestie interpones your Hienes autoritie, be letters of horning, to stop the executioun of the acts made in the Generall Assemblie, in matters properly belonging to the Kirk, and nothing tuiching the civil estate.

Lastlie, We [most humblie] beseik your Majestie to suffer vs to lament the great divisioun amongs your Heines nobilitie and subiects, the ane part feiking be all means possible, for thair awin particular, to perswade your Majestie to wrack the vther ; quhilk fosters a continuall stryfe, malice, and rankour, to the great danger of your Graces person, quhom God preserve, to the Kirk of God and this pure countrey ; beseiking your Majestie, for the most tender mercie of God, to call to your Hienes some of the most wise, discreet, and indifferent, to be your Counsell, to take a moderate course, that vnquyet spirits may be brydlit, good men cherishit and intertainit, and the hearts of all your Majesties subiectis vnite, to the mantainance of Gods glorie, preservatioun of your royall estate, and confort of all them that bewaile this miserable diffolution.

Particular instructions and more full declaration givin be the Generall Assemblie to thair Commiſſioners, direct to the Kings Maieſtie, the 13 of October, vpon every heid of the Articles generallie proponit.

First, How heavilie the godlie are offendit, and the hail Kirk slanderit, that Mr David Chalmer, a man notoriouſlie knowin vnto his Grace and Counsell to be not [only] a formall and profestemie aganis the trueth of Chryſts religioun, a plaine practiſer and traffiquer aganis the ſame, but alſo aganis his Hienes authoritie and eſtate, in all parts quher he has travellit, haveand herewith, reſting vpon his heid, the foule brute and commoun ſuſpitioun conceivit in the hearts of mony men, vpon no ſmall or obſcure preſumptions, of the cruell and barbarous murder of the moſt noble perſon of umquhile his Maieſties father, of good memorie, ſould be ſo ſuddenlie and with ſo ſmall acompt entrit in favour, and receive his Maieſties pacificatioun, with letters to diſpoſſeſſe [his Maieſties] faithfull ſervants and Miniſters of God of thair livings and poſſeſſiouns, no due ſatiffactioun being made to the Kirk; a matter no leſs importing great prejudice to his Hienes noble eſtate, then tuiching his Maieſtie in the hieſt point of his honour: and therfor his Hienes wald be movit wyſelie to looke vpon the conſequence heirof; and, in conſideration of this weghtie greife, wald call back and ſuſpend the effect and force of any thing get grantit to him, and the charges given to his repoſſeſſioun, vnto the tyme that after juſt and lawfull tryall his innocence be agnoſcit, and the hail Kirk, ſo farre offendit in his perſon, be ſatiffied; and the ſame ſatiffactioun be returnit from the Kirk to his Grace.

The Jong Laird of Fentrie direct vnto this countrey, as we are ſurely informit, to practiſe with his Grace and his faithfull ſubieſts for overthrow of religion, be moyen of freinds cruppin in Court; and quher ever he comes, plainly mantaines Papiftrie, and, vnder colour of conference, quhilk be all means he flies, does great ſlander in this countrey.

The thrid article is notour.

Be the fourth article is meant the King of France, the Duke of Guife, and vther papifſts ther; and lykewayes, within the countrey, the Erles of Huntlie, Crawford, and vthers.

The Kirk is hurt in thair liberties and priveledges fundrie wayes, as will appeare in the articles, as follow.

Taks of the thrids of Haddingtowne [and Sanct Androes,] fett to the Laird of Seagie.

The Abbacie of Aberbrothok is disponit to the Duke, and no provision for the Minifters.

The Abbacie of Halierudehous to the Abbots gong fone.

Sicklyke, The Abbott of Newbottles sonn provydit to the Abbacie.

The 9 and 10 is notour; as for example, Mr George Gairdein being provydit to the Personage [and Viccarage] of Fordyce in the 68 geir of God, and get standing titular therof.

The Kings Majestie hes fett tackis of the fruites of the saids benefices to Robert Stewart of Todlaw, and command givin to the Lords of the Sessiou to grant letters vpon the said tackis.

Mr Alexander Arbuthnot is chargeit, against the Actis of the Kirk, to remaine in the Colledge of Aberdein, vnder the paine of horning.

The Minifters of the Chapter of Halierudehous is chargeit be letters of horning to subscribe the gift of pensiou made to the Person of Pennycuik, his wyfe and sonne, for thair lyfetymes, sicklyke aganis the same Act.

Anent the Act made on the penult day of October 1576, concerning setting of fewis and tackis of benefices and ecclesiasticall livings, or any part therof, be such as beares functioun in the ministrie: The Generall Kirk, as of befor, ratifies and approves the said Act, with this declaratioun, That vnder this Act, all pensious, factories, and quhatsoever vther dispositioun of the benefice, or any part therof, without the consent of the Generall Assemblie, is and salbe comprehendit in tyme comeing; and that the disponers therevpon fall incurre the penaltie containit in the Act of the dait the 12 of Julij [1580] Sessio 6^a. [And for the particular observatioun hereof, Mr Andrew Blackhall, in name of the Chapter of Halyroodhouse, is charged not to subscribe the gift of pensione given to the Person of Pennycuk be the said Abbot, under the pain conteaned in the said Act.

Anent the citatioun of the Bishop of Sanct Androes to this Assemblie, be ane act of his Synodall Assemblie, wherein he is warned apud acta to this day, as the act bears: The Assemblie, notwithstanding his none compareance, superfeede to give their determinatioun in the matter while he be called again, in case he would purge his absence.

Sessio 6^a

Matters remitted from the Synodall Assemblie of Lothiane, and answered in the Generall the same day, and in the sixth Session. C.]

It is cravit be the Synodall of Lowthiane, that this Assemblie take order with Mr Johne Spottiswood for setting of the tack of his benefice, but consent of the Assemblie. The Kirk ordaines this particular to be tryit in his awin Presbyterie, and the tryall to be reportit to the next Assemblie.

[Item, That certane Commiffioners be appointed for calling of all persons newlie provided, and ather compell them to serve the cure, or deprive them.

A. That the Commiffioners present give up the names of the non residents upon Munday afternoone.

Item, For asmeikle as the Kings house seems not to be served as becomes, that the Assemblie take order therewith.

A. Advertifement to be given to John Duncanson to take greater attendance ; and to write to Mr Craig, as necessitie fall be to him to come.

That the Eldership of Stirline produce the process led against the Bishop of Dunkeld.

A. That is done.

That the Assemblie procure provision to Ministers wanting both sufficient stipends and dwelling.

A. Referrs to the Platt.

Item, That moyen be made for obtaining of the Provestrys of Seton and Pantland, and establishing of Ministers there.

A. Their benefices coming in the Kirks hands jure devoluto, that the Presbyteries dispoise them. C.]

Item, That this Assemblie ratifie the dissolutioun of the Presbitrie of Haddingtoun, and vnioun of the members thereof with vther Presbitries, be reason of the many enormities occurreand ther, as rare conventioun of the brether, loathfomenes and contempt of the Word in the peiple, and not exe-

cutting the acts of the Assemblie: quhilk heid the Kirk approves for the present.

[Item, That the Assemblie take order with the Vicar of Bolton.

A. Ordeans the Presbytrie of Dalkeith to call him for none residence and deprive him.

A proviſione would be had for the Clerk of the Assemblie.

A. A request ſhall be made to the modifiers for that effect.

Inquired, Whither a Viccar having a gleeb, and the Perſon who ſerves in the Miniſtrie having none, the Perſon being Miniſter ſould be preferred to the Vicar, and the gleeb cheeflie; ſeing readers are diſcharged, and Vicars make no residence.

A. Ita. C.]

Forſameikle as fundrie of the Penitents, partlie for povertie, ſeiknes, or diſtance of place, are vnable to compeir befor the Provinciaall Assemblie, Queritur, If they may compeir befor the Eldersſhips.

Anſuer, It is not thocht good preſentlie.

The Elders of the Eldersſhip of Melros are of diverſe judgements, ſome craving the Assemblie to continue [there,] vthers to another place, or els to divyde it. Queritur, Quhat ſhalbe beſt.

Anſwer, They have libertie [to change] as they think beſt, ſo it be [done] with commoun conſent.

[Of old, Leith and Reſtalrig wes one pariſh, and the pariſh kirk flood in Reſtalrig; while now, be the act of the Assemblie, it is ordeaned to be in Leith, and yet Reſtalrig refuses, in reſpect of old alledged priviledges.

A. Ordeans the Presbytrie of Edinburgh to take order herewith. C.]

Sessio 7^a

[Foraſmeikle as the Synodall Assemblie of Lothian is conſidered to be very popular, and attour the number, which the brethren thinks meet, of Presbyteries unite thereto, it is thought moſt expedient that the ſame be diſmembred, and four Presbyteries joyned in one Provinciaall Assemblie; and that Dumbar, Chirnside, Melroſe, and Peebles, be joyned, and concurr in one Synodall Assemblie; and the place of their nixt Assemblie to be in Lauder, and thereafter, according to their own conſent and advice, to be changed as they ſhall think expedient. C. & B.]

[For as meikle as the constitutiones of the Presbyteries within this realme, being considered to be most necessar and profitable for the whole Kirk ; yet for interteanment of good discipline and policie therein, if the same be duellie and accordingly erected, the Assemblie hath advised and thought it meet, that the brethren after specified fall visit particularly the bounds after following, viz. Mr David Lindsey, Mr Alexander Hume, and Mr John Robertson, from Dee north to Tyne, and the said Mr John to meet then at Elgin ; Mr Andrew Hay, Mr Andrew Polwart, Mr Gilbert Gardin, from Dee to Forth ; Mr George Hay, Mr Thomas Buchanan, James Anderfon, John Clappertone, from Forth to Berwick, be east Clyde, as after followes, viz. the said James from Edinburgh west, the said John from Edinburgh east, and the said Mr George and Mr Thomas the rest of the said bounds ; Johu Durie, Mr John Davidfone, and the Minister of Glasgaw, the whole bounds from Clyde both to the south and west ; and, betwixt this and the nixt Assemblie, diligently consider the estate of the whole Presbyteries within the saids bounds where they are erected ; see if there be uniformitie of order and policie keeped among them ; and as they find just cause of reformation, to put hand thereto, and to reforme the same ; as also, where no Elderships are yet erected, to plant and erect the same ; and of their diligence concerning this commiffione, to give accompt at the nixt Generall Assemblie ; and that the Presbyteries where thir brethren remains and serves, take order for provision of their kirks in their absence.

The same day the Bishop of Sanct Andrews yett being not compearand, farther proces is yett superseeded against him while the morne.

Anent the summons directed be the Presbytrie of Linlithgow against Mr John Grahame, summoning him, conforme to ane order of their Synodall Assemblie, to hear him discerned to have done wrong in injuring of Mr Walter Ballanquall, and the whole Presbytrie of Edinburgh, and alleged trial before them : and the Synodall Assemblie ordeans their depositiones to be taken and put in write be Mr Robert Pont and Mr John Craig ; and the articles and interrogators whereupoun the said witnesses are to be examined, to be penned be Mr Thomas Smeton, Mr Andrew Melvil, and Mr James Melvil, and to be given in the morne at 10 hours.

Anent the Lord Bothwells letter : The Assemblie ordeaned a writing to be direct to his Lordship, informing him that they have ordeaned some brethren to conferr with his Lordship with all diligence, and to let him understand of the meaning of the Assemblie, concerning the particulars

proponed in his name ; which were a grant of the Affemblie to the fetting of a tack of the teinds of Chrichtone, Hawick, and establishing of a Presbytrie in Kelfo. C.]

Sessio 11^a.

[Anent the questione moved concerning the punishment of] Ministers that beares with the peiple repairing in pilgrimage to wells hard befyd their awin houfes, vnreproving them, but rather intertaining them with meate and drinke in thair houfes ; diftributing the communioun to thair flockes, and not communicating with them be the space of fevin or aucht geirs : [It was answered that] fuch perfons deserve deprivation.

[Anent the conference with my Lord Bothwel upon the particulars proponed in his Lordships behalf to the Affemblie : The Affemblie hath appointed the Laids of Braid and Merchiftone, with Mr David Lindsey, and Mr Niccol Dagleish, with all good opportunitie, to travel with his Lordship, and open up the meaning of the brethren to him concerning the fame, and to report &c.

Forfameikle as the young Laird of Fentrie, being a papift, and made refidence within the countrey, without making confeffione of his faith attour the time limit in the act of Parliament, and no order yet taken with him be the Kirk : The whole Affemblie hath ordeaned, and ordeans the Minister of Dundie, in the kirk therof, to give admonition to him to fubfcribe the Confeffione of Faith : and if obedience bees not given on the ferd Sunday, to proceed with the fentence of Excommunicatione againft him ; and if he offers obedience, that the fame be done with folemne oath to every article, and publictly fubfcribe the fame before the congregatioun there ; and thereafter the faid Eldership to injoyne fatisfactioun to him for his apoftacie.

Anent the erectioun of the Colledge of Aberdeen, lighted be Mr Thomas Smetone, Mr Andrew Melvil, Mr Niccol Dagleish, and Mr James Martine, at commandement of the Affemblie : The report of the faid brethren being heard, allowing thereof in their judgments, the whole Affemblie giveth their approbatione therto.

Anent the reading of Aristotle in the schooles : Seing there be manie things conteaned in his doctrine, directly impugning the grounds of reli-

gione, directione is given to their brethren, Mr Thomas Smetone, Mr Androw Melvil, Mr James Lowfone, Mr Peter Bleckburne, Mr Niccol Dagleish, Mr James Martein, and Mr Robert Wilkie, to draw furth and collect, as farr as their memorie in such shortnes of time may serve, such propositiones as they find erroneious, and report them the morne to the full Affemblie. C.]

Sessio 13^a.

The Generall Affemblie gives licence to the Person of Hauch, to passe out of the countrey for recoverie of his health, the Kings Majesties licence being obtainit therto, and his awin kirk provydit at the sight of the Presbitrie of Dumbar.

Forfameikle as fundrie acts hes past of befor, to close the hands of beneficit persons within the Ministrie, that they sett no tackis of the benefices, or any part therof, or make vther dispositioun therof quhatsumevir, without the advyce of the hail Kirk, yet dayle supplicatiouns are given in to the Kirk for thair consent to be had therto; howbeit, both for shortnes of tyme and vtherwayes, the estate of such supplicatiouns cannot be convenientlie reasoned and tryed before them: Heirfor it is thoght expedient that quher any such sute is to be made, that the samein be first presentit to the Particular Presbyteries quher the benefices [lyis,] quhom befor the tryall salbe takin, both of the auld kyndnes and title of the supplicant, and of the estate of the benefice; quhat was the auld rentall therof, quhat present; and the proces and tryall thereof returnit againe to the Generall Affemblie, quher ordour may be tane with the sute according to equitie: And lykewayes ordaines every Presbitrie, within thair awin jurisdiction, to try and examine what persons hes broken the act made against beneficit persons within the Ministrie, that sells tacks or fewis, or makes vther dispositiouns quhatsumevir of thair benefices, or any part therof, against the actis of the Affemblie; and, after calling of parties, and due tryall tane, to report their names, with the proces, to the next Affemblie.

[Anent the power given to the Commissioners appointed to the oversight of the whole Presbyteries: The speciall heids thereof are ordained to be put in forme be Mr David Lindsay and David Fergusone against afternoone. C.]

[The same day,] the proces led be the Presbiterie of Sanct Androes aganis Elifon Perfon, with the proces led aganis Mr Patrick Adamfone before the Presbiterie forfaid, and also the proces of the Synodall of Fyfe, to juftifie the accusatioun led aganis the faid Mr Patrick, was exhibit [to the Affembly : which being read, with the depositions of the witnesfes led againft him, the Affembly ordeaned their brethren, Mr Androw Hay, John Johnstone, and James Ramsay, to collect the witnesfes to prove the articles, and what articles they prove, betwixt and four hours. C.]

Sessio 14^a.

Forfameikle as in reiding in schooles, of profane authors, quherin many things are wrytin directlie impugning the grounds of religioun, and specialie in the philosophie of Aristotle, oft tymes the gouth being curious and of insolent spirits, drinkes in erroneious and damnable opiniouns, and founding them vpon the bruckle authoritie of profane wryters, mantaines thair godles and profane opinions obstinately in disputatioun and vtherwayes, to the great slander of the Word of God, and offence of the simple and vnlearnit : Therfor, it is provydit, and after reasoning, be vniverfall advyse and good consent, agreeit, that, in all tymes coming, the masters, regents, and teachers of schooles, in reiding of profane wryters, fall vigilantlie take heid, if ther be any thing alledgit or wrytin in them against the grounds or heids of religioun ; and, in teaching therof, to marke and note the places, confute and evict the errours, and admonisch the gouth to eschew the same, as erroneious and false ; and, namelie, in teaching of philosophie, to note the propositions following, as erroneious, false, and aganis the Religioun, and condemnit be the commoun vote of the haille Kirk.

1. Omnis finis est opus aut operatio.
2. Civilis scientia est prestantissima, ejusque finis prestantissimus et summum hominis bonum.
3. Honeſta et juſta varia ſunt et inconstantia, adeo ut ſola opinione conſtent.
4. Juvenes et rerum imperiti, et in libidinem proclives, ab audienda morum philoſophia arcendi.

5. Quod aliud ab alijs bonis, et per se bonum est, et causa cur cetera per se bona sunt, non est summum bonum.

6. Dei agnitio nihil prodest artifice ad hoc, ut arte sua bene utatur.

7. Summum bonum vel minimi boni accessione augeri aut reddi potest optabilius.

8. Pauper, deformis, orbus aut infans, beatus esse non potest.

9. Bonum eternum bono vnus diei non est majus bonum.

10. Felicitas est actio animi secundum virtutem.

11. Potest aliquis sibi suo studio felicitatem comparare.

12. Homo in hac vita [cumulaté] et esse et dici potest beatus.

13. Post hanc vitam nemo potest vel esse vel dici beatus, nisi propinquo-
rum vel amicorum ratione.

14. Natura apti ad virtutem, eam agendo comparamus.

15. Virtus est habitus electius in ea mediocritate positus, quam ratio prudentis prescribit.

16. Libera est nobis voluntas ad bene agendum.

17. Mundus est phifice eternus.

18. Casus et fortuna locum habent in rebus naturalibus et humanis.

19. Res viles et inferiores non curat Dei providentia.

20. Animi pars vna vel etiam plures sunt mortales, et quæ hinc pendent
et necessario consequuntur.

And if any beis found to doe in the contrair [heirof,] the censures of the Kirk to proceid against them : And sicklyke, that Masters, Regents, and Teachers, Auditours, or vthers, [fall not] assert or defend any of the saids propositiouns already condemned be the Kirk, or vthers that fall hap-
pin to be condemnit be them heirafter, philosophice, probabiliter, or vther-
wayes, vnder the paine of the same censures of the Kirk.

Sessio 15^a.

Item, That no act, or any vther thing proceeding from the particular Presbyteries, have faith in tyme comeing, without the same be subscrivit be the Moderatour and Clerk thereof.

Sessio 16^a.

[The same day, the Kings Majesties answers to the Articles of the Af-

femblic, being returned be John Brand, read openlie, and conferred with the saids Articles and Instruccioncs, it was thocht be the brethren, a great part of them are yet unsatisfied. As twiching the Laird of Fentrie, His Grace to be informed concerning the testimoniall alledged given him. As to the rest of the Articles, except concerning the transforming of the Abbacies in the temporal Lordships, That they may be yet futed at his Grace. C.]

The Kings Majesties anfuers vnto the Heids presentit to his Hienes from the Generall Assemblie of the Kirk.

At Stirling the 17 of October 1583.

His Majestie having confidderit the heids, and conferrit with the mesfingers, twiching the meaning and the explicatioun of the generalities therof, Vnderstanding the first point to be gatherit, of the granting of the benefite of pacificatioun be his Hienes to Mr David Chalmer: His Majestie knowing that man to be forfaultit only for that commoun actioun of his being at the feild of Langfyde, for quhilk pardon [wes] grantit to so many, thocht it no new or strange thing, at the request of such as [earnestly] movit his Hienes, to grant vnto him the lyke benefite, for the like cause, as many vthers had of befor obtainit; get no wayes intending to spare the dew punishment of him or any vther that may be chargit or may be found culpable of the murther of his Hienes dearest father; or that [are] or salbe adversares to the religioun, or impugnars therof, aganis his Hienes lawis made theranent; the executioun of quhilk his Majestie hes bein, is, and wilbe, willing to further.

The second heid generallie conceivit, being particularlie meinit of the yong Laird of Fintrie, His Majestie wisches the Assemblie to remember how his Hienes hes dealt in this matter, and qubat testimoniall the Kirk of Edinburgh grantit to him. His Majestie hes not hindrit the proceedings of the Kirk against him, nor no vther, but meanes to hald hand therto according to the lawis.

The 3 heid being specially meant of ane William Holt, Inglischman, that escapit out of the Castell of Edinburgh, His Majestie hes anfuert the Queine of Inglands [late] Ambaffadour, quho movit his Hienes in that matter not long since. It is no vncouth thing to heir such a man so ef-

capit; alwayes quhat they heare tell be any indirect meanes vsed for letting him depart, his Majestie being speciallie informed therof, will, after due tryall, lie the offenders punischt according to thair deservings.

The 4 heid being verie generall, His Majestie thinks, the Assemblie will not think it verie pertinent for them to have vote in the choosung of his Majesties servants, or to be over curious of the occasioun of placing or removing of them; neither get of the intelligence betuixt his Hienes and any forraine countreyes, for intertaining of civill peace and amitie, from the quhilks no princes or commoun wealthes in the world abstaines, although being diverse in religioun.

The 5 heid containing a generall complaint vpon some speciall matters appearandlie exprest in the matters following, His Majestie wisches the Assemblie, as they wald be speciallie and directlie ansuerit, so to forme thair petitionis, forbearing any particular examples, to ground generall propositionis; and to remember that [since] his Majestie tooke the government in his awin person, ther is moe good and profitable lawis made for the advancement of the Kirk and true religioun, nor of befor; the default of the execution therof, and performance of promise notwithstanding in his Hienes default.

The 6, meaning speciallie of the tack sett to the Laird of Seagy of certaine victualls foorth of the superplus of the thrids, quhilk he had of befor in pensioun, That was no new forme, nor any wayes prohibite. He could asweill content him with the pensioun, as he had it of befor, frie of all payment of duetie. The necessar consideratiouns that movit the granting therof, are weill enough knawin to many. He is imployit in publick service, wanting the living quhervnto he is provydit in title, dureing his fathers lyfetye; and his service is, and may be necessar, both for his Hienes and the Kirk.

For any thing that may be thoct omittit toward the provisioun of Ministers, serving at the kirks annexit to Abbayis in the late dispositioun of them, that is weill supplied be act of Parliament; [the executione quherof] hes rather stayit thir twa geirs past in thair awin default or vtherwayes, they craveing to have thair assignatiouns continuut as in the geirs preceeding; and as get not having directlie ansuerit to his Majesties meffage sent with his Maister of Requeists, to the Assemblie haldin at Sanct Androes: Alwayes his Majestie made choise of certain Barronis, and vthers of good appeirance, knawin zealous to the furtherance of that good worke, lipning to

have had the assignatiouns formed befor the Affemblie: But being vncertaine of the tyme appointit therfor, this geir, is doubtfull, if they be come in Edenburgh; quher if they be, his Hienes fall send directioun to them to proceid; or, if they be not, fall appoint vthers, so as the assignatiouns may proceid, and so vther things as are most neidfull resolvit, without any further delay.

Twitching the giving of spirituall livings to bairnes, and translating them in temporall Lordships, his Majestie considderis his awin skaith and hinderance of his service therin. Quhatever abuse hes entrit befor his accepting of the governement, tyme, and approbatioun of such provisiouns be decreits of the Sessioun, hes brocht the matter to that estate, as it cannot be vtherwayes helpit then be the Parliament; quhom vnto these being proponit, his Majestie sould hald hand to have such reformatioun in this behalfe as possiblie can be obtainit.

The default of punishment of vyces mentionat in the nynt heid, and of the act of provisioun of the poore, and punishing of vagabounds, man not be iustlie impute to his Hienes, quho hes ever bein willing and ready to grant commissioun to such as the Ministers thoght meitest to execute [the same,] quher inhabilitie was [in] the Judges ordinar.

The 10 heid being generall, his Majestie wald be glad, not only to have it explainit, bot to heare all good informatiouns [that fall be offerit to him,] for the reformatioun of that quhilk may be found amisse, and how his lawis may have place, and justice be ministrat to the confort and commoun benefite of all his good subiects.

The 11 heid hes bein very generall; and for the only one example that hes bein spokin [of] to his Hienes, twitching the removeing of the Principall of the Colledge of Aberdein to be Minister of Sanct Androes, his Majestie trusts the Affemblie will not think that matter, (the substances weill considderit,) either so proper to the Kirk, or so improper to the civill estate, bot that his Hienes and Counsell had good ground and reason to direct his letters as he did, vpon the generalls of the north countrey, quherin none was prejudgit, feing ther was no charge containing power to denunce at the first, bot rather to doe the thing required, or compeir and schew ane cause in the contrar.

A. D. M.D.LXXXVI.

The General Affembly of the Kirk haldin at Edenburgh, in the Ovir Tolbuith thereof, the 10 day of May 1586 : Quher ther was present his Majesties Commiffioners, my Lord Chancellour, Justice Clerk, Mr Johne Grahame, the Pryour of Blantyre, Mr Peeter Jong, with the Commiffioners direct from the Synodalls and Vniverfities.

[Exhortatioun was made be Mr Robert Pont, Moderatour of the last Generall Affembly. My Lord Privie Seale, Prior of Blantyre, and Mr Peeter Jong, the Kings Schoolmaster, direct from the Kings Majestie, declared to the Affembly, when they were to choose a new Moderator, That his Grace being occupied in great affaires, could not this day give his prefence ; that his pleafure was, that they should stay from any further proceeding till afternoon ; and therfor defyrit the haill brether, at afternoone, to repare to the Palace of Halrudhous, and convene in the great Chappell in the Abbay, quher he fould propone his mynd to them ; and, in the meane-tyme, to superfeid the electioun of a Moderatour quhill then : quherto the brether aggregit, feing the matter was but a circumstance of time and place, with condition it fould not prejudice the libertie of the Affembly in any point : Lykas the Commiffioners declairit they understood of no prejudice meant therby. C. & B.]

Sessio 2^a. Eodem die, in Capella Regia, coram rege.

[The Assembly convened after noon in the Chappell Royal. The King sitting at the end of the table, and the Ministers on fumes round about him, made an harang containing two causes wherefor he granted the Ministers their request for calling of that Assembly. The one was in respect of himself, that whereas, by the occasion of some late alterations within his realme, certain evill reports were blown and spread abroad of him, by some of his own subjects, both within his realme and without, That he had made defection from the true religion, wherin he was born, brought up, and instructed in from his infancie, He thought good to call that Assembly, as well to make protestation of his perseverance and soundness in religion, as also to offer himself there presently to satisfy any man that could give any reason wherefor they suspected him of such defection; alledging there could be no meeter time nor place to accuse him of any fault in his life and conversation; or yet in authorizing of the Policie of the Kirk. The second cause was, for remitting of the Ministers of the Kirk to a judgment concerning the discipline of the Kirk; adding, that he purposed to establish that throughout his realme, which, by conference amongst them, should be found most agreeable to the Word of God. Then he bad them pass to their own orders. Mr Robert Pont said to him, Sir, we praise God that your Majestie being a Christian Prince, hath decorated our Assembly with your own presence, and we trust your Majestie speaketh without hypocrisy.

Thereafter, prayer being made by Mr Robert Pont, the Kirk proceeded to the nomination of Mrs Peeter Blackburne, David Lindsay, Nicoll Dalgleisch, James Balfour, to be on leits for choosing a Moderatour, and the said Mr David electit Moderatour hac vice. The King voted first for him, so the votes went after.

For the readier resolution and expedition of matters which are to be treated in this Assembly, the brethren nominated the persons underwritten, viz. Mrs Johne Robertstone, Alexander Rawstone, George Hay, Peeter Blackburne, the Laird of Dun, Williame Chryststone, William Hepburne, Williame Morieson, Thomas Buchannan, David Fergusone, Robert Pont, Nicoll Dalgleisch, the Kings Ministers, Adame Johnstoun, Alexander Hoome, David Hoome, Johne Knox, James Bryseoun, Andro Hay, James

Anderfon, Patrick Galloway, to convene with the Moderator at extraordinary hours, to confer, and give their advice in matters meetest to be proponed and resolved in this Assembly. But the King would not have David Hume, Minister of Coldinghame, to be of that number; for when he was named, the King said, I have something to say against that man, and so Alexander Hume, Minister of Dumbar, was chosen for him. C. & B.]

His Majesty appointit my Lord Secreitar, Justice Clerk, Privie Seale, Mr Jobne Grahame, my Lord Culrois, Mr Peeter Jong, to confer, reason, and advyse with the said brether on matters mutuallie to be proponed, and them, or any two [or three] of them, to concur with the Assembly, on his Majesties behalfe, as his Hienes Commissioners, [the ordinary hours and place of the Assembly to be kept. He willed them to refer their greater matters to Munday following, at what time he minded to be present with them, and to propone certain matters to them; yet for certain occasions moveing him, he was not present as he purposed. C.]

Sessio 4^a In Pretorio.

[The 11th of May before noone, there was proponed a question directed from the Synod of Lothian, If there was any man of another judgment, but that the discipline which we had these divers years bygone, was according to the Word of God. This question was thought fitt to be reasoned first in the privie conference with the Moderator, and then to be brought to the publick Assembly. C.]

Anent vniformitie of discipline: It is thought meitt that the same be first proponit in the privie conference, and thereafter publickly.

[The Secreitar, the Prior of Blantyre, Mr Peter Young, Commissioners from the King, proponed, Whither the Bishops might have preeminence over the brethren, if not jurisdiction, yet ordinis causa. The Assembly answered, It could not stand with the Word of God, only they must tolerat it, in case it be forced upon them be the civil power. C.]

Anent the Register [of the books] of the Kirk: Mrs George Hay and Patrick Galloway being directit to the Kings Majesty for to sollicite the redelyverance of the same, returnit his Hienes answer, That they could be

delyverit to the Clerk ilk day during the Affemblie, but at evin they fould be in the hands of the Lord Privie Seale, quhill the end of the said Affemblie, betuixt and the quhilk day his Majestie wald be present himselfe.

Sessio 4^a.

It is thoght vniverfallie meitt, that through the hail Countreyes ther be ordourlie sett downe Presbyteries in the places vnderwrytin, quhilk are judgit most proper and convenient therfor, to the number following, viz. In Orkney, ane within the towne of Kirkwall: In Zetland, ane within the towne of : In Cathnes 2, Thurso and Dorno: In Rose 2, ane in Tane, ane vther in the Chanrie: In Murray 4, viz. Inuernes, Elgin, Forres, and Ruthven: In Aberdein 5, viz. Deir, Inuerrourie, Fordoun, Aberdein, and Kinkairdin: In Mernes, ane in Bervie: In Angus 3, Montrois, Dundie, Brechin: In Dunkeld ane: In Perth ane: In Dumblane ane: In Striveling ane: In Lowthiane 5, Lithgow, Edinburgh, Dalkeith, Haddingtoun, Dumbar: In Fyfe 4, Sanct Androes, Couper, Dumfermling, Kirkadie: In Mers, Chirnfyde: In Teviotdail 3, Melrose, Jedburgh, Kelfo: In Tweddall, Peibles: In Annandail, Muffett: In Nithefdaile 2, Dumfreis, Sanchar: In Galloway 4, Glenlufe, Wigtoun, Kirkudbright, Sanct Johnes Clauchan: In Carrick, Mayboill: In the Shirefdome of Air, in Air, in Cuninghame, in Irwing: In Ranfrew, Paillay: In Lennox, Dumbartan, in the Neither Ward of Clidefdaill: In the Ovir Ward 2, Lanerik and Bigger. [And to the effect] that the kirk quhilk most properlie [fould be] vnite to every Presbyterie, fould be joynit therto, quhervpon the Presbyteries may be erectit convenientlie, the Affemblie ordaines Commiffioners for ilk Shirefdome, [their brethren underwritten, to wit, Mr John Robertfone for Rose; Mr Alexander Rawfson for Murrey; Mr Peter Blackburne and James Reid for Aberdeen; Mr Andrew Mylne for Mernes; the Laird of Dun, Mr John Hepburne, William Christefone, Mr James Balfour, for Angus; the Bishop of Dunkelden for Dunkelden; Mr Patrick Galloway for Perth; Mr Andrew Young for Dumblane; Mr James Anderfon for Stirline; David Fergufon and Mr Thomas Buchanan for Fife; John Brand, Mr Andrew Blackhall, Mr Thomas Makgie, William Sanderfon, for Lothian; Mr John Spotfwood, George Lunde, for Linlithgow; David Hume for

Merce; Mr John Knox, George Johnstoun, for Teviotdale; Mr Archbald Dowglafs, Robert Allan, for Tweddall; John Duncanson for Galloway; John Mackcorne for Carick; Mr John Porterfield for Air; Mr Robert Wilkie for Cuninghame; Mr Andrew Hay for Ranfrew; Mr Patrick Walkinshaw for Lennox; Mr Andrew Polwart for Glasgow; Thomas Lindfay for Lanerk and Biggar; to travel every one, according to their bounds limited to them, to the effect above written, and to present their travail the morn before noon. C.]

Sessio 5^a.

The brether appointit to give in the names of the kirks as they thocht they might most properlie be castin into Presbitries, pronuncit their judgements [and the names] in wryte; quhilk were delyvered to my Lord Clerk Register, quhom the Kirk requiestit to visite and confidder [the same, and] to give his judgement therof. As to the places quher the Synodall Assemblies shalbe haldin, and the day of thair nixt conventioun, It is thocht meitt that thair nixt Assemblie fall begin the first Tuesday of October nixt to come, in the particular places following; quher being conveyit they fall choose at thair awin optioun the same, or such vther places within thair bounds as they think most expedient thereafter; and so furth fra tyme to tyme, as they fall appoint and think meittest. [Always] for the first tyme, [and next Assembly, fall convene as followeth, viz.] the Synodall of Orkney in Kirkwall; of Cathnes in Dornoch; of Rose in the Channorie; of Murray in Elgin; of Bamse in Torrie; of Aberdein in Aberdein; of Angus and Mernes in Brechin; of Dunkeld in Dunkeld; of Dumblane in Dumblane; of Fyfe and Perth in Sanct Androes; of Lowthiane in Edinburgh; of Merse, Teviotdaill, and Tweddall, in Lawder; of Nithefdaile in Dumfries; of Galloway in Wigtoun; of Kyle, Carrick, and Cuninghame, in Air; of Clidefdaill, Ranfrew, and Lennox, in Glasgow.

The Kirk requiestit my Lord Secreitar to intreat with his Majestie, that the Generall Assemblie may be geirly heirafter observed, [or oftner as occasion shall be offered;] and to vnderstand quhat tyme his Majestie thinks meitt for [holding] the nixt conventioun.

Anent the doubt movit, Whither it be leifum to any towne or citie

quher ther is ane Vniverſitie [in the ſame,] and a part of the parochin of the ſaid towne lyand to landwart, but their conſents and votis, to elect a Miniſter to the whole parochin and Vniverſitie, pretending the priviledge of ane old uſe and cuſtome: The Kirk has vottit therto negando, That it is not leiſum fo to doe.

[Touching matters pertaining properly to General and Provincial Affemblies: Certain heads being read which were agreed on in the late conference holden betwixt certain of the King's Majeſties Commiſſioners and ſuch others of the Miniſtry called be his Grace to that effect, the Affembly thought meet they ſhould be farther conſidered till afternoon. C.]

Sefſio 6^a

Anent the heid red before noone, referrit to farther deliberation: The Moderatour declairit that the matter in a pairt being reaſonit in privie conference, they had pennit two articles, quhilk they thought good the Affembly ſould judge vpon, and to vote the ſame if they find it expedient; quhilk being red and advyſit with, the haill brether gave conſent thereto; of the quhilk articles this is the tenour:

It is found that all ſuch as the Scripture appointeth Governours of the Kirk of God, as, namelie, Paſtours, Doctours, and Elders, may conveye to Generall Affemblies, and vote in eccleſiaſticall matters; and all vthers that hes any fute or vther things to propone to the Affembly, may be ther preſent and give in thair futes, and propone things profitable to the Kirk, and heir reaſoning, but ſhall not vote.

2. There are foure offices ordinar ſett down to vs be the Scripture, to witt, Paſtours, Doctours, Elders, and Deacons. The name of a Biſhop ought not to be taken [as it hath been] in Papiſtrie; but it is commoun to all Paſtours and Miniſters.

[The Affembly ordained a citation to be directed furth to ſummond Mr David Cuninghame, Biſhop of Aberdeen, to compear before the Presbyteries of Glaſgow and Stirline, the 21 day of June nixt to come, in the toun of Stirline where they ſhould be affembled for the time, to be tryed, if he be guilty of the ſlander of adultery committed with Elſpeth Suderland, or any other perſon; and if he ſhall be found, be good appearance, to be criminal or guilty, after the ſaid triall, to ſuſpend him from the

function of the Ministry, to the next Assembly; and to summond him to compear before them, to hear the determination of the whole brethren thereanent; and that the summond, which is to be directed against him, be executed personally, if he can be apprehended; and failing thereof, at the Kirks of New and Old Aberdeen, and his dwelling places, be the Ministers of New and Old Aberdeen. C. & B.]

Anent visitation: The Kirk, after reasoning, hes found that it is laudfull and necessar at this tyme; but continuand the forme therof, and the rest of the circumstances therof, heirafter to be reasoned.

Sessio 7^a.

[The Assembly continued the answers to bills and supplications to the end of the Assembly, that the weighty matters might be discussed. C.]

Anent the heids of visitation, and circumstances left to farther consideration: At the desyre of my Lord Privie Seale, the Assemblie directit Mrs Robert Pont, Andro Melvill, Thomas Blackburne, Nicoll Dalgleish, Andro Polwart, and Thomas Buchannan, to conferre with the Kings Commissioners [in the Ile of the Kirk] theranent, [and upon] sicker vther matters as shalbe communicat to them.

[The Assembly ordained Mr Craig to take two or three brethren with him, to urge the Master of Gray to the performance of his promise made, in presence of the King, at the baptism of his bearn, which was to subscribe the Confession of Faith, and to see him subscribe as said is. C.]

In presence of the haill Assemblie, compeirit my Lord Maxwell, and declairit, that be the Kings Majesties command, he compeirit before the said Assemblie, as he had [found] caution for that effect befor the Counsell to compeir before them this day; and, in respect of his obedience, protestit his cautioner sould be fred, and tooke instruments vpon his protestation and compeirance.

The Assemblie, in respect they know not the cause of his compeirance, nor the Kings Majesties command theranent, desyrit him to be present the morne befor noone; and, in the meane tyme, craving his Hienes Commissioners knowlege heiranent. The saids Commissioners protestit that his caution sould no wayes be fred, quhill his Majesties mynd be returnit be them to the Assemblie.

Sessio 8^a

Anent the proposition of the Kings Majesties Commiſſioners, made to the haill Aſſembly, to reſolve, be good and commoun deliberatioun, if they will accept the Biſchops [with the conditions] ſett downe in the conference had betuixt certaine of his Majesties Counſall and certaine of the brether of the Miniſtrie, or if they will reſuſe: The Kirk continewit thair anſuer quhill the morne, after thair reiding publicklye of the haill conference.

[The Kings Commiſſioners, after publick reaſoning with the brethren above named, came to the Aſſembly, and the Theſaurer proponed, that either it behoved them to approve the whole conference whereunto his Maſteſtie agreed; or elſe that all things muſt remain as they were; for except the eſtate of Biſhops were received as was agreed in that conference, the King would grant nothing. C.]

Compeirit the Erle of Mortoun, Lord Maxwell [and ſome others: Lord Maxwell] being accuſit for heiring of Meſs, and the act of the Kings Majesties Privie Counſell being red for the ſatiſfactioun of the Kirk theranent, he answered, He had ſatiſfied the Kings law, and deſyrit the conference of learnit men concerning the religioun and participation of the Lords table.

Sessio 9^a

[Certain heads adviſed on in the privat conference being proponed to conſultation, the Aſſembly for the moſt part voted, that the heads of the conference mentioned yeſternight be firſt conſidered, to the effect they may reſolve upon the anſwer. C.]

Anent the articles aggried [upon] in the conference haldin at Halierudehouſ, betuixt certaine appointit be the Kings Maſteſtie of his Counſell, and certaine of the Miniſtrie callit be his Hienes to that effect: The particulars being oppinly red, the brether agreeit to the firſt article, it being conceivit in thir termes:

It is conſciſcendit, that the name of a Biſchop hes a ſpecial charge and functioun annexit to it be the Word of God, the ſame that the ordinar Paſtour hes.

Anent the remanent articles of the ſaid conference: It was thocht good,

first, to lay some grounds to reason on : And, first, after reasoning, it was concludit, That it is lafull to the Generall Assemblie to admitt a Pastour, [Bishop] or Minister haveand a benefice presentit be the Kings Majestie vnto the same.

Sicklyke, That visitatioun is in the person of Pastours.

Item, The Generall Assemblie may send a man, accompanied with such as the Presbitrie shall adjoyne to him in visitatioun.

Sessio 10^a.

In answering to the heids of the conference had betuixt certaine of his Majesties Counfall, and certaine of the brether at his command, the hail Assemblie declares, that be the name of a Bishop, they only meane such a Bishop as is descryvit be Paul ; and swa vnderstanding, they aggrie with the 3 article of the said conference.

Concerning the 4 article : It is aggried, that the Bishop may be appointed be the Generall Assemblie to visite certaine bounds, to be limitat to him ; and, in visitatioun therof, he shall proceed be advyce of the Synodall Assemblie, and such as they shall adjoyne to him.

In receiving of presentatiouns, and giving collatiouns of benefices, he shall proceed be the advyce and vote of the Presbytrie quher the benefice lyis, and of certaine Assessours to be joynit to him, at the least of the most part of the Presbyterie and Assessours, vnto the tyme the Presbyteries be better constitute, and the Generall Kirk take farther ordour. The same Assessours, at the first tyme, shall be nominat [and chosen] be the Generall Assemblie.

Sessio 11^a.

He shall be subiect, in respect he is a pastour, as vther pastours are, to be tryed and censured in his lyfe and doctrine be the Presbytrie or Synodall Assemblie ; and because he hes commissioun of the Generall Assemblie, in that respect to be tryed be them.

If he admitt or deprive without the consent of the most part of the Presbyterie and Counsell, the deed to be null ; and the doing therof [to be] ane sufficient cause of deprivation of him.

His power to be ordinis causa, non jurisdictionis.

Quher they that are commonly called Bischops may not overtake the haill bounds, callit of auld Dyocie, Commissioners false presentit be his Majesty to the Generall Assemblie, and admittit be them therto, as the saids Bischops are to theirs, and to be comptabill allanerlie to the [said] Assemblie for thair commissioun; and the Bischops to have no power within thair bounds more nor they have within his bounds.

The Commissioners being electit as said is, to have a lyke counsell and power in the executioun of thair office, as the Bischops hes.

The Commissioners appointit to visite in thair Presbitries or thair particular Kirks, as the Presbitries or Synodall Assemblies fall think good, not prejudging the Presbyteries particular visitatioun.

The same cause of lyfe and doctrine to depryve a Bischop or Commissioner, that depryves a Minister.

The 14 article : Aggried therto.

Anent the Assemblies : The first article aggried to.

The Commissioners for the Kings Majesty protestit, in respect the Assemblie hes castin downe that quhilk was requyrit in the conference haldin at Halierude hous [betwixt certain of his Counsell and of the Ministry,] that nothing done neither in the said Conference, nor [in] this Assemblie, have any force or effect; and, namelie, in respect they have subiectit Bischops to the tryall and censure of Presbyteries and Synodall Assemblies.

In respect of the quhilk protestation, the Assemblie immediatlie directit to the Kings Majesty Mrs Robert Pont, James Mertin, and Patrick Galloway, to informe his Grace concerning this matter.

Sessio 12^a

The brether directit to the Kings Majesty gesternight, reportit, That his Majesty could not aggrie that Bischops and Commissioners should be vtherways tryed then be the Generall Assemblie.

In respect of the tyme, the Assemblie thought it expedient, albeit it be thought lausfull and reasonabill be them, that the tryall and censuring of the Pastours be in the Presbyteries quher they remane; nottheles, that the tryall and censuring of such Pastours as the Generall Assemblie fall

give commiffioun to vifite, falbe in the hand of the faid Affemblie, or fuch as they fall deput, quhill farder ordour be tane be the General Affemblie.

[Unto this ordinance the Kings Commiffioners do confent, and pafs from their former proteftation. C.]

Ordaines Mr Andro Melvill to pen a favourable letter to the French Minifters, quho are to repare within the countrey be the Kings Majefties licence, affureing them of the travells of the Kirk at Hienes hand and burrowis.

Anent the continuance of the commiffioun givin to Commiffioners appointit be the Generall Affemblie: It is refolvit, that the faid Commiffioners fall continue in that charge for a geir nixt to come, and from thence furth, according as the faid Affemblie fall think expedient.

[The brethren are warned to repare to the Abbey the morne at ten hours; and, for that caule, that they depart not. C.]

Seffio 13^a.

[For as much as there abideth a weighty action to be yet entreated,] concerning the appellatioun interponit be the Bifchop of Sanct Androes from the proces and fentence of excommunicatioun led and pronuncit againft him be the Synodall Affemblie of Fyfe: It was thoght meitt, that Mr Patrick Galloway and John Duncanfone paffe down to the Kings Majeftie, to defyre, if his Grace think good, that certaine of his Counfell be appointit, with certaine of the brether to be nominat be the Affemblie, to fight the faid proceffe and appellatioun, before the fame be brocht in publick judgment and fight of the Affemblie.

His Majefties anfuer being returnit, that he aggried vnto the faid defyre, [and appointed the morn at ten hours to that effect: The brethren nominated Mr Robert Pont, Mr Andrew Hay, Mr Andrew Polwart, Mr Nicol Dagleifh, Mr James Balfour, Mr David Lindfay, Mr Adam Johnftoun, John Duncanfoun, to convene with his Graces Commiffioners to the effect forfaid at the hour appointed; and ordaineth David Fergufon to fupply the abfence of the Moderator till his returning. C.]

Anent commiffioun of vifitatioun either be Bifchops or vthers: The Affemblie declares, that all the faids commiffiouns fall ceafe and take no effect in tyme comeing, without new commiffioun from the Generall Affemblie vnto them for that effect.

[Ordains Mr Robert Pont, Mr David Lindfay, David Ferguson, Mr Andrew Hay, to consider and make a choice, out of the whole number of the brethren, of the most godly, discreet, and qualified for the said visitation, and to give in their names to my Lord Secretar.

Touching the order of the Presbyteries: The consideration and judgment therof being already referred to my Lord Clerk of Register, so many of the brethren as have any doubt, or would be satisfied thereanent, are required to repair to him, where with reason they will be resolved.

For answering bills and questions: The Assemblie ordaineth their brethren, John Brand, Mr Andrew Mylne, John Clapperton, Mr George Patterfion, James Anderfon, Mr James Melvill, Elder, and Johne Mackcorne, to convene the morn, at six hours in the morning, in the Isle of the Kirk, and there answer thereto; remitting allwayes such as are weighty and of difficulty to the whole Assembly; and that the said John Brand receive the said bills and questions, and deliver them to the Clerk to be subscribed be him; otherways the Clerk to refuse them.

Sessio 14^a.

Such of the brethren as pretend any doubt concerning the order of the Presbyteries, are ordained to repair to the Clerk Register; who being satisfied with reason, the order may be established.

Sicklike, In respect of the matter of appellation of the Bishop of Sanct Andrews from the Synod of Fife, and the head of the Commissioners, and other weighty causes yet unresolved: The brethren are warned to stay till some order be taken therein. C.]

Sessio 15^a.

Ordaines two or thrie of every Countrey to resort to my Lord Clerk Register, to visite the platt of Ministers stipends, and sicklyke of the Presbyteries, and ordour therof, quher they may give thair advyce and be best satisfied.

Quher the Kings Majestie and his house makes residence, it is found meit, that they, with his Graces Ministers, be of that Presbytrie quher they

make thair refidence ; and the ame to be vnderstood of the Nobilitie, thair houfe and Miniftrie.

The letter ordainit to be direct to the French Minifters being red, was thocht meit to be wrytin ovir, and delyverit to Monsieur Muleine vnder the fubfcriptioun of the Moderatour and Clark.

Seffio 16^a.

Forfameikle as, in the conference, fome things were thocht meit to be proponed to the Affembly, concerning the matter of the appellatioun [interponit] be the Bifhop of Sanct Androes from the procefs and fentence of the Synodall Affembly of Fyfe led and pronounced againft him : The brether of the faid Synodall, fo many as were prefent being defyrit to remove, proteftit concerning that actioun, that the Affembly fould proceed in forme, and take in the appellatioun with the proceffe ; heare the alledgances of the appellant, and thair anfwers, offering them ready instantlie to anfuer ; and fo accordingle to proceed and judge ; vtherwayes howfoevir they judgit, proceedit or fentencit in that matter, that it fould be no prejudice to thair proces nor fentence, nor to them, nor to the haill Kirk of Scotland.

The brether for the moft part vottit, not to entir in the rigorous diffuffing of the appellatioun and proces forfaid, but to be a mids therin, fuch as was proponit in wryte, and red be the Moderatour opiny vnto them ; quherof the tenour is this :

If the Bifchope, be his hand wryte, or perfonall appeirance in the Affembly, in Gods prefence will deny, that ever he either publickly profest, or meaned in any fort to acclaime a fupremacie, or to be judge to vther Pafours or Minifters, or evir allowit the fame to have any ground in Gods Word ; and if he had fo done, it had bein ane errour, and againft his confcience and knowledge :

2. If he will deny, that, in the laft Synodall Affembly, he claimit to be judge therto ; and if he did, that in that he errit, and in his imperious behaviour and contempt of the faid Synodall and his brethren prefent, and crave overlight therof, and promife ane good behaviour in tyme to come :

3. If he will promife to acclaime no farther nor he may juftly be Gods Word, and according to the lait conference, and indevoure himfelf in all

behalfis to shew himselfe, in all tyme to come, ane moderate Pastour, [and] in so farre as he may be able, ane Bischop prescryvit by Paul, and to submit his lyfe and doctrine to the judgement [and censure] of the Generall Assemblie, without any reclamatioun, provocation, or appellatioun therfra in any tyme comeing :

For his Majesties satisfactioun, and to give testimonie with quhat good will we wald obey his Hienes, in so farre as we might and ought, or in conscience we may ; and for the good hope we have of his Majesties [favourable] concurrence in building of the house of God, and for quyetnes to continue in the Kirk of God within this realme ; and because the proces of excommunicatioun was led, and the sentence pronuncit dureing the tyme of the conference, quhervpon his Majestie hes takin occasion of offence, quhilk, for many good causes, were convenient to be removit ; We will forbear to examine the said proces, or to decyde quhatsoever provocation or appellatioun ; or to call in doubt the legalitie [or forme] of the said processe, or condemn the said Synodall ; yet, for the respects forsaids, and for good and weghtie consideratiouns, we hald the said proces [and sentence] as vnled, vndeducit or pronuncit, and repone the said Bischop, in all respects so [far] as may concerne the said processe and sentence of excommunication, in the former estate he was in immediately before the same, lykeas no proces or sentence had bein [led and] deduccit agains him ; provyding always he observe quhat hes bein promiled be him in the premisses, and behave himselfe duetifullie in his vocation in all tyme comeing.

[Touching Articles to be proponed to his Majestie and Counsel : Certain being conceived in write and read in Assembly, were ordained to be presented and craved, whereof the tenor follows. C. & B.]

[Humble petitions of the Ministrie, conveyen at the Generall Assembly of the Kirk, to the Kings Majestie, for some matters tending to the establisshing of the Policy of the same Kirk. C.]

It will please Your Majestie to take some substantiall ordour, how the countrey may, without delay, be purgit of the pestiferous sect of Jesuites ; speciallie of such quho for the freindship in the North is hielie authorizit ; quho, althogh they have bein summond to vnderly the law, and assyse summond for that effect, get thair none compeirance being dispensit with,

they frielie gangand throw the countrey, meaning nothing leffe then to depart, and Jesuites foorth of the South and foorth of France repairing of new to them.

Item, That seeing papistry abounds in the North be reason of the scant of qualified Ministers therin, for laick of sufficient provisioun and stipend; and therfor that assignatiouns be made vnto them conformable vnto the Ministrie in the South; and that the thrids ther be not assignit to the Kirks in the South, quhill thair awin Kirks be first provydit sufficientlie; and such as hes bein vtherwayes disponit [may] be dischargit.

3. That Judges may be appointit in all shyres for executioun of the acts of Parliament, made against the breakers of the Sabbath day, adulterers, and such oppin trangressours of Gods law.

4. That, in the cheife burrowstounes, ther be teaching ordinar 4 tymes in the weik, besyd the discipline, visitatioun of the seik, ordinar to Pastours, and vthers charges; that two Ministers [therfor] be appointit to such townes.

5. That ordour may be takin how the Colledge Kirks may be fervit.

6. That ordour may be takin for manses and gleibs to Ministers make and refidence at Abbay Kirks; as also such as hes or fall have manses or gleibs, fall have thair necessaris therto, such as fewell and pastourage, with seale and divot, as was wont [to be] of befoir.

7. That all gifts of benefices having the cure of faules annexit to them, disponit be his Majestie pleno jure, and not qualified persons presentit to them with ordinar tryall and collatioun following theron, may be declairit, according to the Kings Majesties lawis already made, null; and that his Hienes will give new presentations thervpon to qualified persons; and the nullitie of the former gift to be discuffed asweill be way of exceptioun as actioun.

8. That all presentationes or gifts of benefices of cure leffe nor Prelacies, disponit, as weill be his Majestie as [be] a lawit patrone, vtherwayes then to qualified Ministers, or in any extraordinar forme not allowable to the commoun law of the municipall laws of this realme, and forme observit in the reformat Kirk of the same since his Majesties coronatioun, may be annullit, and new presentations granted to qualified Ministers; admitting the nullitie to be discuffed asweill be way of exceptioun as actioun.

9. That all collatiouns grantit be men that had no commissioun, nor ecclesiasticall functioun in the Kirk, nor of that place and countrie the

tyme of the giving of the collatioun, to be declairit null, and the fruites fequestrat, at the least quhill the persons claimand rycht be such collatioun, be of new examined, tryed, and admitted, if he be found worthie be them quho salbe appointed for that effect, and authorized be this present Affemblie.

10. That the benefices of cure vnder prelacies, quhervnto Ministers are admitted, may be frie from payment of the first fruites and fyft penny, and may have their signatours of presentatioun exped be the Privie Seale, on his Majesties awin subscription only and the Secretars, without any payment or caution found to the Thesaurer; and such poore men as hes alreadie payit or found caution [for payment,] quherof my Lord Thesaurer hes not alreadie chargit him in his comptis, to have the same refoundit to them, or dischargeit.

11. Seing the fault of non depryving the vnworthie, culpable, and non resident Ministers proceids of this, that fundrie of the Bischops hes bein negligent in fundric places; in some vther parts ther are no Bischops or Commissioners, and so the acts are not execute; the Bookes of Modificatioun full of [a number of] such persons as hes nevir shawin themselves as [Ministers:] That, therfor, ane commissioun be given to ane or ma qualified persons, [Ministers,] to sitt in Edinburgh, and call the non residents, and vthers delatit to be worthie of deprivioun, and deprive them, quher ther may, be consultatione of learnt men had, and the proces may be led without boast or feare.

12. It is heavilie complainit be many poore men, Ministers and Reidars, having personages and viccarages assignit to them for thair stipends, that they are exorbitantly and vngodly vsed in taxatiounes, thair benefices being lang syne decayit throw the want of corps presents, vpmoost claithes, pasch fynes, offerands, and such lyke things, vsuallie payit in time of Papistrie, quhilk was the principall part [of the rents] of many personages and viccarages; and get they man pay the extremitie of the auld taxatioun according to the rait as rentalls then were, at the least without any releife; quher the most part of the Prelates exeimit from preaching or service in the Kirk, gets thair haill relief of the poore fewars and vassals: and that therfor ther may be found more equitable ordour of taxatioun appointit for the tyme to come.

13. That it will please his Grace to cause confider quhat prelacies hes vaikit since the act of Parliament made in October 1581; and that special

assignatioun be made for sustentatioun of the Ministers of the kirks belonging to them, of the readiest fruits of the same kirks; vtherwayes the provisioun according to the act to be declairit null.

14. That the Bischops, Commissioners of Argyle, and of the Yles, may be subiect to attend vpon the Assemblies Generall, and to keip thair Exercises and Synodall Assemblies, as in vther parts of this realme, quhilk is ane furtherance to the Kings Majesties obedience; since vtherwayes they appeir as exeimit out of his dominioun.

15. That his Majestie will get give directiouns to some persons of experience and good will, to search, inquirye, and try the true estate of the rents of all prelacies and vther benefices at this present, [and] in whose default, and be quhat occasioun they are hurt and dismembrit, that thereafter the best remedies that is possible may be considerit and provydit for helping of them heirafter, both for the weill of the King and the Kirk.

16. That his Majestie will cause the Lords of Sessioun declare, Whither his Hienes or the Erle of Orknay hes right to the patronages of the benefices of Orknay and Zetland, to the effect that titles of benefices conferrit to poore men, Ministers, be not ay in danger of annulling, vpon vncertainty of the right of the patronages.

17. That no persons or stipends be put in the Booke of Modificatioun, but only such as the Commissioners of the Kirk fall affirme and testifie vpon thair trueth to be qualified persons, [and actually] making residence at thair kirks.

18. That viccarrage pensioners or stallars, as they vaik, after deceis or deprivation of the present possessours, may accresse to be joynit to the principall benefice, and to be assignit to the Minister in his living and stipend.

19. That all Reidars provydit to viccarrages or stipends of befor, may bruik the same quhill thair deceis or deprivation; and nane to be admittit to the title of any benefice of cure or stipend in the Booke of Modificatioun, in tyme comeing, bot qualified Ministers.

20. That the hail rents of the benefices of cure vnder prelacies, disponit to Ministers since his Hienes coronatioun, be assignit hail, and allowit to them in thair [livings and] stipends.

21. That the judgement of all causes concerning deprivation of Ministers from benefices in the second instance, fall come be way of appellatioun

to the Generall Affemblie, and ther take finall end, and not before the Lords of Sessiou be way of reduction.

Sessio 17^a.

The quhilk day Mr Andro Hunter, Minister, made protestatioun publickly in the Affemblie as follows, viz. That in respect that the Provinciaill Affemblie of the Kirk of God, gatherit together in his name, and haldin at Sanct Androes the 12 day of Apryle 1586, for manifest crymes [and] oppin contumacie, hes justlie and formallie, according to the word of God and sincere custome of the Kirk of God, excommunicat Mr Patrick Adamson; and that in this Affemblie they take on them to absolve the said Mr Patrick from the said sentence [of excommunicatioun,] the proceffe not being tryed nor heard in publick, the person excommunicat not shewing no signs of true repentance, nor craving the said absolvitour be himselve nor his procurators befor the verie tyme [quherin] they absolve him: He therfor for his part, and in name of all vther true brether and Christians quho will [be] participat heirof, taks God to record of the dealing of that Provincial and [this] Generall Affembly; protestit also befor the Almighty, his holy angels, and santes heir conveinit, that he hes no assurance in Gods Word nor of conscience, to assent, allow or approve [this] his absolvitour [yielded unto be them;] and, therfor, vnto the tyme he perceive his conversioun to be true and effectuell, he cannot but hald him a man justlie delyverit to Satan, notwithstanding this his absolutioun: And this his protestation subscrivit with his hand, he defyrit to be registrat ad perpetuam memoriam; and therwithall gave in the speciall reasons moving him therto, premittit vnto the said protestatioun, as the originall at lenth beares.

Mrs Andro Melvill and Thomas Buchannan adherit to the protestatioun made befor.

[Forasmuch as Mr Patrick Adamson, Bischop of Sanct Androes, hath be his submissioun underwritten, and presented to the Generall Affembly of the Kirk, daited at Halierudehous the 20 day of May 1586, and subscribed with his hand, declared, that in Gods presence he solemnly denyed, that he either publickly professed, neither meaned in any fort to acclaim a supremacie

to be Judge to the Kirk, or any Assembly lawfully convened, or ever allowed the same to have a ground in Gods Word ; and if he had so done, it had been an error and against his conscience :

Item, Denied, that in the late Synodall Assembly at Sanct Androes he acclaimed to be Judge thereto ; and if he did, in that he erred, and will remitt him to the brethren present, and crave oversight thereof, and promise a good behaviour in time to come :

Item, He will in Gods presence promise to acclaim no further than he may justly be Gods word, and according to the late conference ; and shall be Gods grace endeavour him in all time coming, to shew himself in all behalves a moderate Pastour, and so far, as he may be able, a Bishop prescribed be Paul ; and submit the tryal of his life and doctrine to the judgment and censure of the Generall Assembly in all time coming, according to the Word of God ; as the said writeing subscribed, as said is, be the said Bishop, my Lord Justice Clerk, Mr Peter Young and Mr George Young witnesses beareth :—

Therefor, and for his Majesties satisfaction, and to give testimony with what good will the said Assembly would obey his Hienes, so far as they ought, or in conscience may ; and for good hope they have in his Majesties favourable concurrence in building of the house of God ; and for a quietness to continue in the Kirk of God within this realme ; and because the process of excommunication was led against the said Bishop, and the sentence pronounced during the time of the conference ; whereupon his Majesty has taken occasion of offence, which, for many good causes, were convenient to be removed ; They will therefor forbear to examine the said process, or decide whatsoever provocation or appellation, or call in doubt the legality or forme of the said process, or condemn the Synodal ; yet, for the respects foresaid, and upon good and weighty considerations, they hold the said process and sentence as unled, and undeduced or pronounced, and repon the said Bishop in all respects, so far as may concern the said process, and sentence of excommunication, in the former estate he was immediately before the same, like as no process and sentence had been led and deduced against him ; providing always he observe what hath been promised be him in the premises, and behave himself dutiefully in his vocation in time coming. C. & B.]

[Touching the Commissioners nominated be the Kings Majestie to visit the bounds after specified : The General Assembly of the Kirk advised

with the qualities of the said persons, and every one of them, hath admitted, and admitteth them to the said charge in the particular bounds, as followeth :—

That is to say, Robert Grahame to Cathnes; Mr John Robertson to Rofs; Mr John Keith to Murray; Mr George Hay to Bamf; Mr Peter Bleckburn to Aberdeen; John Areskin of Dun to Angus and Mernes; James Anderson to Dumblane; Mr James Bryson to Nithisdale; Mr David Lindsay to Lothian; Mr Andrew Clayhills to Merce and Tiviotdale; John Duncanson to Galloway; John Porterfield to Keile, Cariot, and Cuninghame; Mr Andrew Hay to Clidesdale, Ranfrew and Lennox: and this their commission for the space of a year.

Touching beneficed persons meriting deprivation: The Assembly hath nominated their brethren, Mr Robert Pont, Mr David Lindsay, Mr John Craig, Mr Nicol Dagleish, John Brand, and any three of them, to proceed against such persons, conforme to a commission to be granted to them be the Kings Majestie, with advice of his Counsell to that effect. C.]

All Ministers are exhortit and admonishit to judge charitable of vthers, albeit ther be diversitie in their opiniouns and vottis, remitting every man to God and his conscience; and that none publickly or in pulpitt quarrell or impugne the determinatioun of the Generall Assemblie concerning the appellatioun from the sentence of the Synod of Fyffe.

Sessio 18^a

The brethren direct to the Kings Majestie with certaine articles, craving present resolutioun, reportit his Majesties answer, That in the haill heids fand litle difficultie except quhilk is noted with his Majesties hand: His Hienes aggried.

[The tenor of the said Articles. C.]

1. That ther be Generall Assemblies once every zeir, and after pro re nata.

[Matters to be traited in the Provincial Affsemblies.

1. Thir Affsemblies are constitut for weighty matters neccessar to be entreated be mutual consent and assistance of the brethren within the Province, as nead requireth.

2. This Affembly hath power to handle, order and redress all things omitted or done amiss in the Particular Affsemblies.

3. It hath power to depose the office bearers of that Province, for good and just causes deserving deprivation.

His Majestie agreed not with this article, but in this manner : It hath power to depose the office bearers of that Province, except Commissioners and Bishops.

4. And generally thir Affsemblies have the whole power of the Particular Elderships [or Presbyteries] whereof they are to be collected. C.]

Matters to be intreatit in the Presbyteries.

1. The power of Presbitries is to give diligent labours in the bounds committit to thair charge, that the kirks be keipit in good ordour ; to inquire diligentlie of naughtie and vngodlie persons, and travell to bring them in the way [againie,] be admonitioun and threatning of Gods judgments, or be correctioun.

2. It appertaines to them to take heid that the Word of God be purelie preachit within thair bounds, the sacraments rightlie ministred, the discipline mantained, and the ecclesiasticall goods vncorruptedlie distribute.

3. It belongs to them to cause the ordinances made be the Affsemblies Provincial and Generall, to be keipit and put in executioun.

4. To make constitutiouns quhilk concerns *τό πρεπον* in the Kirk, or decent ordour for the particular kirks quher they governe ; provyding they alter no rules made be the Provincial or Generall Affsemblies ; and that they make the Provincialls forsaids privie to the rules that they fall make ; and to abolisch constitutiouns tending to the hurt of the same.

5. It hes power to excommunicat the obstinat.

His Majestie aggried vnto this syft article after this manner : It hes power to excommunicat the obstinat, formall proces being led, and dew intervalls of tymes [being observed.]

6. Faults to be censured in the Presbytrie : Heresie, papistrie, apostasie, idolatria, witchcraft, consulters with witches, contempt of the Word, not resorting to the Word, continuance in blasphemie against God and his trueth, perjurie, incest, adulterie, fornicatioun, [commoun] drunkennes.

Thir things for the present, and farther quhill ordour be takin in the conference.

Anent Particular Kirks : If they be lawfullie rulit be [sufficient] Ministers and Sessioun, they have power and jurisdictioun of their awin congregatioun in matters ecclesiasticall, to take ordour therwith ; and things that they cannot decyde, to bring them to the Presbyterie.

Farther, It was shawin to the said Assemblie be the brether direct to his Majestie, that his Grace declairit, That, for tryall of any slander in the lyfe and conversatioun and doctrine of Bischops or Commissioners, the said Assemblie shuld appoint a number of brether in every Province, having power from the said Assemblie to try them and take probatioun, lead proces therin betuixt and the nixt Assemblie, if occasioun fall fall out ; remitting the finall sentence and determinatioun to the said Generall Assemblie.

The Generall Assemblie of the Kirk gives full power and commissioun to certain brether of every Province to summond befor them respectiue, at such day and place as they fall think expedient, the Bischops and Commissioners, if they find occasioun of slander to arise be them in lyfe, doctrine, or conversation, at any tyme betuixt and the nixt Generall Assemblie ; and to try and take probatioun therof, lead and deduce processe against them, to the sentence exclusivé ; remittand the finall judgement therin to the said Generall Assemblie, [while order may be taken be uniform consent of the brethren ; that is to say, Mr Robert Inneis, William Gray, Andrew Anderson, for the Commissioner of Cathness ; Mr George Munroe, Robert Munro, Finlay Mansone, Andrew Mylne, Mr John Rofs, for Rofs ; Mr James Dundas, Mr Alexander Dowglafs, Mr William Dowglafs, Mr Alexander Rowfone, Mr John Inneis, Mr Thomas Howifon, for the Commissioners of Murrey ; Mr James Duff, Mr Gilbert Gairden, John Philip, Mr John Knox, for the Commissioners of Bamf ; Mr George Paterfon, Mr Walter Stuart, James Reid, John Strauchan, Mr John Strauchen, Mr Thomas Bisset, Mr Duncan Davidfon, David Howifone, for the Commissioners of Aberdeen ; William Christeson, Mr Andrew Mylne, Mr William Morefone, Mr James Melvill, Mr James Balfour, Mr Paul Frazer, John Dure, for Angus and Mernes ; David Fergusone, John

Dykes, Mr John Caldcleuch, Mr Patrick Galloway, Mr David Lindsay, Mr Robert Pont, Mr Adam Johnston, Mr Nicol Dagleish, or any seven of them, to try the Bischop of Sanct Andrewes, if any new slander or offence fall out ; Mr Patrick Galloway, Mr William Reid, Mr William Edmiston, Mr William Glasse, Mr John Abercrumme, Patrick Weemes, for the Bischop of Dunkelden ; Mr Andrew Young, Mr William Stirline, Mr Arthure Futhie, Patrick Gillespie, for Dumblane ; Mr Robert Pont, Mr Nicol Dagleish, Mr Walter Balcanquell, John Brand, Mr Andrew Blackhall, Mr Patrick Symplon, Mr John Hall, Mr Adam Johnstoun, for Lothian ; John Clappertone, Mr Thomas Storie, William Balfour, Robert Futhie, Mr Archbald Dowglais, for Merce and Tiviotdale ; Mr Ninian Mcclेमoguhan, James Doddie, and the Ministers of Whitterne and Dumfreis, for Nithisdail ; John Mackcorne, Mr Peter Prymerose, John Inglis, Mr David Mylne, Mr Robert Wilkie, Mr William Strang, for Kyle, Carict and Cuninghame ; Mr Andrew Polwart, Mr John Hamiltoun, Mr Patrick Sharp, Mr Patrick Davidfone, Mr David Weemes, Mr John David Davidfone, for Cliddisdail, Renfrew and Lennox ; and thir brethren to report their proceffe and tryall to the next Assemblie, where sentence may be pronounced according to the qualitie and circumstances of the action : and the samen brethren respectivé according to their Countries or Touns, and be Assessors to the Commissioners of their Countries, and with the advice of their Presbyteries, in taking tryall of persons presented to benefices, and admitting of them ; except in Fife, where there are appointed Assessors to the Bishop, David Fergusone, John Dykes, Mr Adam Mitchell, John Ure, Mr Robert Wilkie, Mr James Wilkie, Mr James Martine. C.]

Anent Moderatours of Presbyteries : Quhill farder ordour be tane, it is agreeit that quher the Bischops and Commissioners make thair residence, that in these Presbyteries they salbe Moderatours, except in Fyffe, quher, be his Majesties advyce, Mr Robert Wilkie is continuit Moderatour of the Presbytrie of Sanct Androes untill the nixt Synodall Assemblie.

At the fute of the Assemblie, his Majesties Commissioners hes aggried, that the priveledge quhilk the Kirk had in the Sessioun, of two dayes in the weike for calling thair actiouns, salbe restoreit ; and John Lindsay and Mr Johne Grahame to be ordinar waiters on theron.

Sicklyke aggreet with advyce of the faids Commissioners, that James Mowat be Solicitar for the Kirk, if Mr George Mackison and he be aggriet.

[The General Assembly giveth full power and commiffion to their lovit

brethren, Mr Robert Pont, Mr David Lindsay, Mr Nicol Dagleish, Mr Walter Balcanquell, Mr Adam Johnstoun, John Brand, his Majesties Ministers, with such others nominated in the commiffion given for depriving beneficed Ministers, &c. that shall happen to be present, to present vnto his Majestie and Counsell the humble petitionous, complaints, articles and heids delyverit to them, and, with all due reverence and humble obedience, to crave his Majesties ansuer thervnto ; treat, conferre, and reason thervpon, and vpon such heids and articles as falbe, on his Majesties behalfe, or be his Graces Commiffioners, proponit to them ; and quhat heirin beis proceidit, to report to the nixt Generall Assemblie of the Kirk. C. & B.]

[Anent Ministers that are not provided to flocks : The Commiffioners directed to the King shall travaill that they may be placed be advyce of the Commiffioners of the Countries and Presbyteries. C.]

Anent the excommunicatioun of Mr James Melvill, Minister of Kilrynnie, and certaine brether of Fyffe, be Patrick Hamiltoun and Samuel Cunningham : The Assemblie ordaines the Presbyterie of Sanct Androes to take tryall in that matter, and put ordour to the same, according to the qualitie of the offence.

The estate and ordour of the Presbitries, with the bounds of the Commiffioners, presentit be my Lord Clerk of Register, and sett downe be his Lordships travells, at the requeist of the Kirk.

ȜETLAND.

Tingwell.
Whytnes.
Vesdeale.
Quhalsa.
Skerres.
Nestling.
Lunafting.
Brassay.
Burray.
Sandfting.
Ethfting.

Sandnes.
Papa.
Fula.
Vaus.
Olaberrie.
Sanct Colmes Kirk.
Croffe Kirk [in Northmaving.]
Delting.
Olnafirth.
Stalifta.
Fetlare.

Hammabo.
 Rafuird.
 Nels in Zell.
 Vnft.
 Sandwick.

Cunifbrugh.
 Croce Kirk.
 Faire Yle.
 Bulgefta.
 Dunrofnes.

ORKNEY.

Kirkwall.
 Sanct Olaus Kirk.
 Birfa.
 Harray.
 Sanct Androes Kirk and Deirnes.
 Holme.
 Orfare.
 Stanehoufe.
 Firth.
 Euie.
 Randell.
 Inhallow.
 Stromnes.
 Sandwick.
 Ruffay.
 Egliffay.
 Weir.
 Vallis.
 Flattay.
 Farray.

Hoy.
 Grimsfay.
 Sanct Nicolas Kirk.
 Marie Kirk.
 Peter Kirk in Stronfay.
 Ethay.
 Torray.
 Ladie Croce Kirk [in Wefttra.]
 Papa Veftra.
 Ladie Kirk.
 Croce Kirk.
 Sanct Colmes Kirk in Sanda
 [and North Ronaldfay.]
 Shapinfay.
 Ladie Kirk in Burnwick.
 Peeter Kirk.
 Strownay.
 Burray.
 All in South Rannalfay.

CATHNES.

Weik.
 Bouar.
 Vaiting.
 Cannifbie.

Dunnett.
 Halkirk.
 Skenquhair.
 Olrick.

Lathroonie.
Thurfe.
Ray.

Ardures.
Farre.

SOUTHERLAND.

Aflint.
Dornoch.
Creich.
Lerg.
Roggert.

Kilmalchie.
Clyne.
Loth.
Kildonan.

Ros.

Kincardin.
Taine.
Eddertaine.
Nig.
Terbert.
Kilmuire Eifter.
Logie Eifter.
Rosken.
Newmakyle.
Alnes.
Kilterne.
Linlair.
Dingwell.
Chanrie [of Rosmerky.]
Aua.
Kilmuire Wester.
Arthurfeir.
Foddertie.
Killernan.
Suddie.
Kinnettes.

Vrquhart.
Logie Wester.
Vrray.
Cullickden.
Kilmorack.
Kirk Chryft.
Kirk Michell.
Contane.
Cromartie.
Lochbroome.
Lochalvie.
Lochcarron.
Gerlock.
Applecroce.
Kyntaill.
Inuernes.
Bowoche.
Farnway.
Croy.
Moy.
Pettie.

Brachtie.
 Bravanie.
 Dallarafsch.
 Lundich.
 Dawie.
 Durris.
 Dacus.
 Bolleskine.
 Vardlaw.

Conveth.
 Comer.
 Abertarfe.
 Kynnies.
 Lagane.
 Skir.
 Alloway.
 Rothiemurcus.
 Kincardin.

MURRAY.

Forres.
 Edincalchie.
 Altar.
 Raffort.
 Ardclache.
 Doles.
 Alves.
 Landbryd.
 Dyke.
 Moy.
 Aldearne.
 Nairne.
 Kirmichaell.
 Enneralloch.
 Knokandoch.
 Vrquhart.
 Glenmoriestoun.
 Ennerawin.
 Douthill.
 Abernethie.
 Abdie.
 Cromadaill.
 Elgin.
 Sanct Androes Kirk.

Spynay.
 Kinedward.
 Ellie.
 Duffus.
 Ougftoun.
 Duple.
 Ruthwen.
 Aberloure.
 Skirdurfskin.
 Pittinthir.
 Birnay.
 Rothes.
 Vrquhart.
 Bellie.
 Kinnor.
 Dunbennen.
 Botter.
 Elchis.
 Glase.
 Garlay.
 Drumgalgie.
 Keith.
 Rothemay.
 Forge.

Drumblait.
Murthlache.
Dummeth.
Carbroch.

Effe.
Rind.
Achindour.

BAMFF.

Rathwen.
Forfken.
Durdouch.
Kincallartie.
Fordice.
Cullen.
Defkfuid.
Orgouthill.
Bamfe.
Innerbundyne.
Alnethie.
Forgline.
Ennerkithnie.
Aberchirdour.
Gemry.
Kingedward.
Turreff.
Auchterles.

Forgline.
Deir.
Fetterangus.
Lundlay.
Methlick.
Tarwes.
Pettringay.
Crichmund.
Rathin.
Lummay.
Cruden.
Slains.
Furvay.
Allan.
Tyre.
Aberdoure.
Fillorth.

ABERDEIN.

Logie Buchan.
Foveran.
Balhelvie.
Auld Aberdein.
Monycabok.
New Aberdein.
Nige.

Banchorie.
Marieculter.
Peterculter.
Dilmaick.
Duris.
Dyce.
Fintray.

Kintoir.
 Kinnellan.
 Skene.
 Kinnairnie.
 Ennerowrie.
 Moinagy.
 Rothlie.
 Fyvie.
 Tarwes.
 Logie Durnoch.
 Premnay.
 Leslie.
 Dawiot.
 Vue.
 Raine.
 Kinathmert.
 Chryfts Kirk.
 Claitt.
 Inch.
 Colfalmund.
 Fetterneir.
 Kincardin O'Neill.
 Glentannar.
 [Lunfanuan.]
 Lesmore.
 Cluny.
 [Midmair.]
 Affuird.

Keige.
 Lochinbill [Leochel.]
 Monymufk.
 Eght.
 Auchindour.
 Tarnatie.
 Straichin.
 Birs.
 Boyne.
 Tullich.
 Glenmuick.
 Abergairdin.
 Crathie.
 Kindrocht.
 Tond.
 Cufchnie.
 Colchodiftane.
 Logiemar.
 Coule.
 Migwie.
 Tarlane.
 Kildrummie.
 Glenbuckit.
 Ennerauchtie.
 Kinbethock.
 Forbes.
 Keir.
 Tillieneffall.

MERNES and ANGUS.

Fetteraffo.
 Dunnottar.
 Garwock.
 Catterling.
 Fordoun.

Conveth.
 Kinneth.
 Beruie.
 Rescobie.
 Arbuthnot.

Benholme.
Eglesgrig.
Aberluchnoch.
Glenbervie.
Fettercairne.
Newdesk.
Breachin.
Buttergill.
Killiemure.
Fernivell.
Cuikestoun.
Stracatrow.
Lethnoch.
Lochla.
Navar.
Fynaven.
Kincaldrum.
Nethir Airlie.
Kirremure.
Aberlemno.
Aldbar.
Edzell.
Drumlappie.
Glames.
Clova.
Lunchthrathon
Forfar.
Restennett.
Methie.
Kinnettles.
Tannodyce.
Effie.
Enderaritie.
Kirkbuddo.
Cortachie.
Montrose.
Dune.

Eglisheim.
Guthrie.
Edwie.
Dunnatyn.
Logie Montrose.
Inchbraock.
Menmure.
Marieton.
Lunan.
Ennerkeillor.
Eithe.
Aberbroth.
Sanct Vigians.
Kinnell.
Barrie.
Abirlot.
Dundie.
Mains.
Logie Dundie.
Liphe.
Ennergowrie.
Murrous.
Ballumbie.
Monifuthe.
Monikie.
Pambryde.
Fowles.
Langforgan.
Inchestuire.
Kynnaird.
Rossie.
Abernyte.
Benvy.
Lundie.
Auchterhouse.
Teilling.
Logie Allachie.

Strickmairtin
Newtyle.

Nava.
Migle.

PERTH.

Malar.
Kinnowll.
Kinfaunes.
Scone.
Cambulmichaell.
Sanct Mertins Kirk.
Auld Melgidge.
Kilspindie.
Rait.
Errol.
Inchmertyn.
Sanct Madoes.
Abernethie.
Dron.
Dumburnie.
Pocie.
Montcreiff.
Forgundenny.

Forteviot.
Eglismagirdell.
Moucarlie.
Dunnyn.
Rind.
Tibbermure.
Aberdagie.
Pitcairne.
Kintaille.
Madartie.
Methven.
Logiearde.
Roggartoun.
Collas.
[Kethins.]
Trinitie Gask.
Findo Gask.

DUNKELD.

Dowallie.
Incheaddan.
Clunay.
Fothegayle.
Weyme.
Kilmawock.
Strouane.
Lud.
Rainoch.

Dow.
Garnetullie.
Foffe.
Logierait.
Kirkmichaell.
Mulyne.
Ardunнан.
Straphillan.
Killen.

Lundyff.
Ratteray.
Cargill.
Blair.
Kapeith.
Clunie.

Bernnethy.
Allicht.
Ruthwen.
Glenaylla.
Kinclevin.
Monyday.

DUMBLANE.

Kilbryde.
Kilmadock.
Kincardin.
Port.
Kilmahug.
Callendreich.
Lenie.
Aberfule.
Baquhidder.
Cumrie.

Strowan.
Tillichetlie.
Muthill.
Strogeith.
Auchterairdour.
Aberruthuen.
Monyvaird.
Monizie.
Fowles.
Creif.

STRIVELING.

Striveling.
Logie.
Lecrop.
Cambuskinneith.
Kippen.
Sanct Ninians.
Kirk in Muir.
Lairbair.
Duniepace.
Airth.
Bothkenner.
Clackmannan.

Tulliebodie.
Tullieallan.
Foffochie.
Tullieboyle.
Glendowan.
Muckart.
Dolour.
Aluethie.
Tillicowtrie.
Fawkirk.
Slamanane.

FYFFE.

Sanct Androes.	Lathrisk.
Sanct Leonards.	Kirkforther.
Dinninow.	Kirkaldie.
Craill.	Sconie.
Kylrinnie.	Kennoquhy.
Anstruther.	Markinch.
Pittinweyme.	Methill.
Abercrombie.	Weymis.
Kilconquhar.	Dyfart.
Newburne.	Kinghorne.
Largo.	Auchtertoole.
Seres.	Bruntifland.
Kembock.	Auchterdyran.
Dairfie.	Ballingrie.
Balmirrienoeh.	Leslie.
Logiemurdo.	Dumfermling.
Leuchars.	Kinglassie.
Forgan.	Portmuck.
Couper.	Vrvel.
Kilmanie.	Kinros.
Auchtermoonfie.	Cleisch.
Creich.	Saline.
Dinboug.	Carnock.
Flik.	Culros.
Monymaill.	Crumbie.
Colleffie.	Enderkeithing.
Auchtermuchtie.	Roffyth.
Ebdie.	Aberdoure.
Stramiglo.	Dalgettie.
Arngosk.	Baith.
Falkland [or Kilgour.]	Torrie.

LOTHIAN.

Linlithgow.
Carriden.
Binnie.
Kinnell.
Caldercults.
Strabrock.
Eglischmachan.
Kirklistoun.

Dummanie.
Torphichen.
Bathcat.
Livingftoun.
Abercorne.
Athcathe.
Kirknewtoun.
Calder Cleir.

EDINBURGH.

Sanct Cuthberts Kirk.
Corstorphine.
Halierudehous.
Castell of Edinburgh.
Leith.
Duddiestoun.
Halis.
Restalrig.
Cramont.
Ratho.
Gogar.
Currie.
Sanct Cathrin Hopes.
Muffilbrugh.
Natoun.
Libertoun.
Dalkeith.

Lafwad.
Glencorce.
Melvill.
Newbottle.
Cockpen.
Pentland.
Penniecuik.
Month Louthian.
Temple.
Borthwick.
Carringtoun.
Clerkintoun.
Creichtoun.
Ormeftoun.
Fala.
Soutra.
Cranftoun.

HADDINGTON.

Sanct Mertins Kirk.
Elftinfoord.

Boultoun.
Bothanes.

Morhame.	Coldinghame.
Barrow.	Aittoun.
Garvet.	Lambertoun.
Northberwick.	Haltoun.
Gulan.	Swyntoun.
Aberladie.	Horneden.
Seatoun.	Fifhweik.
Tranent.	Piltoun.
Pinkietlend.	Chirnesfyde.
Saltoun.	Bunkle.
Keithhumby.	Prestoun.
Keithmarchell.	Lannell.
[Dumbar.]	Simpren.
Dunnas.	Langtown.
Spot.	Fogo.
Enderwick.	Polwart.
Auldhamficks	Dunce.
Coldbrandspeth.	Whitfone.
Auld Cammis.	Mordingtowne.
Quhittinghame.	Lanfurmagus.
Tuninghame.	Ellanan.
Stentoun.	Sanct Cuthberts.
Whytekirk.	Fowlden.
Auldhame.	Edrum.
Baffe.	Cranfchawis.

[MERCE, TEVIOTDAILL, TWEDDALE.]

Kelfo.	Marbottle.
Meychell.	Mow.
Sanct James Kirk.	Hownam.
Spreustoun.	Auld Roxburgh.
Leinpitlaw.	Makerstoun.
Ednam.	Nantharnay.
Zettam.	Greinlaw.
Lintoun.	[Eccles.]

Duillis.
 Gordoun.
 Hoome.
 Stitchell.
 Melros.
 Lessindam.
 Maxtoun.
 Smalham.
 Mertun.
 Ligerwood.
 Baffinden.
 Hefitoun.
 Lawder.
 Chinglekirk.
 Stow.
 Bowden.
 Langnewtoun.
 Lillifschleiff.
 Selcraig.
 Linden.
 Newkirk off Ettrick.
 Rankilburn.
 Alkirk.
 Geddart.
 Crailling.
 Nilbit.
 Oxnam.
 Ancrum.
 Minto.

Bedreule.
 Abbotfreule.
 Hopes kirk.
 Haffinden.
 Cawers.
 Haick.
 Veltoun.
 Kirknewtoun.
 Suddum.
 Ekfourd.
 Caffiltoun.
 Ettiltoun.
 Peibles.
 Maner.
 Ennerletham.
 Hopeculcheour.
 Traquair.
 Ettlietoun.
 Newlands.
 Kirkuird.
 Stobo.
 Drumalcheour.
 Dalvick.
 Brochtoun.
 Glenhume.
 Stralling.
 Killbuchie.
 Lin.
 Lantoun.

[CLIDDISDAILL, RENFREW AND LENNOX.]

Lanerik.
 Carlouarch.
 Pittinane.
 Cothquhen.

Libertoun.
 Covington.
 Thankartoun.
 Carnwath.

Robertstoun.
 Carstairs.
 Symountoun.
 Wifchtoun.
 Craufurd Johne.
 Crawfurd Dowglas.
 [alias Crawfurd Lindsay.]
 Hartfyd.
 Lamingtoun.
 Culter.
 Velftoun.
 Dunschyre.
 Dolphintoun.
 Bigger.
 Dowglas.
 Carmichaell.
 Lefchmahago.
 Stenhous.
 Glasgow.
 Calder.
 Monkland.
 Bothwell.
 Schottis.
 Cambusfethen.
 Dalzell.
 Strathaven.
 Hamilton.
 Dalserfe.
 Glaffuird.
 Cambuslang.
 Carmanoch.
 Torrence.
 Blantyre.
 Kilbryde.
 Rutherglen.

Cathcart.
 Givein.
 Campsie.
 Lunchie.
 Monyabroche.
 Paislay.
 Neiles.
 Kilbarchan.
 Eftwood.
 Mernes.
 Ranfrow.
 Incheinnan.
 Erskin.
 Egilsham.
 Lochquinnock.
 Houftoun.
 Kilmacolme.
 Killellane.
 Enderkip.
 Dumbartan.
 Caldros.
 Bulill.
 Lows.
 Kilmahew.
 Rosnethe.
 Killerne.
 Fintrie.
 Strablain.
 Kilmaronnock.
 Drimmen.
 Balfron.
 Kirkpatrick.
 Bothernock.
 Inchcalcheour.

[CUNINGHAME, KYLE AND CARICT.]

Irwing.	Sanct Caveoks
Perftoun.	Preftick.
Largis.	Dundonnald.
Cumrie.	Corbie.
Kilbryde.	Symountoun.
Ardroffan.	Vchiltrie.
Kilwinning.	Auchinleck.
Dunlop.	Machlein.
Baith.	Kirk of Muir.
Steinfoun.	Gastoun.
Dalry.	Darympill.
Kilburnie.	Queiltoun.
Kilmarnock.	Damellingtoun.
Lowden.	Mayboill.
Kilmaurs.	[Killbryd.]
Stewartoun.	Kirkofwald.
Dregthorne.	Kirkmichaell.
Air.	Calmonell.
Alloway.	Straitoun.
Barnwell.	Kirkcudbricht.
Tarboltoun.	[alias Innertig.]
Craigie.	Daylie.
Rickartoun.	Girvane.
Monktoun.	

GALLOWAY.

Schafchank.	Kirkmadin in Rynds.
Glenluis.	Wigtoun.
Inche.	Quhittorne.
Salfyde.	Cruglingtoun.
Kirkcolme.	Kirkowan.
Lefwalt.	Kirkmadin.
Staniekirk.	Sorbie.
Tofcartoun.	Kirkinner.

Mochrum.	Anveth.
Penighame.	Kirkmabreck.
Glaffertoun.	Kirdaill.
Kirkmaden in Farnes.	Monygaff.
Kirkudbricht.	Dundrennan.
Galuey.	Bowthill.
Dunrod.	Geltoun.
Balmache.	Gelkftoun.
Kilchryft.	Kirkormock.
Twinem.	Corfmichall.
Tungland.	Partoun.
Borge.	Dalry.
Kirkanders.	Kellis.
Sandweck.	Balmaclellan.
Girtoun.	

[DRUMFREIS.]

Drumfreis.	Penpont.
Troqueir.	Tyrewyn [Tynron.]
Terrigleis.	Dowrifdair.
Newabbay.	Kilbryde.
Halliewood.	Mortun.
Suddick.	Kirkoneill.
Lochrawine.	Sanquhar.
Kirkunchean.	Clofburne.
Kirkpatrick.	Dalgairne.
Irongray.	Dunskyre.
Kirkpatrick in the Muire.	Glencarne.
[alias Dunrand.]	Lochmabane.
Kirkbaine.	Muffett.
Cowan.	Kirkpatrick Juxta.
Callaverock.	Jonftoun.
[Tynwell.]	Wamfray.
Torquhorrell.	Kirkmichaell.
Kirkmacho.	Traillflat.

Dongranie.
Kirkwall.
Meikle Daltoun.
Litle Daltoun.
Mufwald.
Ruthwall.
Huttoun.
Applegirth.
Dryfdaill.
Sybbellie.
Annand.
Dronock.
Castellmilk.
Cummertries.
[Hoddome.]
Luce.
Pennerfacks.

Trailltrow.
Eglifhame.
Mordeluie [Middlebie.]
Torrie.
Kirkonnell.
Caruthers.
Tonargirth.
Gratnay.
Red Kirk, alias
Kirk Pato [Patrick.]
Vachop.
Cannabie.
Mortoun.
Vastracker.
Staplegratoun.
Neither Kirk of Elis.
Vther Kirk of Elis.

A. D. M.D.LXXXVII.

THE Generall Affemblie of the Kirk conveyit at Edinburgh, in the New Kirk therof, the 20 day of Junij 1587: Quher ther was affemblit the Kings Commiffioners, my Lords Chancellour and Blantyre, with the Commiffioners with the brethren.

Sessio 1^a.

Exhortatioun made be Mr David Lindefay, [Moderatour of the laft Affemblie, the Affemblie proceeded to the election of the Moderatour.] Leits, Mrs. Nicoll Dalgleish, Patrick Galloway, Thomas Buchannan, Andro Melvill: The said Andro, be pluralite of votes, was chosen Moderatour hac vice.

[For the better expedition of matters, and more orderly proceeding in fuch things as were to be proponed, he required the affiftance of certane brethren to concurre with him at exterordinary hours, which was granted. The Affembly nominated to that effect, Mrs. David Lindefay, Nicoll Dalgleish, Patrick Galloway, Paul Frafer, Thomas Buchannan, Robert Pont, Robert Bruce, John Craig, Walter Balcanquell, Patrick Simfone, James Bryfoun, Peeter Blackburne, and Andro Hay. C. & B.]

Sessio 2^a.

Mr David Lindesay and Johne Durie, quho were direct to my Lord Secretar anent his Majesties Commissioners, reportit, That his Hienes hes nominat my Lord Secretar and Justice Clerk, quho wold be present and concurre as thair opportunitie might serve; alwayes willing the Assemblie according to his Hienes mynd, befor any vther thing, be intreatit the cause of Mr Johne Couper: Nottheles, after some reasoning, was content they sould be delayit quhill the morne; and that the brether quho are on the conference, sould meit and reafone something concerning these causes.

Anent the Bookes of the Assemblie: Seing the Kings Majesties Commissioners hes offerit thair concurrence to the recovering thereof, if it may be knowin in whose hands the samein are, the Moderatour delyrit the brether that could give any light in this matter, [to manifest the same;] and namely Mr Patrick Galloway, quho was direct in the last Assemblie to the Kings Majestie to sute the delyverance of the said Register, and his Hienes ansuer theranent; quho declairit, His Majestie had promised to cause them be delyverit. Thereafter it was testified be Johne Brand, That at the last Assemblie, in his awin house, Mr Patrick Adamson, Bishop of Sanct Androes, in presence of David Fergusone, confest quher the samein were, and at command obtained be the King, he sould cause delyver the same: Lykeas also it was testified be Johne Durie that he heard him lykewayes grant the having therof: Quhilk testifications being considerit be the Assemblie, they concluded that charge sould be givin against him; and, for the better advyce in that matter, directit Mr David Lindesay to my Lord Secretar; quho returning with his ansuer, thocht meit ane supplicatioun sould be givin to the Lords of the Counsell to obtaine charges agains the said Mr Patrick; and lykewayes that the Kirk sould use thair awin charges and authoritie: according quhervnto the Kirk ordainit ane supplicatioun to be pennit and givin to the Lords the morne; and sickerlyke ane charge to passe from this Assemblie, chargeing the said Mr Patrick to exhibite the saids bookes befor them, to be delyverit to the Kirk within thrie dayes after the charge, or shew ane reasonable cause why [he may not deliver them;] and sickerlyke to compeir within the said space personallie, to ansuer for his absence from this Assemblie, and to such vther accusatiouns as sould be laid to his charge, vnder the paine of the censures of the Kirk.

Sessio 3^a.

All quarters fall resort to the Assemblie every day, at the due houre appointit therto, and remaine to the end every day, vnder the paine of payment of ane groat toties quoties.

[Touching the commission given be the Kings Majesty, with advice of the Assemblie, to certain brethren concerning non residents, and others deserving deprivatione: The saids Commissioners being present, and inquired of the discharge and due diligence of their office in that part, expounded, that for fundrie impediments their travells had not been so profitable as is required, namely, for lake of expences to the common affairs, to outred charges therin, absence of the Procurator of the Kirk, some times sloath of the Presbyteries in not remitting summonds to their dulterme, and by dispensations given be the Kings Majesty touching non residence, which is a common shift to many; alwise in some they have proceeded with sentence; others ly att interloquutor, desiring the judgment of the Assemblie if the said dispensatione shall be any cause to hinder process against them; and likewise craving the removing of the said impediments which hinder the executione of the said commissione: The Assemblie of the brethren ordaineth the Commissioners to give in the speciall impediments, with their judgment how the same may be removed, at their first opportunity; and siclike the brethren which would understand the proceedings against any persons which were summoned before the saids Commissioners, to give in their names in writt, that a particular answer may be given to them for declairing of their diligence. C.]

Sessio 4^a.

It was thocht expedient, notwithstanding of the ordinance made zefternight aganis Mr Patrick Adamson, for delyvering of the Register, That before the samein be put to executioun, ane humble supplicatioun be made to the Kings Majestie for that effect, quhilk the brether desyrit Mr David Lindsay and Johnne Duncanson to forme [immediatly, that it might be sent with expeditione.]

Forsameikle as ther hes bein a matter of greife conceivit be the Kings

Majestie against Mr Johne Cowper and James Gibsone, movit privilie to the Moderatour ; It was thocht expedient be the haille Affemblie, that the said cause be first privielie treattit and confidderit be [the brethren under-written, to witt,] the Laird of Dunne, Mrs. Peeter Blakburne, Johne Porterfield, Thomas Buchannan, David Lindsay, Nicoll Dalgleish, and David Fergusone, quhom the Affemblie nominat to travell, reason, and conferre with the saids parties, and to sie if they can take vp the matter be thair awin advyce ; vtherwayes to propone the same to the full Affemblie, that the matter may be heard and reasonit ther ; and to that effect ordainit the said brethren [immediatly] to passe out of the Affemblie, and the said Mr Johne and James to passe with them.

[Touching the letter ordained to be penned by David Ferguson, Master Peter Bleckburne, Master Nicoll Dagleish, concerning the ansuer to the Kings Majesty touching the presentatione of their brother Master Robert Pont to the Bishoprick of Cathnes : The said letter being presented, and ratified after a few words changed, it was thought meet to be directed to his Grace.

Forasmuch as, albeit there be both laws and diverse proclamations published and sett out against Jesuits and Papists, and notwithstanding their number daily increased under the maintenance of diverse great men within the country, without fear of law, or any punishment to ensue for repressing thereof:] Seing his Majesty is now of perfyte age, and ane Parliament is appointed in the next moneth, it is thought expedient, that the acts of Parliament made be our Soveraine Lord, his Hienes predeceffours, and Regents for the time, for the libertie of the true Kirk of God and Chrysts religioun presentlie profest [therein] within this realme, and for repressing of Papistrie and Idolatrie, be collectit together and craved to be confirmed ; as lykewayes the executioun of the saids acts may be confidderit, and what farther either executioun or law shalbe defyrit aganis the saids Papists and Idolaters ; as also such lawis and constitutiouns as are made to the derogatioun of such libertie, or to the prejudice or stay of the course of the Evangell, may be lykewayes collectit, to that effect thair abrogatioun may be socht : Quhervnto they nominat [their beloved brethren,] the Laird of Dun, Mrs Robert Pont, Nicoll Dalgleish, David Lindsay, Paul Frazer, [and Master Thomas Buchanan, to concurre at such hours together, as they may best spare, and take pains in the said matter, and thereafter present their travells to the Assembly to be considered by them. C.]

Sessio 5^a.

[Touching the Commission given in the last Assembly to their brethren of the Presbyteries of Glasgow and Stirling, to summond Master David Cuninghame before them att a certain day, to be tryed concerning the slander of adultrie with Elizabeth Sutherland, or any other person; and if they found him, by good appearance, criminall and guiltie, after the said tryall to suspend him from the function of the Ministry to this Assembly; and to summond him thereto to hear the determinatione of the whole brethren thereanent, like as at more length is contained in the said commission: wherof the execution being craved of the said Commissioners, and certane excuses pretended by them of the non execution thereof, which the brethren esteemed of small importance, of new giveth and committeth power to the said Presbyteries to direct out summonds to such a short and convenient day as is possible, to compear before them in Stirling, there to be tryed concerning the said slander, aither with the said Elizabeth, or with any other person; and if they find him, be good appearance, criminall and guilty, after the said tryall to suspend him from the functione of the Ministry to the next Generall Assembly, whereunto they shall summond him to hear the further determinatione of the whole brethren thereanent; and what shall be done herein to report thereunto; ordaining, if the said Master Davids resort be in Aberdeen, to cause the summons to be directed to him for the executione thereof, as they will answer upon their obedience to the Kirk. C. & B.]

Anent the diverse and greivous complaints of fundrie brether against Mr Patrick Adamson, Bischop of Sanct Androes, at whose instance he is [denuncit rebell and] registrat at the horne for none payment of thair [sustentatioun and] stipends assignit to them; and speciallie of Mrs William Strang, David Spense, Adame Johnston, and vthers; and of the slander that he lyes at the horne for not furnishing of two gallouns of wyne to the Communion: This matter being heavilie regraittit to the Kings Commissioners, [promise] was made be the Pryour of Blantyre to communicat the matter to the rest of the Kings Majesties Commissioners, whose advyce for redresse heirof he sould report to the Assemblie.

As to the regrate of some brether, that partlie be his rebelloun and lying at the horne, [and] partlie be his suspensioun, some divisioun rises,

that certaine reforts not to his fermouns, nor administratioun of the Sacraments made be him, nor vther service, as humiliatioun; vthers repaires therto; [and] swa appears some divisioun quhilk wald be redrest: The brether thinks meitt, [that,] befor they entir heirin, some anfuier be reportit of the former complaint.

[Touching the matter of Mrs Johne Cowper and James Gibfone, referred to be reasoned and travelled in yesterday be certaine of the brethren: The Affembly, by their votes, giveth their full power and commiffione to the Moderator and the Affeffours appointed to him, to conferre, consult, advyse, and, if they may, conclude and put finall end therto, to the effect the same may be brought to some finall good point and quietnels, without further trouble of the Affembly; praying God to give them good successe therein. C. & B.]

[Touching the slander of admissioun of a Bishop latly to the Bishoprick of Glasgowe, by all order, be the brethren of the West: The Affembly hath thought meet for good causes, that the said matter be first opened up and treated in privie conference afternoon, and thereafter brought before the whole number for satisfiying all the brethren.

Touching complaints and questions which hath been propounded in Synodall Affemblyes, and could receive no resolutione: The Affembly appointeth Master David Spence, Master Adam Johnstone, Master Gilbert Garden, and John Porterfield, to reason the same, with such bills, as necessarily must come to the Generall Affembly, and divide them from others, to the effect they may be presented to the full number; and to that effect to convene at eight hours in the morning, and at two afternoon.

Touching the commiffion given to Mr Patrick Galloway, Master William Rind, Master Williame Edmiston, Master William Glas, Master John Abercrombie, and Patrick Weems, to try the Bishop of Dunkelden, and to summond him before them at such dayes and places as they should think good, if they found any occasione of slander in his life and conversation and doctrine, betuixt and this Affembly, and to take probatione and lead proceffe therein to the sentence, remitting the same to the said Generall Affembly, as the said commiffion at more length beareth: which commiffion, in respect the same hath been as yet unexecuted and followed out, the Affembly reneweth, commanding the saids Commiffioners to proceed conforme to the said commiffion in all points for executione thereof, as they

will anfuer upon their obedience ; and to report their diligence and tryell to the nixt Affembly.

Seffio 6^a

Touching the complaint made concerning Maſter Patrick Adamſone, Biſhop of Sanct Androes, and ſlander given by him through lying at the horne, at the inſtance of ſo many of the brethren, and the anfuer of the Kings Maſteſts Commiſſioners thereto : C.]

His Maſteſties Commiſſioners being preſent, thocht meitt, becauſe Mr Patrick Adamſones matter is civil, quherin the Kings Maſteſtie hes entres, that his Grace ſould be forwarnit, quhilk the Kirk promiſes to doe.

Anent the doubt proponit, If it be ſlander to a Chriſtian to abſent himſelfe from the fermouns, miniſtratioun of the Sacraments, or vthers godlie exerciſes uſed be ſuch as lyes at the Kings Maſteſties horne, and are ſuſpendit fra all function of the Miniſtrie : The Kirk anfuerit, That there is no ſlander in this caſe, bot be the contrair [concluded, that] it is ſlanderous to a Chriſtian to reſort to the [ſermons and other] exerciſes forſaid of ſuch ane [one] quhom they know to be at the horne, and ſuſpendit from all functioun of the Miniſtrie, [as ſaid is.]

[Touching the ordinance given to certan brethren concerning Maſter Robert Montgomery : The brethren directed to that matter, declared they had the charge of the Affembly to ſett down to him a forme of repentance which he ſhould uſe, wherin they ſhould doe their parte ; but no obedience is given be him there.

For tryall of the books of the Commiſſioners diligence : It was thought meet, that out of every Province a certan be elected to viſit and conſider the ſaid books ; and to that effect the brethren nominated Maſter John Craig, Johne Durie, William Chriſteſone, Maſter Adam Johnſtone, Mr John Knox, Mr Thomas M^cGee, and Maſter John Houeſone ; and to conveen at ſix hours in the morning in the New Kirk, and at ſuch other exterordenary hours, as they may, while they have finally tryed them ; and thereafter to report to the Affembly what they find.

The Commiſſioner of Lothian being removed, and tryed, ſome brethren complained, that Maſter James Young having two kirks under cure, was placed be him, by the advice of the Preſbytrie, Miniſter alſo at Stentoun,

that kirk having a benefice that might sustean a Minister ; and further, in the Synodall Assembly, constitutions being made to repress the insolence of Ministers in their abuilyements, yet senfyne he hath overseen the executione thereof against some persons which are present : To the which, reentering, he answered, That he had not placed simpliciter Master James Young at Stentoun, but only desired, whill some proviſion were made for it, that he should make some help ; and as to the benefice, it is provided of old. To the second : Answered, The persons which are meant to be insolent in appearell, were admonished ; and he received no direction from their said Presbytrie concerning such persons ; and further, the Presbytrie should take order among themselves with the brether of their number.

Sessio 7^a.

Robert Graham, Commissioner of Cathness, being removed, he was charged, That he had a Highland kirk which he served not ; and that he made no residence at his own kirk : Reentering, answered, That he lacked the knowledge of the Irish tongue, yet upon his expences the kirk was served : And as to his none residence, The cause is, that he hath neither manse nor gleib ; and hath his partie at the horne for the same : The Assembly remitted him to the Commissioners appointed for non residence, to be processed there.

Master Peter Bleckburn presented the bill to be directed to the Kings Majesty for procurement of the restitutione of the Books, which was read and ordained to be delivered to their brother John Duncansone. C.]

Anent the supplicatioun givin in for Gilbert Lamb and certaine in company with him keepit in prison in Citde [Seville?] in Spaine, for the testimonie of the trueth : The Assemblie ordaines thair brether of the Ministrie vniversallie to recommend in their prayers the said Gilbert in particular, and his company in generall, to God, and to crave thair delyverance, if it be his pleasure, or ane finall perseverance and constancie to the end in the true confessioun of the Evangell.

Sessio 8^a

[Touching the slander of admission of the Bishop of Glasgow be the brethren of the West, referred first to the privit audience of the Moderator and his Affessours: The Moderator with the rest of the brethren declared they heard the said Commissioner and Presbytrie, and the whole form of admission of the said Bishop, which was only to the temporality, the ecclesiasticall jurisdiction being devolved by him in the Kirks hands, and with such conditions, in case the Generall Assembly should not allow of such admittance, that the same should be undone, whereupon his obligation remaineth; which forme albeit the said brethren would not maintain to be agreeable to the Word, nor the order of the Kirk heretofore observed, yett they did nothing therein of mind to hurt the Kirk, but rather to prevent greater inconvenience which might follow, if he had not been admitted; referring them herein to the good deliberatione of the whole Assembly: Which matter being well weighed and considered by the full number of the brethren, albeit they understand the good meaning the said brethren had, and acknowledge their zeall in resisting the corruptions in the times past to that estate; yet in conscience they universally voted, and concluded the said forme of admission to be unlawfull, neither agreeing with the Word of God, nor with the order and custome of the Kirk; and therefore ordeaneth the said brethren, admitters of the Bishop, to try him with performance of the said obligatione, and to cause the said admittance to be undone and annulled; and that with all possible diligence, and betuixt and Michellmes nixt to come at farthest, to the effect the slander may be removed from the Kirk, as they will answer upon their obedience to the same. C. & B.]

Sessio 9^a

No Masters of Colledges or Schooles shall receive in thair Colledges or Schooles to teach, any students or scholars, being of maturitie of age, who refuses to subscribe the true religioun presentlie establischt and profest, be the mercie of God, within this realme, or refuseing to participat the Sacraments, vnder the paine of the censures of the Kirk; and farther, befor any

student be promovit to any degrie in the Vniversitie, that they fall toties quoties, as they fall be promovit, subscryve de novo, vtherwayes thair promotioun to be stayit, vnder the paines forlaid; and that the Presbyteries be diligent to sie the executioun of this act, as they will ansuer to God.

[For as much as Satan in his members, dayly more and more seeketh by all means to increafe his kingdome of darknes; and for that cause, in thir latter times, he stirreth up craftie and subtile spirits, enarmed mightily with sophistrie and decete, to abuse the Truth, and by shaddow of cunning and learning, to blind the eyes of the simple sort; for the which cause, it is the parte of the true Kirk vigilently to occurre to his craft, and, by all means, to endeavour the advancement of Christs Kingdome: And therefore C.] the Kirk within this realme hes advyfit and found good, that the Presbyteries, together with thair Commiffioners in all the parts of the countrey, and every ane of them for thair awin parts, prescryve to every yong man that is Minister within such a Presbitrie, a part of Scripture, together with a part of the commoun places and controvertit heids of religioun, to be diligentlie red, confiderit, and learned be him, within such a space of tyme as the Presbitrie thinks good to appoint to him; and that his diligence may the better appeare vnto the fruit therof, at certaine tymes of the geir, everie Presbitrie being conveynit, take a compt of the yong man of his travells, be requyring of him in the part of Scripture prescryvit to him:

First. The summe and deduction of the matter:

2. The solid sense and meaning of these places quhilk are most difficile to be understood:

3. A collatioun of the sentences, [and arguments,] quhilk by reiding he may be able to gather out of that part of Scripture [proponed to him]; the quhilk arguments may either serve to confirme the trueth, or els to refute hereticall opinions. And as for the part of commoun places and heads of religioun prescryvit unto him, let him be ready to ansuer to questioning and reasoning to be had therevpon; and so to be exercit in this kynd, not for a tyme only, but from tyme to tyme, quhill he come to a certaine maturitie and solidnes in the Scripture of God.

Sessio 11^a.

[Touching the particular Sessions of Kirks and Congregations: The

Assembly resolved, that they are and should be subject to their Presbyteries, as hath been accorded before be act of the Assembly. C.]

Anent the supplicatioun made in name of the towne of Haddingtoun, lamenting the away taking of thair Presbitrie againes the ordour of the last Platt made be the Generall Kirk: The Assemblie examining the cause of the removing therof be the Commissioner, and finding the occasioun therof to have bein the laik of obedience and want of discipline, hes, at the earnest sute and craving of Mrs Nicoll Hay and Johne Ker, Commissioners for the said towne, reponit and restoreit the said Presbitrie, with conditioun and promise, that if ther be not better ordour and discipline keipit be them in tyme comeing nor hes bein heirtfoir, that the samein falbe removit.

Sessio 12^a

[Elizabeth Lermonth, daughter to Sir Patrick Lermonth of Darfie, Knight, complained, that William Chillane, Reader at Auchtertole, had solemnized the marriage betuixt William Kirkcaldy, alias Ker, Laird of Grange, and Mistress Elizabeth Lyon, secretly, and without proclaiming their names three several dayes, according to order, and after lafull impediment made by her at the Kirk of Glames the second day of the proclamatione; the said William being called, and accused that he had proceeded to the solemnizatione of the marriage above specified, without lawfull proclamation of the bannes thrife, and that within a privat house in another Ministers bounds, answered, That the proclamatione preceeded the solemnizatione, as a testimoniall presented by him thereupon beareth; and that the giver thereof being sick the day of the solemnizatione, he executed the office, and solemnized the marriage in the place of _____, for the which he submitteth himself willingly in the will of the brethren: Which confession being considered by them, they find, That he hath transgressed the acts of the Kirk in making the said marriage intra privatos parietes, and therefor to have incurred the penalty thereof, viz. deprivatione from his office and function in time coming. C. & B.]

Sessio 13^a

[Touching the presentation of their brother, Master Robert Pont, re-commendit be the Kings Majestie to the Bischopruck of Cathnes: The said Master Robert Pont, before his removing from the Assemblie, to notifie his mind to the whole brethren, that no man should take any just occasion of slandering his person, declarit, that for some losse and hurt done to him in his trouble, after diverse sutes given into the Checker, at length this presentation, without procurement of him, was put in his hand; and if the living might be bruikit with safe conscience, and without slander of the Kirk, desyrit thair judgement; this farre alwise being of mind resolved in that matter, that he would agree to be Minister of Dornock, and to take visitation according to the command of the Kirk; and, for his office and charge, bruik the living only: With the which matter, after the removing of the said Master Robert, the Assemblie being in a parte entered upon reasoning, delayed their farther consultation thereof till afternoon; desiring Master Niccoll Dagliesh, Master Peter Bleckburne, and David Ferguson, to consider, be the said Master Roberts advice, what ansuer shall be given to the King; to be reported be them again to the Assemblie at the afternoone. C. & B.]

Sessio 14^a

[The Commissioners for the toun of Edinburgh requisted, that Master James Melvill, or Master Patrick Galloway, might be appointed to succeed in the place of Master James Loufone, their late Pastor; and in case there be lafull impediment, that they would appoint some other qualified man. Master James and Master Patrick alledged fundrie impediments which were found lafull; whereupon the Commissioners for the toun desired Master Robert Bruce might be appointed to supplie that place. The Commissioners being removed, the whole brethren voted the said Mr Robert to be a meet Pastor for the said flock, a man endued with many good qualtyes anfuereable to that place, and assented, in case his own consent might be obtained; and ordained Mr Andrew Melvill, and Mr

David Lindsay to travell with him, in their name, and to exhort him, in the name of God and of his Kirk, to accept the charge. C.]

Sessio 15^a.

A letter [being] direct be Johnne Duncanfone, bearing the Kings command to the Bischop, for deliverance of the Bookes, at least foure of them, and that Mr George Young was stayit quhill the saids Bookes should be delyverit : The Kirk immediately directit [their brethren,] Mrs James Nicollfone and Alexander Rawfone to my Lord Secreitar, to the effect the samein might be presentit ; and, after thair directioun, and reiterat directioun of thair brether, Mrs Andro Melvill and David Lindsay, [at length] Mr George Young presentit to the sight of the Kirk fyve volumnes of thair Actis, quherof a great part being mankit ; and, after the sight therof, being redelyverit to the said Mr George : The haill brether ordainit ane heavie regrate to be made to his Majestie in article, lamenting the away taking and mutilating of the saids Bookes, and to crave that the samein may be restored ; and also, that the saids Bookes may be delyverit in the Kirks hands, to remane with them as thair awin Regifter ; namelie, in respect of the ansuer returnit from my Lord Secreitar, that his Majesties will was, that the Kirk sould have inspectioun therof as they had adoe presentlie, and to give them vp againe.

[Touching the new missive thought good to be directed to the Kings Majestie, for ansuer to the Kings recommendation of their brother, Master Robert Pont, to the Bischoprick of Cathnes : The same being read publickly was thought meeter to be directed unto his Grace, then the ansuer read of before : Of the which ansuer the tenour followeth :—[C. & B.]

Sir, [Let it please your Hienes,] We have receivit your letter willing vs to elect Mr Robert Pont to the Bischoprick of Cathnes, vacand be deceis of vmquhile Robert Erle of Marche, your Hienes uncle. We praise God that your Majestie hes such opinioun and estimatioun of such a person as we judge the said Mr Robert to be, quhom we acknowledge [indeed] to be alreadie a Bischop according to the doctrine of Sanct Paul, and qualified to vse the functioun of a Pastour or Minister at the Kirk of Dornoch, or any vther kirk within your Hienes realme, quher he is lawfullie callit, and worthie to have a competent living appointit to him [therfor ;] as also to

have the office of a Commiffioner or Vifitor in the bounds [or diocie] of Caithnes, if he be burdenit [therwith]: But as to that corrupt eftate or office of them quho hes bein termed Bifchops heirtsofir, we find it not aggreable to the Word of God, and it hes bein damnit in diverfe vther our Affemblies; neither is the faid Mr Robert willing to attempt the famein in that manner: The quhilk we thocht good to fignifie vnto your Majestie, for anfuer vnto your Hienes letter of nominatioun, and have ordainit our brether to be appointit Commiffioners to awaite vpon the nixt Parliament, to conferre with your Hienes and Counfell [at more length,] if neid beis, heirvpon. This, eftir offering our humble obedience, we earnestly wifch the Spirit of the Lord to affift your Hienes in all godlie affaires. From our Generall [Affemblye,] the 28 of Junij 1587.

[Touching the queftioun moved, If fufpenfioun of a Minifter from the functioun of the Miniftrie for a tyme, for juft caufes, be repugnant to the Word of God, or no: The Affembly, albeit they think no juft doubt may be moved in this matter, in refpect of diverfe conclufiouns of befor, with the daylie practife and example fenlyne; yet the matter being reafonit de novo, C. & B.] It is found, that the famein aggries with the Word of God and his Scriptures; and therfor the acts made theranent of befor, to ftand in full [force and] ftrenth, and not to be callit back [againie] in any wife.

[It was agreed that one article be prefented to the King, expreffing their grieffe, that fundrie papifts of great calling are promotted to offices and benefices contrair to the acts of Parliament; and that fuch, and others of higher rank within the countrey, take upon them the maintenance of Papifts and idolaters, namely the Earles of Huntle and Sutherland, the Lord Hume, the Lord Gray, the Lord Heries, the Laird of Fintrie, and young Glenbervie. C.]

Seffio 16^a.

It is concludit that all Paffours of quhatfoevir fort they be, falbe fubie& to the censure and tryall of thair brether, afweill of the Presbitries as Synodall and Generall Affemblies, concerning their lyfe, converfatioun, and

doctrine ; and such as refuses thair tryall or censure, that the saids Presbiteries, Synodall or Generall Assemblies proceed against them.

Mr Andro Melvill was ordainit to pen a favourable wryting, [in name of the Assemblie] to the Ministrie in Danskine, congratulating thair embracing of the trueth in the matter of the Sacrament.

[Mr Robert Bruce being present and desired to accept the charge [of the Kirk in Edinburgh, in the place of Master James Loufone, late Pastor thereof,] declared he was not yet resolved to accept the same simpliciter, alwise he would communicat his labours to that flock till the next Synod ; and if he found himselfe then resolved, and meet for the charge, he should continue ; otherwise he would be free.

As for Master Patrick Adamson : The Assembly had agreed to answer, that there was nothing proceeded against him in the Assembly.

As to Mr David Cunningham : There was a notorious slander in his person, and the brethren could not see nor know any clear purgatione as yet.

James Gibson was absent. Mr John Couper desired to be heard.

Sessio 17^a.

For penning the instructions to be given to the brethren appointed to take order, and give answer unto five articles propounded by the Kings Majesty unto the Assembly ; the Assembly hath nominated their brethren, Master James Melvill, Master John Craig, Master Paul Frazer, Master George Munroe, Master William Watfone, Master John Keith, and Master William Stirling, and appointed them to exhibite the said instructions after noon to the Conference. C.]

[The tenor of the Articles propounded for the Kings Majestie. C. & B.]

1. If any contraverfie be concerning the Bischop of Sanct Androes, That it be reasonit in his Majesties presence.

2. That the Bischop of Aberdein be not intrest in his jurisdiction and living, bot the samein to be exercit be himselfe, because the alledgit slander, quherby he was damnified of befor, is sufficiently tryit and removeit.

3. Concerning James Gibfone and Mr John Couper, That they ac-

knowledge and confesse thair publick offences and flanders aganis his Majestie, and satisfie therfor as he sall think good, or vtherwayes be deprivit from all functioun in the Kirk.

4. Concerning Mr Robert Montgomerie, That he be receivit, without farther ceremonie, to the fellowship and favour of the Kirk.

5. Concerning the Laird of Fintries excommunicatione, quhilk was somequhat extraordinar, To be declarit null.

[The Generall Assemlly of the Kirk giveth their full power an commissioun to their loved brethren underwritten, that is to say, Johne Erskin of Dunne, Mrs Robert Pont, Andro Melvill, David Lindsay, Thomas Buchanan, Andro Hay, Robert Bruce, Johne Robertstone, Alexander Rawstone, Robert Grahame, Patrick Galloway, David Fergusone, Nicoll Dalgleish, Johne Porterfield, James Anderfoun, Johne Duncanstone, Adame Johnstone, Walter Balcanquell, Andro Clayhills, and Johne Brand, Ministers of Christs Evangell, or any threttine of them, with all humility, due submission and reverence, to present to the Kings Majesty and Lords of Articles of his Hienes Parliament, such articles, heads, and humble petitions given to them be the said Assemlly, tending to the advancement of Christs true religione, and establisshing of good discipline within the Kirk of this realme; and, with all earnest diligence, care and travell, make supplicatione and right humble suite, that the same may be granted, past in acts and laws, and be establisshed and sett down by his Majesty and Noble Estates of his Parliament; and therupon, if need shall be, to treat, conferre and reason, and upon such other matters and heads as shall be propouned on his Majestys behalfe; and further, to give ansuer to his Majestys five Articles propouned to the Assemlly, and to resolve and proceed thereanent according to the instructions given to them; and to the effect that the said brethren may be the readier and more resolute, that they convene at Edinburgh the tenth day of July nixt; and what shall be proceeded or done concerning the said commissioun in all points, to report again to the nixt Generall Assemlly of the brethren: firme and stable holding and for to hold what their said brethren in the premisses lausfully leid to be done. Given in the said Generall Assemlly of the Kirk, day, year, and place foresaid. C. & B.]

[The tenor of the] Instructiouns to the Commissioners appointit to waite on the Parliament.

1. As concerning the Kings Articles : In the first two, Let the judgement of the Assemblie be followit and notified to his Majestie.

As to the third, They sall travell by all good means possible, to mease his Majestie in this matter and bring it in oblivion ; and, failzieing thereof, in case they sall find any good assured hope that the Kirks Articles salbe weill lookit vpon, and grantit to passe in Parliament, they sall prease to bring the matter to such a mids as may best aggrie with the honour of the Ministrie, satisfieing the offence of the godlie, and conscience of the brether themselves, against quhom his Majestie hes takin offence, as may be that in speciall quhilk his Hienes Commissioners send in wryte to one of the said brether ; vtherwayes if they be urgeit to the Article as it stands, they sall leave the matter hail, and frie to be tryed and judgeit be the Generall Assemblie.

As to the fourth, They sall dispense with Mr Robert Montgomerie in some ceremonies vsed in repentance, in case they find his Majestie willing to remitt somequhat of the rigour of his Majesties satisfiactioun cravit of the twa brethren, be quhom he finds his Hienes offendit.

As to the fyft, concerning the Laird of Fintrie, They sall shew his Majestie that the Kirk hes appointit certaine of brethren to sie quhat effect the dealing of them that was appointit in the last Assemblie hes takin with him, [and to travell further be all good means with him] to bring him by repentance to the bosome of the [true] Kirk, quherby that sentence may be in verie deid annullit.

They sall admitt nothing hurtfull nor prejudiciall to the discipline of the Kirk, as it is concludit according to the Word of God in the Generall Assemblie [of the Kirk] preceeding the 84 geir of God, bot preceissie seik the fame to be ratified and allowit, if possible it may be.

And finallie, In all let God be feared, and a good conscience keiped, in procureing the weill of the Kirk, and taking away all impediments contrair therto.

Sessio 18^a

[Touching the Commissioners of Countries : It is concluded their com-

missions shall continue from Assembly to Assembly ; and that the brethren appointed to wait on the Parliament supplicat his Majesty, that the Commissioners appointed by them in their last Assembly may be continued yet, seeing there is no fault found with them for the present. C.]

It was vottit and concluded, that nane salbe admittit to any Personage or Vickarrage, quho fall not be qualified to teach and preach the Word.

[An article to be conceived and given in with the rest of the articles, that an act may be concluded in Parliament, That whereas beneficed men are called to hear them deprived before the Judges ecclesiastical deputed thereto, that their living during the time of the dependance of the pro- cesse, in case they be deprived, may be taken up and applyed to the use of the Kirk.

The Assembly answered to Mr John Coupers demand if they found any fault in him wherefore his mouth should be closed, That they found no fault with him. Master John protested, that for as much as that matter was committed to certain Commissioners, that if they decreed any thing to his prejudice, he be not obliged thereto, unlesse they all agree in una voce. C.]

The next Assemblie [is appointed to convene] at Edinburgh, the first Tuesday of Julij.

A. D. M.D.LXXXVII.

[The Generall Affemblie conveened by the Kings call,] at Edenburgh, in the New Kirk, the vj day of Feberwar 1587.

Exhortatioun made be Mr Andro Melvill, [Principall of the New Colledge of Sanct Androes, Moderator of the last Affemblie.] Leits; Mrs Thomas Buchannan, Peter Blackburne, Patrick Galloway, Robert Bruce, and Nicoll Dalgleith: The said Mr Robert was chofin Moderatour hac vice.

[For the readier expeditioun of matters to be treated,] the hail Kirk hes defyrit the Kings Majefties Commiffioners, the Mr of Lindefay, my Lord Vchiltrie, the Laird of Lochlevin, the Conftable of Dundee, the Tutor of Pitcurre, the Laids of Killuthie, Caprintoun, Qubittinghame, [Carnell,] Mr Johne Lindfay, Senatour of the Colledge of Juftice, Johne Johnftoun, Commiffioner of Edenburgh, Alexander Scrymgeour, Commiffioner of Dundie, William Mengies, Mrs Robert Pont, David Lindfay, Andro Melvill, Thomas Buchannan, Peter Blackburne, William Chryftefone, to concurre with the Moderatour in advifeing of speciall matters to be [reaſoned and] concludit [in the Affemblie, at exterordinary hours.]

Forſameikle as this Affemblie being extraordinarlie conveynit for the great dangers appearing to the Evangell within this country, quhilk is in a particular dilatit be the Moderatour, it was proponit in a deliberatioun,

Quhat sould be the readiest way to quench the present fyre of Papistrie kindlit throughout all the hail countrey : And because the propositioun was of great weight, the Assemblie requyrit the Barronis and Gentlemen on thair part, the Commiffioners of Burrowis on the 2 pairt, and the Ministrie on the 3 pairt, to conveine themselves apairt [at four hours,] advise and propone thair advyce to the Moderatour and his Assesseurs the morne, such mides as they find for them ; and, for furtherance heirof, ordaines Mrs Peeter Blackburne and Hew Fullertoun to give informatioun of the evidents therof in thair countreyes ; inioyning farther to the hail brether and Commiffioners of the countreyes to give in thair delatiouns of Papistrie and Jesuites the morne in wryt to the Assemblie.

Sessio 3^a

[Touching the head propounded yesternight concerning a present remedy for purging this land of Papists and Idolaters :] The advyce of the Noblemen and Barronis was presentit [in writt] to the Assemblie, red, and be commoun consent [of the whole Assemblie] thought [very] meit [and expedient ;] alwayes first, it seemed good that [a number of the Noblemen, Barrons and Ministers should be directed to his Majesty, to witt,] Archibald Erle of Angus, my Lords Marshell, Marre, Ochiltre, and Sinklair, the Lairds of Coldinknowis, Lochlevin, the Tutour of Pitcurre, the Constable of Dundie, Alexander Scrymgeour, John Adamfone, Mrs David Lindesay, Patrick Galloway, David Fergusone, Robert Pont, and Peeter Blackburne, to conferre [and communicat] with his Majestie vpon the same heid [at such an hour] as they shalbe advertised from the Chancellor.

[Followeth the tenour of the said advyce. C.]

The advyce of the Noblemen, Barrones, and Gentlemen, anent [the head propounded in the Assemblie for] the purging of the land of Idolatrie [and seditious entysers.]

1. That the Lawes of the countrey without delay be execute against all Jesuites, Seminarie Priests, Idolaters, and maintainers therof ; and for that effect every man, asweill of the Gentlemen as of the Ministrie heir assemblit, fall, as they will answer to God, and as they tender his glorie and the

weill of his Kirk, give vp presentlie in catalogue to the Moderatour and Clerk, the names of such as they [know and] esteime to be Jefuites and Seminarie Priests, traffiquers aganis religioun, receipters, intertainers or mantainers of such perfons : The quhilk names salbe givin [in] to Sir Robert Melvill, Thesaurer, quho hes promisit within 48 houres therafter to dispatch summonds vpon them all.

2. Seeing the danger created be the faids perfons is imminent, and the [ordenar and] formall executioun of the faid lawis will requyre a large procefs of tyme, his Majestie and Counsell to be earnestlie solicit and vrged to provyde incontinent some extraordinar remedy for the extraordinary danger, and execute the laws without delay vpon the chieft of the Jefuites and thair mantainers, doing as if treason were intendit against his [Majesties] awin perfon and crowne.

3. If the Affemblye fall think expedient, the faids Noblemen, Barronis and Gentlemen presentlie affemblit, fall gang together to his Majestie, and regrate the cause of the Kirk and commoun weill to his Hienes, and the danger quherin the libertie of this realme, thair lifes and consciences stands into, be the craft of Jefuites and traffiquers, quho hes seducit and stirred vp enemies both intestine and forraine, to bereave them of the same ; and offer themselves, thair lyves, lands, and friends, to be employit at his Majesties pleafure, for preventing thair most dangerous attempts and bloodie devyses.

Sessio 4^a.

[Mr Patrick Adamfone was cited by direction of the Synod of Fife to compear before the Generall Affembly the second day therof, with continuation of dayes, to anfuer for giving collation of the Vicarage of Leuchars to Maister Andrew Allan, without consent of the Presbytrie of Sanct Andreus where the benefice lyeth, and without consent of his Affessors, exprefly against the act made be his Majesty, and Generall Affembly. He was called on in the fourth Session, but compeared not.

Sessio 5^a

Touching the diligence of the Ministry in trying the affection of the Noblemen, Barrons and Gentlemen to the religion : Because a part hereof have been neglected, and shortness of time and ignorance pretexted in excuse, the Assembly exhorteth the brethren which have been remiss in doing their dutie herein, without any delay to supplie their negligence and travells in all parts, where the same hath been committed, as they will answer to their dutie ; and ordaineth Master Nicoll Dalgleish and Master Adam Johnstoune to passe to the Lord Hume now being in this toun, and precisely urge an answer in the said matter.

It was ordained that an article should be given in to the King, bearing regrave for the decay of certane kirks which are ruinous, and, without hastie repaire, are not able to be remedied, namely Glasgow, Dumfermling, Dumblain ; and that his Majestie should be desired to interpone his power to cause the Earle of Huntlie, the Abbot of Dumfermling, to repaire Dumfermling ; the Bischop of Dumblane, Dumblane ; and for repairing of Glasgow, to take order that the lead fallen or like to fall may be employed to the sculating and repairing thereof, which would be a great parte of the charges. C.]

All Ministers within thair awin bounds were exhortit to travell earnestly with thair parochiners, and inform them of the necessitie of the exyled brether in France for the religioun, that they may be supportit.

Ordaines Mrs Robert Rollock, Andro Melvill, Thomas Buchannan, and Patrick Sharp, to visite the reply made be Mr Patrick Blackburne to [the book of the Jesuite] Mr James Gordoun.

Sessio 6^a

The Lords directit to the Kings Majestie reportit they had conferrit [at length with his Grace upon some generall heads, as namely,] concerning Papists, planting of kirks, discipline, and the poore, [and] receivit [very] good [and comfortable] answers, as, namely, that there was more miste of executioun aganis Papists nor advyseing ; and that his Hienes was glad of the solemnitie [and frequency] of the Assemblie, and before the dissolving ther-

of defyrit that they should resort to him, quher they sould heir farther of [his] good will : Yet becaufe ther was many particulars quhilk [were comprehended] vnder [the said] generalls, his Grace had appointit sax of his Counsell, with so many as the Kirk sould appoint on the vther fyde, to conferre the morne. [To the which effect] the Assemblie nominat for the part of the Kirk, the Lairds of Wedderburne, Killuthie, Capringtoun, Ormestoun, Quhittinghame, Johne Johnstoun, Alexander Scrymgeour, William Mengies, Oliver Peibles, Mrs Robert Pont, David Lindsay, Andro Melvill, Peter Blackburne.

[The Assemblie thinketh meet, considering the present necessity of the Ministrie, that his Majesty may be intreated to grant to the act devised by the Lords of the Exchequer, of the third in favours of planting of the Kirks, and to establish the same by act of Secret Counsell ; and that without prejudice of any further benefite or right given and granted to them be acts of Parliament made in their favours.

Sessio 7^a.

Mr Patrick Adamson was ordained to be present at the next Session.

Sessio 8^a.

Ane excuse sent from Mr Patrick Adamson was presented to the Moderator, bearing in effect that, if he were present, he would onely seek a copie of his delation, and therefore desired a copy, that the proceffe be not led verbalie. C.]

The Assemblie directit the Minister of Dyfert to charge Mr Patrick Adamson to compeer personallie befor them, and to crave his awin petition.

[He compeared, and answered, The summonds were negative, whereof he would prove the affirmative, to witt, that he gave collation with advice of the most parte of his Affessors, being exeemed by speciall exception from the Presbytrie, in so farr as Mr James and Mr Robert Wilkie, and Mr James Martine gave special consent thereto, and produced an instrument, dated the 20 of Aprile 1587, to that effect. Mr Robert denyed be-

fore the Affembly, that ever he gave consent. Mr James Martine denyed he saw instruments taken thereupon. He alledged likewise, that he required John Ure and others of his Affessors by write to come to him for that purpose, but that he refused. John Ure granted he was written for, but went not to him, nor wrott not, because he carried no favour to the Bishop, and heard evill bruts of Mr Andrew. He alledged likewise, that he had required Mr Adam Mitchel and other of his Affessors present, but he refused to come, and refused to give his assent; and therefore he alledged that he had the consent of three of his Affessors, and that John Ure his taciturnity was to be taken for a consent; and therefore howbeit Mr Adam Mitchell refused, yet he had proceeded to the collation with the advice and consent of the most parte of his Affessors, being seven in number: But the Affembly findeth that the silence of John Ure induceth no consent, and that he had contraveened the act in giving the collation, without the advice and consent of the most parte of his Affessors. Mr Patrick protested, in respect he had required his Affessors, as he alledged, at divers dayes, they not compearing, he was not holden to delay the collation, but might have proceeded as he did. The Affembly ordained the officer of the Kirk to warne them to compear before them the next day after noon.

Touching the conference of the brethren appointed by the Affembly with the Kings Commissioners after noon yesterday: Report being made by Mr David Lindsay in name of the rest, that they had conferred upon two heads, viz. planting of Kirks, and visitation to be had of the dangerous partes of the countrey, where Papistrey and corruption hath chiefly made the brufche.

And as concerning the planting of Kirks and provision, they had found it good that the Laird of Colluthie, Master John Lindsay, the Clerk of Register, and Master John Nicolfone, with such as the Affembly shall nominate, should sit down and examine what the summe of the whole thrids will amount unto in victuall and money; what is given out to the Kirk, what in pensions, and what to the Kings house; that it may be considered how the present necessity of the Kirk may be helped without the prejudice of the full patrimony thereof; and to that effect desired the Affembly to nominate for their parte to convene as the Chancellour should give advertisement: To the which the Affembly nominated Master David Lindsay, Mr Robert Pont, Mr Thomas Buchanan.

And sikklyke it was thought good, the Asseembly should nominate certaine persons of the Ministrie to visit the dangerous parts of the countrey, whereunto the Kings Grace would interpone his authority, and joyne certane to concurre with them : For the which effect the Asseembly hath nominated for the North, Mr Robert Pont, Mr Peter Bleckburne, Mr Adam Johnstone ; Mr Nicol Dagleish, Mr David Lindlay, Mr Robert Hepburne, for the South : The speciall heads of their commission, and the tyme of using thereof, to be penned by the said Mr Robert and Mr David. C.]

Anent the supplicatioun of Mr Robert Montgomerie : The Kirk having takin consideratioun of the proces led against him, and of the circumstances of that matter, [finds] he may be admittit Pastour over a flock quher he hes not bein slanderous, provyding that he be found qualified in lyfe and doctrine.

[The Lord Privie Seal directed from the King, declared that his Hienes was informed, that James Gibson, Minister of Pencaitland, had promised to the brethren upon the conference, to satiffy the King for some words uttered in his sermon, and willed the Asseembly to enquire at the said brethren, what he had promised, and to see if the famine had been performed ; if not, that satisfactioun be made to his Highness honour.

James Gibson being called, confessed he had promised to the brethren that which he had not performed ; and that he was induced to the said promise through infirmitie, meaning the fear of danger to the Kirk in generall, and the destruction of his own flock in particular ; but that he did know or find nothing in his own conscience, wherein he had offended his Majesty in any thing he spake : The Assemblie ordained him to be present at the privie conference after noon. C.]

Sessio 9^a.

The Chancellor being present, desyrit [the breither] to wey if James Gibsone had not offendit the Kings Majestie, not only that he had vttered in his fermoun thir words following aganis the Kings Majestie, viz. That he weined that [before] James Stewart and Lady Elisabeth and William Stewart had bein the persecuters of the Kirk ; bot now he finds [plain] be experience, that the King himselfe hes bein the persecuter : As Jeroboam, for erecting of Idolatrie and permitting thereof, was the last of his pos-

terity, so he fearit if he continuit, he fould conclude his race : But also in that, he acknowledging to the brethren of the Conference that he had offendit his Grace, he [had] promised to make satisfactioun, and had failed and brokin promise : For after calling of the said James, quho compeirit not, my Lord Chancellour desyrit the Moderatour [to put] to the vote of the Assemblie, If the words above specified were offensive : Quho, in respect that none offerit any reason against the same, proponit the same in termes to them, quho for the most part vottit affirmativé, the same words to be offensive.

Sessio 10^a

Anent the forme of repentance prescryvit for adulterie, homicide, and vther crymes, quherof the satisfactioun, of befor, be the acts of the Kirk, was made befor the Synodall Assemblie : Seeing, in many parts of the countrey, the penitents, at such tymes of the geir quhen Synodall Assemblies are haldin, are in lafull traffiqueing furth of the countrey, It is found expedient in tyme comeing, quher Presbyteries are weill ordoured and established be the judgement of the Synodall Assemblies, [that] the saids penitents fall performe vniversalie through the realme, thair satisfactioun befor the saids Presbyteries, in such forme as they were accustomed befor the Synodalls ; vtherwayes, quher the Presbyteries are not get well [ordered or] constitute be the judgement of thair Synodall Assemblies, the accustomed ordour to be keipit.

[My Lord Privie Seal desired Mr John Couper to be removed from Edinburgh to Glasgou. Mr Gualter Balcalquall alledged he was bound be ane act of the Session of the Kirk of Edinburgh to them, as their ordenar Minister. Mr Gualter was ordained to produce the act after noon. C.]

Sessio 11^a

Forfameikle as befor noone, James Gibfone being present, was summoned be the voyce of the Moderatour to be present after noone, to heir the matter concerning him reasoned, and it was testified be diverse of the brether, quho sat near him, [and] heard, he promised to compeir ; and

get being oft tymes callit and compeirit not : The Assemblie finds him contumax for not compeiring, nor sending any reasonable excuse for his absence.

[Mr Patrick Adamson was delated for giving collation to Mr Patrick Thomson of the Personage of Flisk without the advice of his Assessors ; and of the Vicarge of to a child of eleven years old, it being a benefice of cure : He being present answered, That both the one and the other were done before the act of the Conference : and that the Bishops of Sanct Andrews are bound to the Earle of Rothes to doe the first by an old indenture.

Sessio 12^a

The Assembly judged Mr Patrick Adamson, in respect of transgressing the act of the Conference, to be worthie of deprivation ; but before any sentence be pronounced, the Assembly willeth their brethren appointed to present their articles to the King, to informe his Majesty of their proceedings against him.

[Anent Mr John Couper to be removed from Edinburgh to Glasgow :] The matter being reasoned, and the reasons of the Counsell of the toun being heard, the Assembly remitted the acceptatione of the Ministry of Glasgow to his owne choise, and ordained him to resolve.

Sessio 13^a

[The Chancellor declared, that for the Kings Commissioners they had considered the articles penned by the brethren for planting of Kirks, and thought a great parte thereof should be granted ; but desired the Assembly to determine in the action concerning James Gibson. He alledged the Assembly had proceeded thus farre, That the words produced in write were already found by the Assembly offensive : Nixt, That he had confessed the uttering of the same, and promised satisfaction and repentance, but being cited to be present himself before the Assemblie, was declared contumax ; so reſleth, said he, to consider of the penalties deserved by him. But because some of the brethren opposed that they heard not any such

confession, he produced Mr David Lindsay, Mr Peter Bleckburne, my Lord Privie Seal, Sir Robert Melvill, Mr Nicoll Dagleish, witnesses. They being all sworne deponed in open Assembly, as followeth. The said Mr David Lindsay deponed, That in the conference and reasoning had with the said James in the Galerie, at command of the Assembly, the said James confessed the words contained in the writting: Sir Robert Melvill deponeth, That in the Galerie he demanded at the said James, if he spake the words contained in the writing, who answered, He could not deny the same: Mr Peter Bleckburne, my Lord Blantyre confirmeth to Mr David: Mr Nicoll Dagleish deponeth, That at the time of the conference when he was present, that James Gibson alledged that he spake this, That Captain James and Lady Elifabeth were not the onely persecutors, but the King also; but denyeth that he spoke thir words, That the King himselfe, or He Himself, was the persecutor; and the last words concerning Jeroboam, he declared he spake be a commination. Upon the depositions followed this sentence of suspension following:

Touching the action concerning James Gibson: Seing it is already found be the most part of the votes of the Assembly, that the words following are offensive, to witt, I wont before that James Steuart and Lady Elifabeth and William Steuart had been the persecutors of the Kirk; but now I find plainlie be experience, that the King himselfe hath been the persecutor; as Jeroboam, for erecting of Idolatrie and permitting thereof, was the last of his posterity, so I fear if he continue, that he shall conclude his race; and that the said James being cited by the voice of the Moderator to be present, to have answered in the said matter, for not compearance is already declared contumax; and that it hath been sufficiently veresfyed before the said Assembly by depositions of diverse of the brethren, who heard the said James his confession of speaking thereof: Therefore, C.] The Assemblie present advyseing with the said matter, for the most part vottit and adjudgit the said James to be suspendit fra his office and functioun of the Ministrie, during the will of the Kirk.

Sessio 14.

[The Articles penned by Mr Robert Pont and Mr James Melvill, being presented to the Assembly, read, and publickly allowed, were thought meet

to be presented to his Grace by Mr Robert Pont, and Mr Andrew Melvill, Mr Patrick Galloway, Mr Peter Bleckburne, Mr David Lindfay.

The tenour of the Articles, with the Greifs, to be presented to the Kings Majesty, followeth. C.]

The humble sute of the Kirk, presentlie conveyit at the Affemblie, to the Kings Majestie.

Sir, Your Majestie remembereth the cause of conveying this Affemblie at your Hienes command, quhilk consistis principallie in two points; ane, for repressing of Jesuites and vther Papists quho are entrit in this realme, and practises with thair complices, [by all means] to subvert the sinceritie of the religioun presentlie profest within the same; another, to provyde such meanes, that, in tyme comeing, such dangerous practises may be avoydit and eschewit.

[As to the former two heads, to give our counsell and advice to your Majesty, as it was devised and appointed we should doe at this Affemblie, and for the which cause, namelie, the sament was approved: This is the advice which we think most convenient, and these things, with all humility, we sute to be performed. C.]

As to the first, We humbly crave, 1. That some of the principall Jesuites and vthers fall instantlie be takin ordour with, to give example [and terrour] to the rest, viz. Mr James Gordoun and Williame Creichtoun, quho are instantlie in this towne, that they may be incontinent callit befor your Hienes and Counsell, and ther to be declairit [to them] how thair lyves are in your Majesties hand, for contraveining of your Hienes lawes, and get if your Graces clemencie dois spair [them;] charging them in the meane tyme to remaine in ward within the towne of Edenburgh vnto the tyme of the passing away of the first ships that fall depart, quherin they salbe entrit and send away; and that it be denuncit [unto them,] that in case they retorne at any tyme [hereafter,] within this realme, without your Hienes speciall licence, the law salbe execute againt them to death, without any farther proces.

[Nixt, That the Lairds of Fintrie,] Glenbervie, gounger, and vthers excommunicat Papists, [as] salbe gevin vp in bill, [salbe] callit befor your Hienes and Counsell, and such things laid to thair charge as they are culpable of, according to the laws and acts of Parliament, that the penaltie

therof may be execut vpon them : And lick as are apostates from the true religioun, quhilk once they imbraceit, may be callit in lyke manner and punisshit.

Item, That summonds be presentlie direct aganis all receipters of [Papists,] Jesuites, Seminarie Priests, and traffiquers aganis true religioun ; and lykewayes to sumound witneses, be quhois depositions they may be convict of the crymes forsaids ; and in speciall, that such are of the Estate, and are culpable of apostasie or papistrie, fall in no wayes be sufferit, [but called and convict thereof, and if they be convict of thir crimes, shall on no way be pardoned,] vntill the tyme they have satisfied asweill the Kirk as his Majestie and Estate : And, generally, that all Noblemen quhatfumer, without exception, knowin mantainers of Papists, or interpryseing any thing against the true religioun, fall either be put presentlie in ward, or exylit the countrey.

[As concerning the second head,] Anent the planting of Kirks : This is our advyce vnto your Hienes, That Commissioners be direct from your Majestie and this Generall Assemblie to the north and south parts of this countrey, [in speciall to the effect,] to visite [the Kirks,] and plant Ministers quher neid requyres repressing of Papistrie [which hath overflowed all these parts ; the saids Commissioners] having commissioun and power asweill of your Majestie as of the Kirk, to call befor them all that are suspect of perverting true religioun or revolting therfra, [such at the least as they may take order with ;] and to doe all vther things necessar for reformatioun of these parts, [and reducing them to good order, providing means how the doctrine and discipline may be well established to remain hereafter where they shall passe ; and an ample commissioun is to be given to them for this effect : for the which cause we have nominated in this Assembly certane brethren of the Ministrie, leaving the nomination of others to be joyned with them to your Majesty and Counsell.] And because the said worke cannot passe fordwart, vnlesse ther be provision made asweill for Commissioners of the Kirk, as Ministers to be plantit in necessar places, that certain be deput from the Counsell, and certaine of the Ministrie, [at least to the number of three on either side,] to conveine with all good expeditioun, and fight the rolls of the thrids, that it may be considerit quhat may be spared to that effect ; [and] quher the saids thrids hes bein abused in tymes past, to sie how the samein may be reformat ; and that the act made for discharging of pensiouns out of the thirds and superplus, and pro-

clamatioun past theron, may take full force [and effect, and not be eluded nor frustrated by any person, the which except it be, the said planting cannot take effect. C.]

Lykewayes giving power to the said Commissioners [to be sent into the countreys,] to reforme Colledges and Schooles; and quher the rent therof is abused, to put convenient remedie therto; and quher it may not serve, to see how it may be helpit, and that sufficient men be placit in the rowme of idle bellies, [that consume the patrimonie thereof, and doe not their dutie therefore;] and [with power, in lyke manner,] to depose from the office of the Ministrie, and from thair benefices, all such as false found unworthie or slanderous in life and doctrine, as weil Bischopes as others.

[Moreover,] That it wald please your Majestie to take some solid ordour, [how] that the laws made for the punishment of vices [which overgoe the whole land,] and Commissiouns appointit theranent may take some good effect; [and executione of the heavy plagues of God, which for that cause lay upon this land, may be removed, and greater threatned prevented. C.]

And last, That ordour be takin with the poore, that [in such multitudes] wanders vp and downe the countrey without law or religioun.

[Certaine] Greives of the Kirk [of Scotland,] assembled in Edinburgh, givin in to his Majestie, [the 20 of February 1587.]

[First, and above all other things, It is ane exceeding great greife to all such as have any spunk of the love of God and his Kirk, to see Jesuites, Seminarie Priests, and other teachers of Papistrie and errour, so long to be sufferit to pollute this land with idolatrie, corrupt and seduce the people, and spread abroad their pufyionable doctrine; to see practisers and traffiquers aganis the true religioun, and the present libertie of this realme, to be recept, mantainit and entertained, to bring to pass their most dangerous devices and complotis; and receipters, intertainers, and mantainers, and professed favourers of both the ane and the vther so to abound everywhere, and not only to be tolerat unpuné, without execution of the laws of the countrey made against such persons, bot also to have special credit, favour and furtherance, at Court, in Session, to Burgh, in land, throughout all the realme, in all thair affaires; and, on the other parte, to behold the true word of God contemptuously dispyt be the great multitude; his holie sacraments horribly profained be privat, corrupt, and unlawfull per-

fons; the discipline of the Kirk nothing sett by; the persons of the Ministers and office-bearers within the same, invaded, stricken, minassed, and shamefullie abused, themselves beggeirit, and thair families shamefully hungrit, and yet, notwithstanding, neither the laws made aganis idolatrie and vyce putt to execution, neither sufficient laws made for the libertie and wellfair of the Kirk, nor such as are made caused to take good effect for removing of the said fearful enormities, like as be the particulars after following, lamentable complained by the severall kirks in every parte of this realme, is more manifest. C. & B.]

[In the South] about Dumfreis.

Mr Johne Durie, Jesuite, [corrupting,] seduceing and practiseing [to and fro,] vnder the name of Mr William Leing, quho, with his complices, had mefs within [the toun of] Dumfries, before Joole and Pasche last was. The Lord Herries, the Laird of Kilquhonnatie, the Gudman of Drumruch, Mr Homer Maxwell, Commiffar, Johne M'gie, Commiffar Clark, Johne Bruce, merchand, John Rig, Notar, Paul Thomefone, my Lady Herreis, elder and gonger, my Lady Mortun, the Lady Tweddell, papists, apostats, mantainers [and entertainers] and professed favourers of Jesuites. [Item there is a certane woman called] Catherine Herlinges [that] does no less hurt in Dumfreis nor the Jesuites. No resorting to the hearing of the Word [there;] no discipline; superstitious dayes keipit be plaine command, and controlling of the deacons of the crafts; all superstitious ryotousnes at Juile and Pasche; na kirks plantit sufficientlie.

In the North.

Mrs James Gordoun, Edmund Hay, Alexander Macquhirry, Johne Scot, Alexander Meldrum, Arthur Panton, Jesuites, [unceffantly corrupting,] makes residence cheiflie in Murray, [Elly, Boyne,] and Strabogie, bot seduces every quher in Buchan, Garioch, Mar, Aberdein. They repaire commonly vnto Airth, Laird of Lellies [house,] elder, Andro Hervies [house] and his Mother, Andro Lellie of the Peill, excommunicat for papistrie, the Chancellours [house] of Auld Aberdein, and to Young Glen-

bervie, excommunicat, quher they have thair house mels at thair pleasure ; and thair publick mels erectit at the Laird of Lellies chappell, with two idoles above the altar ; and ther hes married two commoun adulterous harlots, Andro Praetor and Jenat Wilfoun, quho would nevir give obedience to the Kirk.

[Item, These Jesuits convene in the Toun of Old Aberdeen, and have their meetting with Papists of the New and Old Toune, diverting many, and confirming their disciples, disperfing their books, and giving of their Agnus Dei : And as to the receptors, they are so many that few or no honest men are in the whole countrey, that aither for fear or favour have not recept the Jesuits, professed papists, as, namely, the Bishop of Ross challenging the Personage of _____ where Mr Gualter Richardfone, a Minister Person is laufullly provided, is repossessed to dispossesse the Minister.

Sicklyke Mr Patrick Mortoun, an excommunicated Preist in challenging the Personage of _____ to dispossess Mr George Paterfon, Minister there.

Item, The whole common kirks, as Fordice, and the kirks annexed thereto, the kirks of Rathin, Logilichan, and Kildrynnie, Cabroch, Logymar, are given to the Earle of Huntlie, to the dispossessing of Mr Gilbert Gordon, Mr Duncan Davidfone, Mr James Cheyn, and Mr Thomas Melvill, and the whole readers of the faids kirks. C.]

Item, [There is no visitatione within the faids bounds by reason] Mr Peeter Blackburne is compellit to desist from visitatione, be diverse charges of the Kings letters purchast be the Bischop of Aberdein.

[The kirks of Deir are all frustrated of their stipends, and the Ministers thereof not _____ according to their provision made in my Lord Marshalls infestment.

The cheif and principall kirks, Ellon, Fyfe, and Tarvesse, Locky, Darnock, Kyntore, Innerug, destitute altogether of Pastors and provision, which is a speciall common greiffe through all the countrey. C.]

IN ROSS.

Mr Johne Leslie restoreit to the Bischopricks of Ross, in the last Parliament.

[Item, Mr Alexander Leslie, Person of Kinken in Ros, newlie provydit, a professed papist, and excommunicat for the same, by the Presbitrie of Aberdein. C. & B.]

Item, Sir Donald Simfone, [papist,] profaner of [the sacrament of] baptism, and abuser of marriage.

[Item, Diverse papists, and contemners of the sacraments, whose names follow, Alexander Rose of Ballingoun, Alexander Chisholme of Comer, Alexander Ferme, and Finlay Ferme his son, of Pittellan.

And, finally, there is a great coldness amongst all, both Gentlemen and Commons, entered in, since the Jesuits had libertie to pass through the countrey, in the time of the Earle of Huntleys Lieutenantrie.

The kirks are every where demolished and ruinous, which is a commoun greife throu many parts of the land. C.]

CATHNES.

The Erle of Sutherland, with his Ladie and freinds, Papists, vehementlie suspectit laillie to have had mess, and contemners of the Word and Sacraments.

[Item, Very few Ministers there, and all destitute of provisiōe. C.]

MERNES AND ANGUS.

William Douglas, sonne to the Laird of Glenbervie, hes caused vnbesett at fundrie tymes, [two of the Ministrie, to wit,] Mrs George Glaidstanes and Andro Mylne, [and that] with armed men at thair house, and lying in waite for them about thair house, and were not the releife of God and good men, had takin thair lyves.

[ANGUS. C.]

[Papists and their mantainers] in the west part of Angus : Patrick Lord Gray under proces of excommunicatioun, Mr Thomas Gray excommunicat, Sir Johne Fyfe, Preist in Langforgane, David Grahame of Fentrie excom-

municat, James Grahame, [younger,] his brother a Papist, Thomas Abercromie of Midle Gourdie, having subscryvit, communicats not, bot continues a common reasoner aganis the religioun, a defender of Papistrie, [and] receiver of Jesuites, [Papists, and Seminarie Preists ;] Patrick Lindefay, brother to the Laird of Vaine, a reasoner against the trueth in every place ; Mr Andro Clark, servant to the Lord Hoome, [fugitive in Angus, trafficking in sundrie places, to undermine the Gospell, avouing himself a Papist, and blasphemously railing against the Word and Ministers thereof. C.] Item, Mr George Hetlie, Minister at Abirnyt, cruellie invaidit be Thomas Boyd, and in reding of them ane man flaine.

FYFFE.

No resorting to the Kirk in many places. The kirks [are] ruinous and destitute of Pastours and provision in many places. There is superstitious keeping of Yoole, Pasche, &c.

[They complain that] the Lords of Sessioun keips not thair ordinar dayes, Wednesday and Fryday, for calling of the Ministers actiouns.

Item, Mr Thomas Dowglas, Minister of Logie, was cruellie invaidit be Johnne Forret, brother to the Laird of Forret, [as he came from his kirk on Sunday, and his blood shed, and no remedy put thereto. C.]

[Item, The Abbacie of Dumfermling givin to the Erle of Huntlie, quhervnto he resorting bringeth with him flocks of Papists, Jesuits, and excommunicated Papists, as Mr Thomas Gordon, Mr William Crichtoune, the Laird of Fentrie. C. & B.]

Item, The Bischop of Sanct Androes continues in giving of collatioun of benefices to vnworthie persons, [by the consent of his Assessors,] viz. Mr William Thomfone, Person of Flish, [and] Mr Andro Allan, Vicar of Leuchars.

[Item, The said Bischop is most injurious to Mr David Spens, withholding from him ane haill geirs stipend, which he was assigned to pay him ; and notwithstanding he hes bein at the horne, yet he can get no ordour nor payment of him.]

LAUTHIAN, [PRESBYTERIE OF EDENBURGH.]

Sundrie Papists and [Seminarie] Preists, confessing themselves to have said mefs and preachit papistrie in this land, being apprehendit be the Magistrats of Edinburgh and put in ward, are sett at libertie without any punishment or satisfactioun of the Kirk, viz. Mrs Alexander M^cquhirrie, James Seatoun, Johne Scott, and vthers.

[The Presbytery of Dalkeith complaineth that many of their kirks are destitute of Pastors and provision, unto the which Papists flock and resort; and that fundrie of the Ministrie are bereft of their stipends by annexation, as, namely, Mr Andreu Simpson, whose whole stipend is taken away, and given to the Abbot of Neubottle. C.]

MERS AND TEVIOTDAILE.

My Lord Home, the Laird of Edmeftoun, and vthers principall men in the countrey, corrupt in religioun; and the said Lord letting his awin kirk ly waste, and mantaining Mr Andro Clerk, [a malicious] enemie to the Gospell and Ministers therof: The haill peiple readie to revolt [from the Evangell,] becaufe they sie the Prince careles therof, as they say.

[The sacraments profained be deposed Readers, and some that never bare office in the Kirk, as, namely, Sir Thomas Ker in Old Roxburgh, Sir Thomas Hall in east Tiviotdale, and Robert Hepburne there, Archibald Simpstone beside Jedburgh, John Scot there, James Scot called Vicar of Askirk, Thomas Neulott, Viccar at Kafinden, Thomas Hall in Rouors, Simon Robefone, and some others: Many superstitious pilgrimages and keeping of holy dayes, &c.

Item, Professed Papists, C.] Sir John Bennett excommunicat for papistrie; the Ladie Fernyherft; the Ladie Mynto, quho horriblie [usurpit] the ministratioun of the Supper of the Lord vpon the Pasche day [with her hands,] with bread and water; the Ladie Riddell, [Bartill John in Simprem: The greatest parte of the kirks want Ministers; and the Word altogether vilipended by the Gentlemen of the countrie. C.]

[PRESBYTRIE OF LANERK.]

There is not a Minister resident in the toun of Lanerk, houbet it be the chief toun of the Shire, because the Minister hath other kirks annexed to him, where he findeth a place of residence, and can find none in the said toun; for the Vicarage of the toun is usurped without collation by Gavin Hamiltoun, fervitur to my Lord Chancellour: Therefore the Chancellour would be solicited in this matter, to make his servant leave the said Vicarage to the Minister there, according to the act of Parliament and good Counsell. C.]

IN STRIVELING.

Walter Buchannan, sonne to the Goodman of Auchinpryor, [and] a Flemis woman his wyfe, [both] indurat Papists, and hes causit a preist latelie to baptize thair bairne; Helen Hay, Mistres of Levingstoun, a malicious Papist; The Sabboth ther is everie quher abused and profained; the kirks ill plantit; scarcelie 3 hes Ministers. Superstitious ceremonies, pilgrimages to Chryfts well, fasting, [festives,] benfyres, girdles, carrells, and such lyke.

[OF DUMBLAINE.]

The Bishop of Dumblaine restored, and latelie came home, and accompanied with a stranger, French man, or Italian, supposed be many probable appearances, by men of great judgment, to be employed here in some strange turne. His coming hath encouraged all suspected papists, and brought the simple in great doubts, for by his authority he draweth all with him in the old dance. The ministers are hereby despised and troubled in their livings; and the kirks ruined and desolat.

OF GLASGOW.

Recevers of Jesuits, the Abbot of Pally, who also, since his last coming in Scotland, refuseth to subscribe and communicat, Archibald Heget, Clerk of Glasgow, Gavin Graham, burgess there, and Robert Aldjo, burgess in Palley: These that resort to them are the Laird of Fintrie, Mr Robert Bruce, and Mr Gilbert Broun. The whole Ministers there disappointed of their livings by giving the thrids in pensoun, or setting them in tacks, and, namelie, Mr John Bell, Minister at Calder, be reason of the thrid of the Subdeanerie given to Mr John Grahame.

OF DUMBRITONE.

The Laird of Fintrie hath seduced the chief there, and stollen away the hearts of the commons, by banqueting att Yuile, continuing three days, enduring which time all Papisticall ceremonies wer used. The Ladie Marr intertaineth in the place of Arken an excommunicated preist, called Sir Andrew Nesmith, whose messe cloaths were once apprehended, but is since fyne of new well provided therein, and in messe books, every where reasoning and perverting. More, there are great bruits of suspieion of messes in many places of the countrey, which have genered in the hearts of the people contempt of the Word and Ministers, who, when they begin to deall with them with discipline, contemptoullie despise the same, and proudly minaces them, and boasts them in their faces. There is in Lennox 24 kirks, and not four Ministers amongst them all.

OF AIR.

Persons refusing to communicate, pretending frivole feeds. John Lockhart, burgess of Air, John Kennedy of Brochloch in Carrick, and Gilbert Kennedy, Monk of Corceragwell, profained the sacraments, baptize children gotten in fornication and adultrie, and others, in privit houses and fields. Thomas Kennedy, Tutor of Cassils, a Papist; Sir John Muir of Kilmarnock, a papist and perverter; the Laird of Ladyland in Cuningham, latly

come home out of Flanders, an apostate, reasoning against the truth, and blaspheming.

Secondly, It is grievously lamented in all the parts of this realme, that the planting of kirks, and flourishing of religione, is hindered by want of qualified Ministers and Teachers, and laike of sufficient provision for the same; for how can qualified men be found except the youth be trained up, and sufficiently instructed in the knowledge of the Scriptures, and course of theologie in the original languages of the same, wherein the same is written; and in the arts of Grammar, Rhetorick, Physick, and Logick, which are necessar instruments to come to the true meaning and sense of the will of God revealed in his Word: And how shall the youth be so trained up, or qualified men take charges upon them in the Schools and the Ministrie, so long as the patrimony of the Kirk is so rugged from it, and disposed to profane persons that can brook no office in the Kirk, yea to papists and enemies to the same; the rents thereof erected in temporall Lordships; lausfully provided Pastors dispossessed of their livings, and professed papists repossessed in the same. This matter therefore most be remedied, or else religion cannot stand; for the onely way to plant and continue true religion in this countrie, is to repair universally through this realme all ruinous kirks, big and repair all parish kirks that are demolished and fallen down, and to restore again the patrimony of the kirks to the sustentation of the Ministrie, schools, and poor, which cannot be done without the act of annexatione be retreated or annulled, or, at the least, the thrids reduced to the first integritie according to the old assumption, and no superplus to be made whill the Ministers and schooles in all parts be sufficiently staiked; the acts of repossession, whereby actuall Ministers are dispossessed, be cassed; and persons unqualified and idle bellies be deposed from benefices, and sufficient men placed in their rooms, and a sufficient living be provided for every kirk, with a commodious gleib, and manse for the residence of the Minister thereat: And finalie, that out of the temporall lands, namely, there be livings sufficient founded for Professors and Students of Theologie, within the New Colledge of Sanct Andreus, and Colledge of Edenburgh, so many as may make a convenient Seminary, for the retaining and flourishing of learning and religion within this realme; and this for the present urgent necessity till provision sufficient be made, and Colledges in every part.

Thirdly, The great dissolutness of life and manners, with the ugly heaps

of all kind of sin lying in every nook and parte of this land, is most heavily regrated and deplored; for what parte of this land is there that is not with a spaiitt overwhelmed, with abusing the blessed name of God, with suearing, perjurie, and lies, with profaning of the Sabbath day with merkats, gluttonie, druknefs, fighting, playing, dancing, &c. with rebelling against Magistrats and the laws of the countrey, with blood touching blood, with incest, fornication, adultries, and sacriledge, theft and oppression, with false witness, and finalie, with all kind of impiety and wrong; and how can the wrath of God alreadie kindled be any wayes quenched so long as it hath such matter to turn upon; and albeit there be some good laws for repressing hereof, yet none of them are put in execution, or take any effect.

Fourthlie and lastly, What heart touched with a spark of naturall humanity or godly charity, can unbleeding behold the miserable estate of the poor vaiging in great troupes and companyes through the countrie without either law or religion.

The Assembly understanding the great necessity of visitation in the North and South, where the Jesuites and Papists chieflie resort, and have overthrow the greater part not only of the simpell, but also of the better sort, with the unhappy seed of popery; and withall weighing the great perrell, as well already fallen furth, as that which may after ensue, have given pouer and commission to their brethren, Mr Robert Pont, Mr Peter Bleckburne, Mr Nicoll Dagleish, for the north parts, from Dee to the Diocesse of Kathness inclusive; to Mr David Lindsay, Mr Robert Hepburne, and Mr Adam Johnstoune, for the south west parts, to wit, the Shireffdomes of Galloway, Nithsdale, Air, and Lennox including the Isle of Boot; Mr George Monroe, for the bounds of Orkney, to visit the saids bounds, as they be above divided, and therein to plant kirks with qualified Ministers; depose and deprive such as be unqualified whither in life or doctrine, as well Bishops as others of the Ministry; to crave of all men, as well of high estate as others, subscription to the Confession of Faith, and participation of the Lords supper; to try, call, and conveen papists and apostates, and to proceed against them conforme to the acts of the Assembly; and, finalie, to doe all others things that are necessary for the reformation of the saids bounds and reducing them to a good order, establishing of the Evangell, and good discipline of the Kirk: firme and stable holding the same &c. C.]

Mr Johne Cowper having resolvit that he is willing to accept the charge of the congregatioun of Glasgow, the Assemblie ordaines him to be admittit be the Presbytrie therof.

[John Adamson, one of the Commiſſioners of Edenburgh, was ordained to intimate his reſolution to the Counſell of the Toune.

Soon after William Little, Provift of Edenburgh, and John Johnſtoun of Elphiftoune, directed from the Town Conſell, deſired the Aſſembly to requeiſt Mr Robert Bruce to accept the charge of the Miniſtry at their kirk upon him, which he had not yet done. And if they could not find one preſentlie to be placed in Mr John Coupers ſome, that they would give libertie to the Presbytrie of Edenburgh to transport ſuch an one to that vacant place as they could agree with, the touns ſpeciallie excepted be acts of the Kirk being exeemed ; which was granted. C.]

Anent the diſput had betuixt Mrs James Gordoun and Peeter Blackburne, committit to the review of Mr Andro Melvill and certaine brether : The ſaid Mr Andro reportit, That on the pairt of the ſaid Mr James and the enemies, they ſand great diligence and ſophiſtrie ; alwayes they praised God for the knowledge givin to their brother, in whoſe anſuer they had found ſolid judgement and great licht, to the praiſe of God, and overthrow of the enemies.

Sefſio 15^a

All Miniſters within thair parochines with all diligence ſhall travell with the Noblemen, Barrons, and Gentlemen, to ſubſcribe the Confeſſioun of Faith ; and to report thair diligence to the nixt Aſſembly.

[As for the ordenar Commiſſioners of Countries or Provinces, becauſe they were ordained to be continued from the laſt Aſſembly to the nixt, and this Aſſembly hath been extraordenar, they are continued in their charges till the nixt Aſſembly, except that Mr Robert Innies, in place of Mr Robert Graham, is appointed for viſitatione of Cathneſs, Mr Thomas Buchanan for Fife, Mr George Monroe for Orknay.

The brethren who deduced the proceſſe in Sanct Andrews againſt a witch preſentlie detained in priſon, were ordained to ſubſcribe the ſame authentickly, that it might be delivered to the Counſell of Edenburgh. Mr James Melvill was ordained to travell in the coaſt ſide, for matter of dittay againſt her.

Sessio 16^a.

The brethren appointed to give their advices concerning the Articles of the Exchequer, presented their opinion, which was read and allowed, and ordained to be given to the saids Lords. As for concurring with the said Lords, for the parte of the Assembly conforme to the said answer, are nominated Mr Robert Pont, Mr David Lindsay, Mr Adam Johnstone, and the Moderatour. Of the which articles, and answers, the tenour followeth.

The tenour of the said articles with their answers.

To remember the Assembly before their dissolving, in case they shall so think convenient, if they will authorize four, or any three of them, to deall and conclude touching the stipends, as well of the present year 1587, as of the years to come.

If the things past by Privie Seals to Ministers shall stand unchangable; or shall they be subject to the common condition of other Ministers as it followeth.

Shall assignations, in so farre as is already directed this year, stand unchanged, and proceed to the rest which is unanswered; or shall we speak of the whole matter as if nothing had been done of before this year.

The advice of the brethren appointed to give answers to the foresaid Articles, proponed by the Lords of the Exchequer, read and allowed by the Generall Assembly.

As to the first, The brethren agreeeth, that certane of their number be adjoynd with the Lords Modifiers, to perfyte the assignations of this present year. As to the concluding of a perpetuall Platt, The said brethren shall have power to conferr with the saids Lords, and give their advice how a perpetuall Platt may be established; and the conclusion of the saids Lords and Brethren shall be sent to every Presbytrie in this realme, that the saids Presbyteries may give their advice to the next Generall Assembly, concerning all heads that shall be necessary to conclude and end the said perpetuall Platt. The brethren nominated hereto by the Assembly, are

Mr Robert Pont, Mr David Lindlay, Mr Adam Johnstone, with the Moderator.

As to the second Article, Their opinion is, that the assignation purchased under the Privie Seal stand this year, and that shall be advised thereafter ; and seing the said assignations be given for the service of a kirk only, and out of the fruits of the same paroch, and be not prejudiciall nor hurtfull to their brethren serving at other kirks ; and the brethren whose gifts are rescinded, or altered, be not any ways deteriorated or put in a worse estate nor they were.

As to the third Article, The brethren agree, that all assignations past stand as they are given out, providing that such as are hurt be reponed to their former assignations ; and such as have small stipends be augmented ; and that such as have no stipends be sufficiently provided ; and last, that such kirks as want stipends and Ministers, may be sufficiently provided of stipends, and men appointed to serve the same, as they shall be admitted in every Presbytrie.

At the Kings desire, it was ordained that the sentence [of the Affembly, That James Gibson, Minister of Pencaitland, be suspended from his office and functione of the Ministrie during the will of the Affembly,] should be extracted by the Clerk of the Affembly and subscribed by him ; and libertie was granted that the same might be intimated in the pulpits of the kirks of Edinburgh. C.]

Mr Patrick Adamstone, Bischop, is convict of transgressing the Act of Conference, and is declairit to have incurrit deprivation fra his office of Commiſſionrie ; and Mr Thomas [Buchanan] placit in his rowme quhill the next Affembly.

[The next Generall Affembly was appointed to be holden at Edinburgh, the first Teulday of August ; betwixt and which time,] ane generall fast is appointed to be kept [universallie] the first twa Sundays of Julij : The causes quherof are,

1. The vniverfall conspiracies of the enemies of the trueth [against Christs Kirk] to put in executioun the bloodie determinatioun of the Counsell of Trent.

2. The flocking home of Jesuites and Papists [to subvert the Kirk within this country.]

3. The defectioun of the multitude from the trueth.

4. The conspiracies [intendit] against the fame be great men, intertainers of Jesuites and Papists.
 5. The coldnes of all [professors.]
 6. The wrack of the patrimonie of the Kirk.
 7. The abundance of bloodsheds, adulteries, incests, and all kynd of iniquitie, with many vthers quherof the particular kirks every quher hes thair experience.
-

A. D. M.D.LXXXVIII.

The Generall Affemblie of the Kirk conveyit at Edenburgh, in the New Kirk therof, the 6 day of August 1588: Quher ther was affemblit the Commissioners and brether.

Exhortatioun made be Mr Robert Bruce. Leits, Mrs Robert Pont, Thomas Buchannan, Nicoll Dalglesche, and James Robertfone: The said Mr Thomas was chosen Moderatour be pluralitie of vottis hac vice.

The Kirk nominated Mrs Robert Bruce, Robert Pont, David Lindefay, Johne Robertfone, John Keith, Peeter Blackburne, James Balfour, Robert Hepburne, Johne Durie, James Robertfone, James Nicolfone, Andro Melvill, David Fergufone, James Anderfone, Andro Jong, Andro Mill, Andro Hay, Johne Porterfeild, George Gordoun, John Clappertoun, Andro Clayhills, the Master of Lindsay, the Laird of Lochlevin, [the Tutor of Pitcurr,] the Lairds of Elphinstoun and Kers, and Johne Johnstoun [of Elphinstoun,] Affessours, [to concurr with the Moderator, and to give their advice and counsell, at certane hours, in all matters which are to come before the Affembly. C.]

Sessio 2^a

It is thoght expedient, that, in the frequencie of this Affemblie, the most neccessar things be first handlit, [and that there are certane generalls

4 z

which before all others come to be resolved, namelie,] concerning the present danger imminent to the Kirk [of Christ] within this realme, and to the commoun weill therof, be the arrivall of [forraigne nations, as] Spaingeards and Barbares; as also the danger and decay of the religioun be the raritie and povertie of the Ministers of the Evangell, [occasioned by the continuall spuillye of the patrimoney of the Kirk.

For the first,] The Kirk hes thocht for thair part and duetie in this behalfe, that ane fast be proclaimit the morne be the ordinarie teacher in the Kirk of Edinburgh, to be continued in the said towne, [with supplications to God, and continuall exhortations to be used,] the whole week, [by the brethren underwritten: The dayes of fasting to be the Thursday and Sunday nixt; and likewise the famin fast to be kepted on the said Sunday by so many kirks about this toun as may have the opportunity: And for using the said exhortations, in the mean time, appointeth the brethren following, viz. Mr Gualter Balcalnquall upon Wednesday afternoon; and upon Thursday in the morning at 7 hours, Mr John Craig; at 5 hours afternoon, Mr Patrick Simpson; upon Fryday at eight hours, David Fergufon, and afternoon, James Anderlone; Saturday befor noon, John Durie, and Mr James Robertson, afternoon; on Sunday before noon, in the New Kirk, Mr James Ballfour, in case of absence of Mr Robert Bruce; and in the High Kirk, after noon, Mr John Knox; and these brethren to lay out the dangers of the saids enemies, and circumstances thereof, to the people, exhorting them to the defence of the true religion, libertie of the countrey, and in maintenance of the Kings Majesty: And because of dutie also they ought to put his Highness in mind of the saids dangers, and that his Majesty, with concurrence of the Nobilitie and realme, may be provided for timous defence, they ordained their brethren, Mr David Lindlay and John Duncanson, the morn in the morning, to pass over to his Highness for that effect; and to crave some present order for the papists; wheranent to receve injunctions from the Assessors at five hours.

As concerning the second head of the raritie and poverty of the Ministry: The Assemblie hath desired the Laird of Colluthie, the Provist of Edinburgh, John Johnstone, Mr David Lindlay, Mr Robert Pont, and David Ferguison, to take a consideration of the estate of the thirds, what quantities dispooned to the Ministry, what the superplus, and to give their advice how the present necessity of the Kirk may be releaved.

Ordains a Commission of Justiciary to be craved of the Kings Majesty

and Counsell to be granted to the persons underwritten, or any three of them, to witt, my Lord Chancellor, my Lord Justice Clerk his Depute, the Treasurer or his Depute, the Clerk of Register, Mr John Grahame, Mr John Lindfay, the Captan of the Castell, the Laird of Marchinstoune, the Laird of Elphinstoune, the Provist of Edinburgh, John Johnstone, Mr John Sharp, Mr John Nicolfone, giving them pouer as Justicers in that parte, to punish such crimes as in speciall shall be given in ticket be Mr David Lindfay; and ordains the Presbyteries thereof to give in the names of papists, and excommunicated, and maintainers of them, to their Commissioner, to the effect they may be presented to the said Justicers. C.]

Sessio 8^a.

Forfameikle as, vniverfallie throuhout this realme, ther is neither religioun nor discipline with the poore, bot the most part lives in filthie adulterie, [incest,] fornication, [their] bairnes vnbaptizit, and themselves never reforts to kirk, nor participats the sacraments: Therfor it is thocht expedient that all Ministers, in thair paroch kirks, fall make intimatioun, and denunce to all poore that either be parochiners or refort to them, having wemen and bairnes, that if they report not to them sufficient testimoniall of thair mariage and baptizeing of their bairnes, so many as hes wyves and bairnes, and sicklyke quher they have participat the holy communioun, that they wilbe refused [of their almes] at the hands of all good and charitable persons: exhorting also thair parochiners that they rather extend thair liberalitie to such as be of the household of faith, and be of discreit judgement in giving any such persones of thair almes, that gives not evidence to them as laid is.

Anent the citatioun direct be the Moderatour of the Generall Assemblie aganis Mr Patrick Adamfone, callit Bischop of Sanct Androes, making mentioun, that forfameikle as, be ane act of the Presbytrie of Edinburgh, it was ordainit concerning the marriage of George Erle of Huntlie, that his bands sould be proclaimed vpon his aggreing to subscryve to certaine articles of religioun profest in this realme, quhilk he did subscryve; and vnder hope that he sould subscryve the rest befor his marriage, ane inhibitioun was made conforme to the tenour of the said act, to diversie of the Ministrie, and speciallie to the forsaid Mr Patrick, that none of them sould

take in hand to celebrate the forsaide marriage, vnto the tyme the said Lord Huntlie take in hand to subscryve the Confessioun of Faith conteinit in the acts of Parliament ; with certification to them, and every ane of them, if they failzie heirin, they shuld be callit, for disobedience to the voyce of the Kirk, to the Generall Assemblie, and punished therfor, as accords : Notwithstanding of the said inhibitioun, the forsaide Mr Patrick proceidit to the solemnizatioun of the said marriage, and celebrate the same vpon the 21 day of Julij instant, disobeying therby the forsaide inhibition and admonitioun ; as the said citatioun beirs : Quhilk being callit, and the said Mr Patrick compeiring be Mr Thomas Wilfoun, his procuratour, quho produceit ane testimoniall of his feiknes, subscryvit be the Doctour, Mr Robert Nicoll, and twa of his bailgies, [and desired the brether, in his name, that they wald rather suffer him to depart in peace nor disquiet him in his sickness. The Assembly findeth the testimonial not sufficient to excuse his absence. C. & B.]

Sessio 4^a.

[Mr Thomas [Wilfon] was enquired if he had any mandat to compear for Mr Patrick [Adamfone,] and if he would take in hand to warne him to compear before them, before their disolving, or then produce a sufficient testimonial of his feikness : He answered, He had no pouer, but compeared nomine excusatorio. The Assembly findeth it expedient to take away all pretext, that he be warned to compear before them upon the tuelveth of this instant, to answer according to the first summons ; with certification, if he compeared not, they will proceed so far as they may, according to the law of God and with a good conscience. C.]

Sessio 5^a.

The Kirk being informit that ther is ane ship latelie arriveit in the Firth from Dunkirk, suspect to be ane spy, out of the quhilk, ane man, as appeirs, to be of some marke is landit, they, with the Counsell present, desyrit the Bailgies and Provest of Edinburgh to man the ship, take the men and keip them quhill his Majestie come ovir ; 3et it is reportit they refuse, in

respect it wilbe ane hinderance to thair traffick : The brether thinks it meit that Mrs Robert Bruce, Andro Hay, and Andro Melvill, pafs to the Chancellour to let him vnderstand of the said anſuer, and offer vnto his Lordſhip [all] thair concurrence to requeiſt the towne.

Forfameikle as in no countrey quher any religioun is allowed, it is permitted that the deid be buried in the kirks, and albeit inhibitioun hes bein diuerſe tymes made for avoyding of that abuſe, yet the acts and conſtitutiouns of the Kirk are daylie brockin : Therfor the Kirk inhibites in tyme coming, that any perſons be buried in the kirks, and that no Miniſters give conſent therto, bot directlie oppone therto ; certifeing ſuch perſons as ſalbe the authors and inbringers of the deid into the kirk, they ſalbe ſuſpendit from the benefites of the Kirk, quhill they make publick repentance therfor ; and the Miniſter that gives his conſent, and diſcharges not his conſcience in opponeing therto, ſalbe ſuſpendit from his functioun in the Miniſtrie : And to the effect this act may have the better executioun, ſuppliation ſalbe made to his Majeſtie that ane ordinance may paſſe be his Hienes and Counſell, diſcharging the ſaid buriall within kirks, and ſicklyke erecting of tombis, and laying of troghes in kirkgeards, vnder ſuch paines as his Hienes and Counſell pleaſes to devyſe.

[It was enacted as followeth,] Forfameikle as ſen the late act of annexatioun, his Majeſtie hes transferrit the rycht of the patronage of diuerſe benefices, from his Hienes to temporall men, as Erles, Lords, Barrones, and vthers, and hes annexit the ſame to thair lands ; of quhom ſome hes gottin confirmatioun in Parliament, vthers hes obtainit the ſame ſen the Parliament, and the thrid fort hes gottin gift of the nakit patronage allanerlie, to the evident [danger,] hurt, [and prejudice] of the hail Kirk : Quherfor it is thought good, that his Majeſtie be intreatit be earneſt ſute [and ſupplication,] that the ſaids diſpoſitiouns authorizit, as ſaid is, be Parliament, may be brocht back in the nixt Parliament, and ſick vthers as hes bein [ſinceſine] grantit ſen the ſaid Parliament, in lyke manner, [may] be annullit : and that, in the meane tyme, it may pleaſe his Majeſtie to cloſe his hands from diſponing of the ſaid right of patronage, and tranſferring the ſamein from his Majeſtie, quhilk remaineth as yet vndiſponit ; and that his Majeſtie will provyde, that the Commiſſioners and Preſbytries, to quhom the collatioun of the ſaids benefices appertaines, be not proceſſit or hornit for not giving admiſſioun thervpon : Inhibiting in the meane tyme all Commiſſioners and Preſbytries, that they in no wayes give collatioun or

admissioun to any persons presentit be the saids new patrons, as is above specifeit, vnto the nixt Generall Assemblie of the Kirk.

Anent the supplicatioun givin in be James Gibsone, desyring that he may be heard to purge himself of the contumacie for not compeirance in the last Assemblie, [and] to repon him in his awin functioun : The Kirk thocht it expedient that he sould declare the cause of his none compeirance befor the brether of the conference ; quho reportit that he had declarit [of] his conscience, the cause of his absence was nevir rebellious, flubbornes, nor evill will, bot only in respect of the good affectioun he had to the weill of the Generall Kirk, being informit that if he had compeirit, and had not bein punished, the matters of the Kirk wald be castin off [by the King :] Quhilk reason being confidderit be the brether, they thocht the same sufficient to purge him of contumacie, [but not to be reponed. P.]

[The Commiffioner of the toun of Edenburgh desired the Assemblie to requiest Mr Robert Bruce to accept upon him the ordenar charge of the Ministrie in their toun, which they promised to doe when he came to the Assemblie. C.]

Sessio 6^a

Compeirit Mr Alexander Forbes, Minister and Person of Fettercarden, and, in presence of the haill Assemblie, ratified ane promise quhilk befor he made in his Presbytrie, that he sould sett no tacks nor factorie of the teyndis of the said kirk, without the speciall advyce of the Generall Kirk ; declaring in thair presence that he hes sett none as git ; and farther [promising before them,] that he sall not sett in tyme comeing, nor make any right therof to any person, without the consent and advyce of the Generall Assemblie.

Sessio 7^a

[Report being made by the brethren of the conference, and certan others past out of the Assemblie with them, be Mr David Lindsay, of the Kings Majesty his good mind and earnest affection to the defence of the true religioun, and of his commonwealth against the forraigne enemies, of his

Majestys singular and good will offered thereunto : The Affembly most heartly thanked God for the same, and ordained the right honourable the Lairds of Coluthie and Dundaffe, with their brethren, to witt, Mr Robert Bruce, Mr Patrick Galloway, Mr Andrew Melvill, and David Ferguifone, to paffe unto his Majesty afternoon, giving unto him most humble thanks in name of the whole Kirk, and to exhort his Majesty to continue in that good mind, to the glory of God, and singular comfort of his Hienes subjects.

Sessio 9^a

Mr Robert Bruce, Mr Andrew Melvill, John Duncanfone, were directed to crave of the Earle of Huntlie subscription to the Confession of Faith.

Sessio 10^a

[Anent the requiest of the Commiſſioner of the toun of Edinburgh, de-fyreing the Affembly to requiest Mr Robert Bruce to accept upon him the ordenar charge of the Ministrie in thair toun :] Mr Robert being heard, answered, That he would not presentlie accept the said ordenar place ; alwise offered his labours, as he had done of before, till the nixt Affembly : The Affembly thought it not expedient to urge him further for the present. C.]

Sessio 11^a

[It was found expedient before any other fute be made to his Majesty, that Mrs Robert Bruce, David Lindſay, and John Craig be directit vnto his Majestie to vnderstand be quhat means the religion ſalbe mantainit within this realme, and continuit to the poſteritie. They were preſently ſent furth, and ordained to bring back the Kings answer with expedition. C. & B.]

[Mr Patrick Adamsone was called on to answer for the ſolemnizing of the marriage of George Earle of Huntlie and his ſpouſe, contrarie to the inhibition of the Moderator of the Preſbytrie of Edenburgh and

Commissioners of the Generall Affembly, and for such other things as should be laid to his charge. Mr Thomas Willfon compeared for him, and produced a testimoniall of his sickness: Although they find the testimoniall not altogether sufficient, they gave commiſſion to the Presbytrie of Edinburgh to summon him to compear before them, at such convenient times as they think expedient, to answer for the action contained in the said summons, and for such other complaints and accusations as shall be in particular given against him, namelie by Mr Robert Pont and Mr Adam Johnstone; to hear and consider his defence, and to proceed and give sentence as the Affembly itſelfe might doe, according to the law of God, good order and discipline of the Kirk. C.]

Sessio 13^a

Forſameikle as in default of viſiteing of the North parts, quher cheife and greateſt neceſſitie is, hes great inconvenience followit, albeit no wayes in default of the brether appointit to that charge, bot for lake of proviſioun and expenſes, the aſſignatioun of thair charges being made to be payit be the Biſhop of Sanct Androes, quho contemptuouſlie diſſobeyis good order, and lyes at the horne: It is not the leſs found expedient, that the brether, to quhom commiſſioun was given befor, ſhall get vndertake the burdein of [the ſaid] commiſſioun, thair charges and expences being aſſignit them out of ſome readie payment; and that to this effect the Commiſſioners of the North, viz. Mrs John Keith, Gilbert Gardein, and Alexander Raufone, ſhall travell with the Lords of the Checker, and delait the neceſſitie of thair viſitatioun, and crave that the ſamein aſſignatioun be alterit, and the Commiſſioners payment more commodiouſlie appointit.

[Touching the ordenar Commiſſioners and Viſiters of the Kirk: Nominateth the perſons following, viz. for Orkney, Thomas Swintoun; for Cathneſs, Mr Robert Inneis; for Roſſe, Mr John Robertſon; for Murray, Mr Alexander Douglas, for whoſe better ſupport the brethren requiſt the Biſhop of Murray to give his aid to further the diſcipline there, and for Affeffors to the ſaid Mr Alexander, has appointed Mr John Forreſter, William Dumbar, Mr John Keith, with the reſt of the Affeffors granted to the former Commiſſioner; for Bamf, Mr George Hay; for Aberdeen, Mr Patrick Bleckburne, ordaining the Biſhop there to concurre with him

in the Ministrie of the said Kirk, as well in his presence as absence; for Angus and Merns, the Superintendent of Angus; alwise in respect of the infirmity of the said Superintendent, giveth power to their brother, William Christefone, to designe the manfes and gleibs within the said bounds; for Fife, Mr Thomas Buchanan; for Dumblane, James Anderfon; for Nithdale, Mr John Houysone, ordaining the Presbytrie of Glasgou to provide for his absence in his place, and the brethren directed to the Exchequer to be carefull that some reasonable remedy be made to bear his charges; for Lothian, Mr David Lindsay; for Merce, Tiviotdale, and Tweddale, John Clappertoun; for Galloway, John Duncansone; for Kyle, Carick, and Cuninghame, Mr John Porterfield; for Cliddisdale, Renfrew, and Lennox, Mr Andrew Hay; for Dunkelden and Perth, Mr Patrick Galloway. C.]

Anent the request of the Commissioner of Edinburgh, desyring the Assemblie to ratifie the calling of Mr William Watfone to the Ministrie of Edinburgh: The Generall Kirk ratifies and approves the same in presence of the said Mr William, desyreand to be transportit from the said Kirk; quhilk the Assemblie refused.

All Ministers and Pastours are exhorted in their fermouns to delate opinie the prejudice done to the haill Kirk be the spuilzie of the patrimonie therof, and publickly to disallow and oppone aganis the publick abuse therof.

The Generall Assemblie vnderstanding the appeiring ruine and decay of the Evangell within this realme, for fault of provisioun of Ministers, and intertainment of the Schooles and Colledges, hes thocht good and expedient to give thair commissioun, and be the tenour heirof to grant full power to Mrs Robert Pont, Robert Bruce, David Lindsay, Adame Johnstone, Johne Craig, Andro Mill, Thomas Buchannan, Andro Hay, Johne Porterfield, Peter Blackburne, Johne Duncansone, David Fergusone, William Stirling, Gilbert Gardein, Ministers of the Evangell, or any seven of them, to compeir befor his Majestie and Counsell, on Monday nixt, or sitch vther day as his Majestie [and Counsell] shall appoint, to call, conferre, [reason,] and advyse vpon the said heid; and to crave humbly of his Majestie that the Ministers and Reidars assignatiouns may be [yearly] givin out at All Hallowmes; and that sitch as are provydit already of thair stipends ad vitam, and vthers that are content with the assignatiouns already made to them, be unalterit therin, quhill they may obtaine better provisioun; and to

that effect to travell earnestlie with his Majestie and Counsell ; and to report againe ansuer to the nixt Generall Assemblie of the Kirk : firme and stable &c.

Anent the requeist of the Presbytrie of Dumblane, in respect of the few number and povertie of thair Presbytrie, to joyne to thair Synodall Assemblie the Presbytrie of Lynlithgow : The Assemblie present hes found [it] more meit and discernit that the Presbyteries of Perth and Dunkeld fall be joynit with the Presbytrie of Dumblane, and in ane Synodall Assembly, to be haldin first in Perth, and therafter in any place quher the Synodall fall think it meitest.

The Generall Assemblie hes given thair autoritie and commissioun to the Presbytrie of Edinburgh, to call before them papists and apostates quho fall happin to resort to Court, or to the said towne ; and in speciall to summond my Lord Seatoun, the Earle of Huntlie, William Schaw, Johne Chisholme, and Collonell Stewart, [and proceed against them, and every one, according to the acts of the Assembly. C.]

Sessio 14^a

According to the loueable custome observed amongst the ancients of humiliatioun and fasting of the Pastours [before the Assembly,] the brether and Kirk conveyit hes thocht meitt, and be ordinance statute, that in tyme comeing, quhen it fall please God to conveye the Generall Kirk of this realme, That the first day of the Assemblie, at the place and towne quher they conveye, ane publick fast and humiliatioun be of the hail inhabitants therof, asweill as of the Pastours ther conveyit, and the chayre of veritie asweill occupied befor noone in the morning as afternoone, be the ordinar Pastours therof ; the tyme and houres of the exhortatioun made befor the Assemblie being keipit as of befor, to the effect it may please God to give his blessing to the Conventioun, and good issue to thair travells : And because the nixt Assemblie is concludit to be in Edinburgh, the Pastours therof is ordainit to give intimation heirof to the congregatioun, the Sunday before the [said] Assemblie.

Anent the questioun movit, If a man, convict of adulterie fix zeirs senfyne, satisfieing the ordour of the Kirk be repentance, and presentit new

to ferve in the Miniftrie of the Evangell, fould be admittit thereto or not :
The Affemblie anfuerit negativè, and thinks he ought not to be admittit.

[Questions and bills remitted to the full Affembly, which have not received answer : The brethren remitte the decifion of them to the Commiffioners which are appointed to attend upon his Majefty, giving them full power to decide. C.]

The nixt Affemblie was appointit to be in Edenburgh the 3 Tuesday the 17 day of Junij nixt to come, 1589.

A. D. M.D.LXXXVIII.

In a Convention of the maist wacryff and cearfull of the breithren, (everie an warning and moving uthers as the custome of the Kirk of Scotland was from the beginning,) met at Edinburghe in the month of Januar 1588.

Mr Andrew Melvill moderated. Mr James Melvill was scribe.

Humble Petitions to his Majestie and Counsell, for preventing of the dangers threatned to the professors of the true Religion within the Realme.

That it may please his Majestie to give command both to particular Presbyteries, and such other Ministers, Barrons, and Gentlemen, as shall be thought meet, to convene and consult upon the readiest remedies of thir dangers appearand, so oft as they shall think expedient; and to report thair opinions and advyses to his Majestie, betwix this and the xx day of Januar.

That it may please his Hienes to forbear in tyme to come, to interpone his Privie Letters or discharges to the Kirk for slaying of thair proceeding with thair censures against Papists, when as they cannot be reclaimed be lauffull admonitions.

That Commiffions may be directed to fome specialls of his Hienes Counsell, beft affected and of greateft power, to fearch, feek, and apprehend and prefent to Juftice, all Jefuits, and vthers privat or publick feducers of his Hienes lieges; and that the faid Commiffioners may be instantly named, and a day appointed to the report of their diligences in that behalfe.

That fome specialls of the Miniftrie, affifted with fome well affected Barrons or other Gentlemen, may be authorized with his Hienes commiffion and licence, to pafs to every quarter of this Realme, and there, be means that they find meeteft, try and explore what Noblemen, Burrowes, Barrons, and others of any rank and calling, professe the Religion, and will joyne afauldlie in the defence therof, and who will not; and that a day may be appointed in like manner for reporting of thair diligence.

That feing the speciall occafion of the finiftrous fufpicions, concevit of his Hienes finceritie in the truth, and that animateth the Papifts moft, is his authoritie and fervice put in the hands of Papifts, under whole wings all Jefuits, and others devoted to that fuperftition, find countenance and comfort: That, for remeed thereof, it may pleafe his Majeftie to purge his Houfe, Counsell and Seffion, and to retire his power of Lieutenantrie, Wardanrie, and other his authoritie whatfomever, from all and whatfomever perfons ayowed or fufpected to be papifts: and to let proclamations immediatelie be directed for publicatione of his Hienes good intention and meaning in that behalf, to the confufion of the Papifts and thair Patrons, and comfort of the godly offended this tyme bygean with thair long tolerance and oversight.

.

At the fame time it was thought good that certaine fould be nominated to confult in privat concerning the beft and moft ready way of the faid execution. Ten Noblemen, Lawiers and Burgeffes, on the one fide, viz. [the Erle of Angus,] the Earle Marefchall, the Mafter of Glames, Thefaurar, the Laird of Lochleven, the Clerk Register, Mr John Sharp, Mr Thomas Craig, Mr John Nicolfone, John Johnftone of Elphiftoun, John Adamfon; and ten of the Miniftrie, viz. Mr Andro Melvill, Mr Robert Pont, Mr Robert Bruce, Mr David Lindfay, Mr Andro Hay, [Mr Thomas Bowchanan,] Mr Patrick Galloway, Mr Nicoll Dalgleifh, Mr James Melvill, Mr Andro Mylne, mett [the fame day at efter noone,] and,

after long reasoning and advifement, thought it moft expedient and needfull ;

First, That the faid execution ſhould be without delay, in reſpect of the imminent danger.

Nixt, That for as much as there three ranks of enemies ; the firſt of cheiff maintainers of Papifts and Papiftrey ; the ſecond of Jefuits, Seminarie Priests and Traffiquers ; the third of allowers, receivers and intertainers of theſe in their houſes, and partakers of their purpoſes and idolatrie : It was thought beſt that the firſt ſort ſhould be charged to ward ; the ſecond apprehended at unawares, and puniſhed ; the third proceeded againſt conforme to the laws of the countrey, and being found culpable, to be puniſhed accordingly.

And laſt, To the intent that ſo weighty a matter might be ſolidlie adviſed and fett down in all points, the Clerk Register, Alexander Hay, Mr John Sharp, Mr Thomas Craig, and others, were requested to take time and pauſe upon the matter, and every one ſeverally fett down their judgment in write. The which being conferred together, concluſion was taken and reported to his Maſteſty.

.

At this Convention were appointed certan Commiſſioners and brethren to meet every week [in Edinbruche,] to conſult upon affaires pertaining to the weill of the Kirk in ſo dangerous a time, viz. Alexander Hay, Clerk Register, Mr John Lindſay, one of the Senators of the Colledge of Juſtice, Mr John Sharp, Mr Thomas Craig, Mr John Skeene, Mr John Nicolſon, Advocats, William Little, Proviſt of Edinburgh, John Johnſtoun of Elphinfroune, John Adamſone, Hendrie Charters, Burgeſs in Edenburgh, Mr Robert Bruce, Mr David Lindſay, Mr Robert Pont, Miniſters.

The Kings Commiſſioners, with ſome other being of the Miniſtry, were appointed to travell with his Maſteſty for a proclamation [to be fett furthe,] to lett all his ſubjects underſtand his Hienes zeal and care to purge the land of Papiftrie, and to maintain the true religion ; and to deſire his Maſteſty of new again, now in his perfect age, to ſubſcribe the Confeſſion of Faith ; and to renew the charge given in his minority to all his ſubjects, to ſubſcribe the ſame of new again.

It was further ordained that all Commiffioners and Moderators of Prefbytries in all partes, fhould be carefull to have intelligence of all matters within their bounds, concerning religion and the weall of the Kirk ; and to fend advertifments from time to time to the forfaid Commiffioners appointed to convene weekly in Edenburgh.

It was agreed that the Generall Affembly fhould be holden in Edenburgh the fixt of Februar nixt to come ; and that the Provinciall Synods be holden and difolved before the 24 of Janwar.

It was thought neceffar, that the Commiffioners of the Provinces, and every Minifter within their own bounds refpectivé, informe all Gentlemen well affected to religion, of the attempts of Papifts, and dangers imminent, and of the liberty granted be the King and Counfell to convene, that fo they may be moved to take commiffions from Synods, and not fail to keep the Generall Affembly [and make it frequent.]

As concerning Jefuits, Seminarie Priests, and other feducers of the people : It was agreed, that at the nixt Synods the Minifters fhould be charged to declare them excommunicated out of the pulpit, immediately after their return to their own Kirks, that the people may bewarre of them, and of fuch as favour them, intertaine them in their houfes, or have any meddling with them : and that every Minifter have their names enrolled to this effect.

A. D. M.D.LXXXVIII.

[The General Affembly conveened, as was appointed upon the fixt of Februar. It was frequented with many Noblemen and Gentlemen.

The greevances of every Province and Presbytry were givin in, whereby might be perceived cleerly how the land was defiled all throughout, specially the North and South, with popery, superstitione, bloodshed, and all kind of villany : Whereupon the brethren were stirred up to watch diligently over their flocks, and to have a care of the well of the whole Kirk.

Complaints, and greevances, and petitions, were formed to be presented to the King and Counsell.

A. D. M.D.LXXXIX.

The General Affembly convene upon Tuesday the 17 of June. [James Melvin is chosen Moderator. P.]

Upon Friday the 20, the King had a speech to the Affembly, and promised to hold hand to discipline. All the Commissioners of Countries were changed, except the Laird of Dun. The King would needs have Mr Patrick Galloway to be his Minister.

[The Affembly by the mouth of the Moderator rendereth his Majesty humble thanks for the beginnings he had made in suppressing the enemies of religion. They entreat to prosecute the business, and made offer of their humble service to the uttermost of their power. As for that he craves, they acknowledge his Majesty may command any Minister within the realme, to attend himself and his Court.

It is appointed, that at the convening and loosing of every Affembly, the roll of Commissioners shall be called, and all absents be censured.

Universall tryall shall be made of all the Ministers within every Presbytery; and the tryall to be of their life and doctrine, especially of simony, if any be suspect to have entered that way. The tryall shall be by questions and preaching; and where any shall be found unqualified, he shall be deposed without respect of age or other condition: and this tryall shall be concluded before the next Provinciall Synod, which is appointed to be September 3; as every Presbytery will answer unto God and his Church.

5 B

It is appointed, that in every Presbytery they shall dispute concerning the mariage of adulterers; and report their judgement unto the next Assembly.

The Act made in the last Assembly concerning the giving of admision upon the presentation of laik patrons, shall stand untill the next Assembly; with this addition, That the person who shall admit shall incurr the censure of the Church.

Violaters of the Sabbath (under which are comprehended parishoners absenting themselves from the sermons of their own parish, without a just cause,) and blasphemers of God, are ordained to be tryed and censured by the particular Sessions of the parish: and who shall be convict of these offences, shall be denied of the benefits of the Church, with further censure, as the Word of God will allow.

The aged and weel meriting in the Ministry should be preferred to young men *cæteris paribus*, being found qualified by the Presbyteries where churches are vaiking, and they agreeing with the Congregation.

The Presbytery of Edinburgh having received commiſſion from the former Assembly to call Patrick Adamson before them for solemnizing the marriage of Huntly, now deliver their process, shewing that for his contumacy in not compearing after citations, they had deprived him from all function in the Church. The Assembly judgeth the process formall, ratifieth their sentence, and ordaines it with other sentences that were pronounced against him, to be published in all the churches. P.]

A. D. M.D.LXXXIX.

[The Generall Affembly convene'd at Edinburgh the 3 day of March.

Bothwell, Montrose, and Fleming, gave in a supplication in favours of Fintrie. Some brethren were appointed to conferr with him.

Upon the 5 of March, the said Lords requist for 20 dayes liberty for further conference: It was granted upon conditions that he be kept at the Provists appointment, at some honest mans house, where none should have access to him without the presence of some of the Ministrie; and that if he remained obstinat, they would travell no more for him, nor have any dealing with him. Mr Andrew Melvill, Mr Nicoll Dagleish, Mr John Davidstone, and fundrie others opposed, but in vain; and therefore Bothwell and Montrose came again to the Affembly the same day after noon, and fought other 20 dayes, which was hardlie taken. Bothwell desired in end that the Affembly should conceive no evill opinion of him, and promised to speak no more for Fintrie.

Upon Wednesday, the eleventh of March, my Lord Hamiltoun offered to the Affembly all kind of assistance according to his power. The Duke did the like after noon.

It was appointed that a fast should be kept every Sabbath till the Kings return.

A minute of the generall acts concluded in the Assemblie the 3 of March 1589.

First, An act concerning discipline to be used against receptors of Jesuits, Seminary Priests, and excommunicats, whereof the diligence is to be reported to the Presbytrie of Edinburgh, betuixt and the first Tuesday of May next to come.

All Pastors proceeding to the sentence of excommunication against whatsoever persons, enjoyned to send the testimoniall of the sentence to the Session of the Ministers of Edinburgh, to be intimat by them, as also the sentence of absolution therefrom, under the pain to be publickly admonished that failgies therein.

Ane act against the keeping of fairs and mercats on the Lords day, to be execute generally, and, in speciall, against certain persons nominate therein, who may stay the samen.

The subscription of the Bond of mantaining religion and Confession, de novo, is to be execute be the brethren and Commissioners appointed by the Privie Counsell thereto; and that report of the diligence be made to the Presbytrie of Edinburgh, betuixt and the 20 day of May next to come.

The said Bond, with Confession of Faith, Act of Secret Counsell concerning Jesuits, Papists, and Seminary Priests, a new Commission to receive subscriptions, are ordained be the Counsell to be printed, whereof every Presbytrie shall take home a copy, or give tickets to Mr John Davidson, of the persons names who shall receive the samine, and pay therefore; and, sikklike, to take with them a requiest of the Assembly to the Commissioners.

Item, The whole Ministers to proceed against Papists within their bounds, conform to the acts of the Kirk.

Item, Tryall de novo is appointed of the whole Presbyteries, as was had before this Assembly, and their diligence to be given in write in their Synodall, in October next to come, and therefrom brought back to the Generall. Nothing altered in the whole Commission, except Elgin, Forreffe, and Inverness, to be tryed by themselves; and the Presbyteries of Dumfermling and Kirkcaldy to trye themselves, with the assistance of Mr Andrew Melvill, and Mr Nicoll Dagliesh; Hadintounne as before, chang-

ing Mr Nicoll Dagleish with John Brand ; and at the tryell of Peebles, for Mr David Lindsay, John Brand.

The whole Presbyteries within this land are commanded to direct, under their testimonials, the names of all the beneficed persons not making residence, and others incurring deprivatione be act of Parliament, that are els deposed, or shall be deposed hereafter, to [the] judges of non residence, betuixt and the 20 day of May nixt to come, under the pain to be publickly rebuked be the whole Assembly.

Diligence to be done be Pastors, Commissioners and Presbyteries of Countreys, against the intertainers of excommunicat persons, viz. that after admonition they be proceeded against with the sentence of excommunication ; and this diligence to be remitted back be every Presbytery to the Presbytery of Edinburgh, betuixt and the first Tuesday of May nixt.

The same order and execution to be followed on against receptors of Jesuits, Seminary Priests, to be likewise remitted under the pain of deposition of the Pastors negligence heirin, and accompting of Presbyteries and Commissioners for slothfulness.

Presbyteries and Particular Sessions to proceed against the violaters of the Lords day, by keeping of mercats and fairs therin, with the censures of the Kirk ; and, in speciall, against the persons that may stay to be holden within their bounds.

It is ordained that the brethren recommend to God in their publick and privie supplications, the afflicted brethren in England for the confession of the purity of the religion.

The act concerning the acceptation of one kirk allenerly by every Presbytry ratified, and to be putt in execution ; and the refusers to be deposed of the function of the Ministry.

Synodalls are ordained to help the Burrowstouns within the same, yet unprovided and unhelped, and provid Pastors therto ; exeeming Edinburgh, Dundee, Glasgow, Sanct Andreus, quich are to remain yet as of before ; and the provision to be by some of their oun members, or otherwise who are licenced to be transported by the General Assembly, or such as C.]

[Apud Edinburgh, sexto die mensis Martij, Anno I^{co} V^c lxxxix^o.

Sederunt.

Dux Lennoxie.	Plufcarden.	Murdocairny.
Mortoun.	Newbottle.	Blantyre.
Montrois.	Culrois.	Clericus Registri.
Lindsay.	Barnbarrauch.	Culluthy.
Dingwell.		

Forfamekle as be act of Parliament, intitulat Anent the tryall and punishment of the offenses of the aduerfaries of the trew religioun presentlie professit within this realme, it is statute and ordanit, That quhatfomeuir professit and avowit Jesuitis or Seminarie Preistis suld be found in ony parte of this realme, within the space of ane moneth eftir the publicatioun of the said act, quhilk wes deulie publiſt vpoun the xiiij day of August, the geir of God I^{co} V^c lxxxvij geiris, suld be takin, apprehendit, callit, persewit, and incur the pane of deid and confiscatioun of all thair mouable guidis: And quhaeuir wittinglie or willinglie suld reſſett or ſupplee ony of thame thaireſtir, be the space of three dayis and three nyctis togidder, or ſeueralie at three tymes, vpoun certane knaulege that thay ar perſonis of that profeſſioun, being lauchfullie and ordourlie convict of the ſame, suld incur the tinfale of thair lyverentis; and that thay, as alſwa all ſayaris or heiraris of mes, or prophanaris of the ſacramentis, or vthiris perſonis ſuſpect to haue declynnit fra the trew religioun, or reſuſeing to reſorte to the preaching of Godis worde, or quhatfomeuir perſone that suld, be reſſoning or diſperſing of buikis or letters, preſume to perſwade ony of his Maieſteis ſubiectis to declyne fra the profeſſioun of the ſaid trew religioun, being callit to compeir and anſuer thairupoun befor his Hienes and his Preuey Counſaill, in cais the perſonis ſwa dilaitit and accused or ony of thame suld be found culpable be his Hienes Preuey Counſaill, or ony ſyve of them, (the Chancellair and Clerk of Register being twa of that nowmer,) outhir be the confeſſioun of the ſaidis perſonis accused, or be the depoſitioun of famous witneſſes; or giff the ſaidis perſonis being callit and adiugeit criminalie, (in cais his Maieſtie and Lordis of Secreit Counſaill ſall ſwa think

gude,) and wer found culpable and guilty of the premisses, that thay thairthrow suld incur the pane of tinfale of all thair mouable guidis, togidder with the lyverentis of all thair landis and levingis quhatfomeuir, to be vptakin and imployit to oure Souerane Lordis awne vse, and nawayes disponit to the personis that suld be convict, or fugitiue for the caus foirsaid, as the said act of Parliament in the selff proportis. And becaus his Maiestie and his Esteatis, quilkis conuenit at Haliruidhous vpoun the xxvij day of Julij, the zeir of God I^{co} V^c lxxxvij zeiris, perceavit be gude experience the inconuenient that followit throw the default of the nonputting of the same act to dew executioun; and that thairthrow the saidis Jesuitis and Seminarie Preistis diddanit his Maiesteis said act, and continewit in seducing and perswading of diuers of his Nobilitie, Baronis, and vtheris his gude subiectis, to declyne fra the said trew and chrissteane religioun, and to practize the alteratioun and trouble of his Hienes Estate: Thairfoir be ane vther act and ordinance maid be his Maiestie, his saidis Nobilitie, Counsell, and Esteatis, quhilkis conuenit the said xxvij day of Julij, certane personis specialie expresseit thairin wer nominat, electit and constitute his Hienes Commissionaris and Iusticeis in that parte within the boundis of the Schirefdomes, Stewartis, Bailliereis and Citeis vndirmentionat: Likeas to thame coniunctlie and feueralie, within the boundis specialie limitat to thame, wer gevin his Hienes full pouer and commissioun, all and findrie Jesuitis and Seminarie Preistis, as, namelie, Mr James Gordoun, fader brouthir to the Erll of Huntley, Maister Edmond Hay, brouther to the Gudeman of Meginche, Maister Williame Creichtoun, Maister Alexander M^cquhirry, Gilbert Broun, sumtyme Abbot of Newabbay, M. Mark Ker, sone to Robert Ker, eldair, burges of Edinburgh, and vtheris of that professioun, in cais thay suld nocht depairt furth of this realme, and entir thame selffis to the Prouest of Edinburgh, to haue bene lugeit quhill occasioun feruit to transporte thame according to the proclamatioun publikt to that effect; and als all and findrie his Hienes rebellis remaining at the horne for slauchter, or sic vtheris odious crymeis, and all fornaris, brigandis, and maisterfull vagaboundis, To pas, ferche, seik, tak and apprehend, and outhir to bring and present thame befor the Iustice and his Deputis in the Tolbouth of Edinburgh; or then the saidis Commissionaris and Iustices thame selffis to putt the saidis Jesuitis and Seminarie Preistis, and vtheris aboue writtin to the knaulege of ane Assise for thair saidis wicked and vnlauchfull practizes, and attemptatis, and contemptus diffobeying and contravening of the

lawis and actis of Parliament, and vtheris crymes committit be thame ; and as thay suld be foundin culpable or innocent, to minister iustice vpoun thame conforme to the lawis and consuetude of this realme ; courte or courtis to this effect to sett, begin, afferme, hald and continew ; Deputis vndir thame, with clerkis, feriandis, dempstaris, and all vtheris officeris and memberis of courte neidfull to mak, creat, substitute, and ordane ; Assisses ane or ma to that effect, ilk persone vndir the pane of ffourty pundis, to fummond, warne, cheis, and caus be sworne ; vnlawis, amerchiamendis and eschettis of the saidis Courtis to ask, lift and rais ; and for the same, giff neid beis, to poind and distrenzie ; compt, rekning and payment to his Maiestie and his Thesaurair in his name in the Chekker to mak, quhairin the necessair expensses to be maid in the executioun of the said Commisfioun is appointed to be defeased and allowit. And in cais the saidis Jefeuitis and Seminarie Preistis, and vtheris abouespecifeit, sal happin to flee to houffes or strenthis, to assege and perfew thame thairin, rais fyre, and vse all force, and weirlyke ingyne for recouerie thairof ; and giff it sal happin ony of thame, or ony assisting and concurring with thame, to be hurte, flane, or mutilat, or ony wrak, distructioun of houffes or guidis to be done ; the same to be imputt for na cryme nor offens to the saidis Iusticeis and Commissionaris, or personis assisting thame in the executioun heir-of ; nor thay nor nane of thame to be callit or accused for the same criminalie nor ciuillie be ony maner of way in tyme cuming ; exonerung thame of all actioun and cryme that may be moved and intendit aganis thame or ony of thame for the same ; and dischargeing all his Hienes Iugeis and Ministeris of his lawis off all calling, accuseing, vnlawing, or ony wayes pleding aganis thame thairfoir, and of thair officeris in that parte for euir. Mairouer with pouer to the saids Iusticeis and Commissionaris to inquire quhat feidis or variance standis betuix ony parteis inhabitantis within the thyris and boundis appointit to thame, and quha wes the maist able and indifferent freinds to be imployit for componing and awaytaking thairof, and to require and command thame to travell to that effect ; and the personis standing at variance to submitt thame selffis to the moderatioun and arbitrimet of the saidis indifferent freindis, according to the effect and meaning of the generall Band subscriuit be his Hienes and diuers of his Esteatis ; or, in cais of refuse or delay, to certifie the same to his Maiestie and his Counsaill with all conuenient expeditioun, that sic further ordour mycht be tane thairanent as appertenit ; and to move certane of the maist

worthy and zealous perfonis in euery parochin to tak vpoun thame the commiffioun for executioun of the aët of Parliament maid for pynifhement of ftrang and idill beggaris, and releiff of the pure and impotent. As al-fwa ordanit and commandit the faidis Commiffionaris and Iufticeis to pro-clame and caus mak wapponfhawingis of all fenfible perfonis in the boundis particularlie limitat to thame; and to charge thame to conuene in armes at all occafions neidfull, for defens of the cuntrey, and refifting of all out-ward and domeftick inuafion tending to the dangeir of the profeffouris of Goddis trew religioun, or troubling of the commoun quietnes of this realme: And forder to charge and require all his Hienes gude fubieëtis to concur and affift thame in the executioun of the premiffes, vnder the panes contenit in the aëtis of Parliament; and forder vnder the pane to be repute, haldin, eftemit and perfewit as hinderaris of his Hienes feruice, and arte and pairt takaris with the foirfaidis rebellious and diffobedient perfonis in thair yngodlie and wicked deidis: And that the faidis Com-miffionaris and Iufticeis do thair exact diligence for executioun of the pre-miffes, as thay and euery ane of thame will anfuer to his Maieftie vpoun thair obedience, at thair vttermoft charge and perrell; and forder vnder the pane of ane thowfand pundis to be payit be euery ane of thame that falbe found remiffe or negligent heirin, as the faid aët of Secreit Counsaill of the date foirfaid at mair lenth proportis: Quhilk, with the faid aët of Parliament, and vtheris aëtis, ordinanceis, and commiffionis, paft and gevin for executing of the fame aëtis aganis the faidis Jefuitis, Seminarie Preiftis, Papiftis, and excommunicat perfonis, the faidis Lordis of Secreit Counfaile, in oure Souerane Lordis name, ratifeis and approvis, and ordanis the fame to be putt to forder executioun in all pointis, conforme to the tennour thairof, with fic expeditioun as conuenientlie may be. And becaus thair is certane of the Noblemen, Baronis, and vtheris, expreffit Commiffionaris in the faid aët of Secreit Counsaill, maid vpoun the faid xxvij day of Junij ffourefcoir fevin zeiris, that, fen the making thairof, ar depairtit this lyffe, vtheris difeafit in thair bodyis, and fum abfent furth of the realme, and in vtheris partis fer diftant fra the boundis within the quhilk commiffioun wes gevin to thame, be reffoun of thair refidence thairin for the tyme, fwa that at this prefent they may nocht conuenientlie vfe and execute the faid commiffioun with fic expeditioun as is requifite: Thairfoir the faidis Lordis of Secreit Counsaill, at the humble and eirnist defire of the Generall Affembly of the Kirk prefentlie conuenit, hes thocht gude, concludit and

ordanit, That the said commiffioun and actis foirfaidis falbe putt in dew and full executioun be the perfonis refpectivé eftir following, gevin in be thame in roll, within the burrowis, fchirefdomis, ftewartreis, and bailliereis, particularlie vndirmentionat, thay ar to fay, the Proueftis and Baillies of euery citie and burgh, Iufticeis and Commiffionaris within the felff and liberteis of the fame: And for the cuntrey to landwart, Robert Erll of Orknay, within the boundis of the fchirefdome of Orknay; George Erll of Caithnes, Coline M'kanzie of Kintaill, Thomas Frafair of Kinkky, Andro Monro of Dawachartie, Angus Williamefoun M'intoſhe in Termett, and Johnne Vrquhart, Tutour of Cromarty, within the boundis of the fchirefdomis of Inuernis and Cromarty; Johnne Campbell of Caddell, Schireff of Narne, Hucheoun Ros of Kilrawak, and Johnne Hay of Lochloy, within the boundis of the Schirefdome of Narne; James Erll of Murray, Patrick Dunbar, Schireff Wardatair of Elgin and Fores, Robert Innes of that ilk, Johnne Grant of Frewquhy, James Dunbar of Tarbatt, and David Dunbar of Grangehill, within the boundis of the fchirefdomis of Elgin and Fores; Williame Erll of Mortoun, Schireff Wardatair of Banff, Alexander Lord Saltoun, and Walter Ogiluy of Findlattir, within the boundis of the fchirefdome of Banff; Johnne Maifter of Forbes, Willialme Forbes of Cors, Alexander Irwing of Drwm, James Creichtoun of Frendraucht, Alexander Seytoun of Meldrum, Johnne Gordoun of Pitlurg, Williame Keith of Ludquharne, and Williame Turing of Foverne, within the boundis of the Schirefdome of Abirdene; Williame Erll of Angus, George Erll Mairſhael, Robert Lord of Altrie, Andro Lord Dingwell, Alexander Stratoun of Laurenſtoun, Johnne Strauthachin of Thornetoun, Johnne Wiſcheart of Pittarro, and Johnne Ramſay of Balmane, within the boundis of the Schirefdome of Kincardin; Johnne Lord Hammiltoun, Thomas Maifter of Glammis, Patrick Maifter of Gray, David Lindſay of Edzell, James Skrymgeour of Dudop, Conſtable of Dundee, and George Haliburtoun of Pitcur, within the boundis of the Schirefdome of Forfar; Johnne Erll of Athoill, Duncane Campbell of Glenvrquhy, Thomas Stewart of Garntully, Alexander Blair of Bathiock, Williame Moncreiff of that ilk, and Patrick Ogiluy of Inchemartine, within the boundis of the fchirefdome of Perth, Stermonth, and Dunkell; Johnne Murray of Tullibardin, Johnne Striuiling of Keir, and Mr Johnne Halden of Glennegeis, within the boundis of the ftewartreis of Stratharne and Menteith, and diocie of Dunblane; Williame Erll of Mortoun, Alexander Commendatair of Culrois, Williame

Menteith of Kers, and Robert Bruce of Clackmannane, within the boundis of the schirefdomis of Clackmannane and Kinros; Andro Erll of Rothes, Schireff of Fyffe, James Lord Lindsay of the Byris, Mr Williame Lundy of that ilk, Andro Wode of Largo, and Mr Daudid Carnegy of Culluthy, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Fyffe; Johnne Erll of Mar, Williame Lord Levingftoun, Alexander Forrefter of Garden, and Johnne Levingftoun, zougair, of Dunnypace, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Striuling; George Dundas of that ilk, Nicol Cornwall of Ballinhard, and Daudid Dundas of Preiftifinche, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Lynlythqw; Archibald Naper of Marchinstoun, Robert Fairlie of Braid, and Patrick Monypenny of Pilrig, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Edenburgh; Williame Erll of Angus, Francis Erll Bothuile, William Lord Hay of Jester, Schir Johnne Maitland of Thirlstane, Knycht, Chancellair, and Alexander Hwme of Northberuik, within the boundis of the Conftabularie of Hadingtoun and Dunbar; Schir James Hwme of Coldenknowis, Knycht, George Hume of Weddirburne, Alexander Hwme of Huttounhall, Patrick Hwme appeirand of Aytoun, Patrick Cokburne, Tutour of Langtoun, James Seytoun of Tullibody, and Mr Thomas Cranftoun of Moreiftoun, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Beruik or Mers; Williame Ker of Ceffurde, Walter Scott of Branxholme, George Douglas of Bonjedburgh, Johnne Cranftoun of that ilk, and Andro Ker of Fadounfyde, within the boundis of the Schirefdome of Roxburgh or Teuiotdaill; William Lord Hay of Jester, Johnne Stewart of Tracquair, Williame Tuedy of Drummelzeair, and Patrick Murray of Fawlahill, within the boundis of the schirefdomis of Selkirk and Peblis; Johnne Lord Hammiltoun, Williame Erll of Angus, James Lord Someruile, James Maxwell of Calderwode, Johnne Stewart of Mynto, and James Hammiltoun of Libbertoun, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Lanerk or Cliddisdale; Ludouik Duke of Lennox, James Erll of Glencairne, Robert Lord Sempill, George Buchquhannane of that ilk, Johnne Schaw of Grenok, Williame Edmonftoun of Duntreith, and Vmphra Colhoun of Lufs, within the boundis of the Lennox and schirefdome of Renfrew; Robert Maifter of Eglintoun, Thomas Lord Boyd, Johnne Blair of that ilk, and Thomas Craufurde of Jordanehill, within the boundis of the baillierie of Cunynghame; Hew Campbell of Teiringeane, John Wallace of Cragy, Andro Lord Vchiltrie, and Williame Craufurde of Leifnoreis, within the boundis of the baillierie of Kyle; Thomas Kennedy of Blair-

quhan, Thomas Kennedy of Bargany, and Johnne Cathcart of Carloun, within the boundis of the baillierie of Carick; Alexander Stewart of Garleis, Vthrid M'douell of Garthland, and Schir Patrik Vans of Bernbarrauch, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Wigtoun; Johnne Gordoun of Lochinvar, Thomas M'clellane of Bombie, and James Lidderdale of Sanct Marie Ile, within the boundis of the stewartrie of Kirkcudbrycht; Johnne Lord Hammiltoun, James Douglas of Torthorwald, and Roger Greirfoun of Lag, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Drumfreis; Robert Lord Sanquhair, James Douglas of Drumlangrig, and Roger Kirkpatrick of Clofburne, within the Sanquhair or ovir pairt of Nythisdale; James Johnnstoun of Dunskenly, Charlis Murray of Cokpule, and Robert Johnnstoun, Laird of Newby, within the boundis of the Stewartrie of Annanderdale; Archibald Erll of Ergyle, and his Curatouris, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Ergyle; Angus M'coneill of Dunnyveg and Glennis, Lauchlane M'clayne of Dowart, Donald M'coneill Gorme of Slaitt, and Donald M'clويد of Harris, within the boundis of the Ilis.

Attoure the saidis Lordis of Secreit Counsaill, heiring findrie brwtis and rumouris alsweill of foreyne as intestine plattis and preparationis for the trouble of the trew and chrissteane religioun presentlie professit within this realme, and perrelling of the Kingis Maiesteis estate and standing, depending thairvpon, baith having the same selff freindis and commoun enemeyis, subiect to the like event of standing and decay, hes thocht meit for the preventing of the dangeir threatned heirby, asweill to the ane as to the vther, That first of all, the godlie and weill affected personis, his Maiesteis gude subiectis, falbe knawne and decernit fra thame that ar of a contrair dispositione: And to that effect the saidis lordis hes given and grantit, and be thir presentis gevis and grantis full power and commissioun, expres bidding and charge, to the personis vnderwritten euery ane of thame within the boundis particularlie limitat to thame, as followis, Thomas Swyntoun, Hary Coluill, and Johnne Dunnone, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Orknay; Maister William Paip, Maister Robert Innes, William Gray, Zoungair, Mr Johnne Robertfoun, Mr George Monro, Mr Robert Williamefoun, and Mr Thomas Houefoun, within the boundis of schirefdomis of Inuernes and Cromarty; Mr Robert Rait, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Narne; Mr Johnne Keith, Minister at Duffus, Mr Williame Douglas, Minister at Elgin, and Mr Johnne Forrester, Minister at Fores,

within the boundis of the schirefdomis of Elgin and Forès; Mr Williame Strauchathin, Mr James Duff, and Mr George Nicolfoun, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Banff; Mr Petir Blackburne, Johnne Strauchathin, James Reid, and Abraham Sibbald, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Abirdene; Mr Andro Myln, Maifter Williame Lefk, and Mr Alexander Arbuthnot, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Kincardin; Maifter James Meluill, Mr Paul Frafair, William Crystefoun, Mr James Nicolfoun, Mr Henry Guthrie, Mr Henry Duncane, Johnne Foullartoun, and Mr Thomas Ramsay, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Forfair; Mr William Glafs, Mr William Rynd, Alexander Young, Mr Archibald Moncreiff, and Mr William Row, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Perth, Stormonth and Dunkeld; Mr Andro Young, Mr Williame Striueling, and Alexander Fergy, within the boundis of the stewartreis of Stratharne and Menteith and diocie of Dunblane; Johnne Dykis, Robert Rait, and Mr Alexander Wallace, within the boundis of the schirefdomis of Clakmannane and Kinrofs; Mr Thomas Buchquhannane, Mr Andro Moncreiff, Mr James Meluill, and Mr Adam Michell, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Fyfe; Johnne Dunkefoun, Mr Alexander Levingstoun, and Andro Forrefter, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Striuiling; Patrick Kenloquhy, Mr James Law, and Mr Robert Coluill, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Linlythqw; Mr Robert Bruce, Mr Patrick Simfoun, and Mr Michael Cranstoun, within the boundis of the schirefdome of Edinburgh; Mr Adam Johnnfoun, Johnne Hereis, and James Gibfoun, within Dalketh; William Sandirfoun, Mr Cuthbert Boncle, Mr Thomas M'ghee, and Mr James Carmichael, within the constabularie of Hadingtoun and Dunbar; Daudid Hwme, Johnne Clappertoun, and Robert Frenshe, within the schirefdome of Beruik or the Mers; Mr Andro Clayhillis, Mr William Auchmowty, George Johnneftoun, Williame Balfour, and Mr Johnne Knox, within the schirefdome of Roxburgh or Teviotdaill; Mr Archibald Douglas, Minister at Peblis, Mr Johnne Wellhe, Minister at Selkirk, and Williame Sandirfoun, Minister at Innerlethine, within the boundis of the Forrest and Tueddale; Mr Johnne Daudifoun, Mr Robert Lindfay, and Mr Andro Hay, within the boundis of Cliddisdale or Lanerk; Mr Thomas Jak, Mr Andro Knox, and Mr Patrick Walkinfhaw, within the boundis of the Lennox and Renfrew; Mr Alexander Skrymgeour, Mr Alexander Wratoun, and Mr

Robert Wilky, within the baillierie of Cunynghame; Johnne Portarfeild, Mr Johnne Inglis, and Mr Petir Primrois, within the baillierie of Kyle; Johnne M'corne, and Williame Young, within the schirefdome of Carrik; Mr Niniane M'clennoquhen, and Johnne Young, within the schirefdome of Wigtoun; Mr James Hammiltoun, and Mr David Blyth, within the stewartrie of Kirkcudbright; Mr Hew Foullartoun, and Mr Williame Thomesoun, within the schirefdome of Drumfreis; Mr James Brysoun, and Johnne Foullartoun, within the Sanquhair or ovir pairt of Nythfdaill; Alexander Gardner, within Annanderdale; Mr Neill Campbell, Bishop of Ergile, within the schirefdome of Ergyle; all and findrie Errlis, Lordis, Baronis, freehaldaris, gentilmen, inhabitantis of Burrowis, and vtheris his Hienes legis quhatfomeuir, off quhat rank and degree that eur thay be of, to call and convene befor the saidis Ministeris, be thair missiue letters or messingeris, at quhatfomeuir placeis and dayis thay fall think expedient; and thair require thame to giff the confessioun of thair faith, togidder with thair subscriptionis thairto, and to the generall Band maid and subscriuit alreddy be his Hienes and certane of his Esteatis, twicheing the maintenance and defens of the said trew religioun, his Maiesteis persone and estate, and withstanding of all forryne preparationis and forceis tending to the trouble thair of: And in cais ony personis swa requirit disobey, that the Ministeris of Godis worde proceid to admonitionis; and finding thame obstinat, caus the censures of the Kirk be vsed aganis thame, as enemeyis to God, his Maiestie, and the commoun wele of this thair natiue cuntrey: And that the saidis Ministeris crave the concurrence of the Noblemen, Baronis, and Gentilmen, within the boundis particularlie aboue writtin, for the better executioun of the premiffes: And that letteris be direct to mak publicatioun heirof, be oppin proclamatioun, at the mercat croceis of the heid burrowis of this realme, and vtheris placeis neidfull, quhairthrow nane pretend ignorance of the same: As alswa to command and charge the Noblemen, Barronis, Ministeris, and vtheris foirlaidis, to accept vpoun thame the commillioun gevin to euery ane of thame in maner particularlie aboue mentionat; and to reporte thair diligence tuicheing the executioun thair of to the Clerk of his Hienes Secreit Counsale, betuix and the twentie day of May nixt to cum, vnder the pane of rebellioun and putting of thame to the horne; with certificatioun to thame and thay failzie, thay falbe denunceit rebellis and putt to the horne; and all thair mouable guidis esheit and inbrocht to his Maiesties vse for thair contemptioun: And siclike, to

command and charge all and findrie his Hienes legis, to reddilie anfuer, intend and obey, concur, fortifie and affist the saidis Commiffionaris in the executioun of the premisses ; and to do nor attempt na thing to thair hinderance ; as thay and ilk ane of thame will anfuer to his Hienes vpoun thair obedience and allegeance, and vndir all hieft pane, cryme and offens that they may committ and intrin aganis his Maiestie in that behalff. R. S. C.]

[The copy of the Band touching the mantainance of the true religion, the Kings Majesties person, and estate severaly, to be subscribed be all Noblemen, Barrons, Gentlemen, and others, according to the tenour of the act of the Secret Counsell, and Commiffions their contained.

We underfubfcribing, confidering the ftrait linke of conjunction betuixt the true and Christian religion prefently professed within this our realme, and Sovereign Lords estate and standing, haveing both the self same friends and common enemies, and subject to like event of standing and decay, and weighing therewith all the imminent dangers threatned to the said religion, as well by forraigne preparations for prosecution of that detestable conspiracie against Christ and his Evangell, called the holy league, as by outward and intestine practises of the favourers and supposts thereof amongst ourselves, who now animated be the reporte of forraigne pouters repairing to this realme, beginne more plainly to utter and profess their long conceived evill meaning to the truth, and consequently to the standing of his Majestie, our Sovereigne Lord, whom they have found and tryed to be a constant inflexible professour of the same, the preservatione wherof being dearer to us nor whatsoever we have dearest in this life ; and finding in his Majestie a most christian and honorable resolutione to manifest himselfe unto the world that zealous and religious Prince quich he hath hitherto professed, and to employ the means and pouer that God hath putt into his hands, as well to the withstanding of whatsoever forraigne forces shall mean within this island, for alteration of the said religion, or endangering of the present estate, as to the repressing of inward enemies therto among ourselves, linked with them in the said antichristian league and confederacie ; Have therefore, in

presence of the Almighty God, and with his Majestie authorizing an allowance, faithfullie promised, and solemnly sworne, likeas hereby we faithfully and solemnly swear and promise, to take a true, effald and plain parte with his Majestie amongst ourselves, for diverting of the present danger threatened to the said religion, and his Majesties estate and standing depending thereupon, be whatsoever forces, or intesting plotts, or preparations; and to that effect faithfullie, and that upon our truthes and honours, bind and oblige us to others, to convene and assemble ourselves publickly with our friends, in armes, or in quiet maner, at such times and places, as we shall be required by his Majesties proclamations, or be writte or messenger directed to us from his Majesty, or any having pouer from him; and being convened and assembled, to joyne with the whole forces of our friends and favourers against whatsoever forraigne or intestine pouer, or papists and their partakers, shall arrive, or arise within this island or any parte thereof, ready to defend or persue as we shall be authorized and conducted be his Majestie, or any other having his pouer and commission, to joyne and hold hand to the execution of whatsoever mean or order shall be thought meet be his Majesty and his Counsell, for the suppressing of Papists, promotion of the true religion, and settling of his Highnes estate, and obedience in all the countries and corners of this realme, to expone and hazard our lives, lands, and goods, and whatsoever mean God hath lent us, in the defence of the said true and christian religion, and his Majesties person and estate, against whatsoever Jesuits, and Seminary or Messe Priests, condemned enemies to God and his Majestie, to their utter wracke and extermination, according to the pouer granted unto us by his Highness proclamations, and acts of Parliament; to try, search, and seek out all excommunicats, practisers, and others papists whatsoever, within our bounds and shires where we keep residence, delate them to his Highness and his Privie Counsell, and conforme us to such directions, as, from time to time, we shall receive from his Majesty and his Counsell in their behalves; and specially so many of us as presently are, or hereafter shall be appointed Commissioners in every shire, shall follow, persue, and travell, by all means possible, to take and apprehend all such papists, apostats, and excommunicats, as we shall receive in write from his Majesty; and we the remnent within that shire, shall assist and concurre with the said Commissioners, with our whole friends and forces to that effect, without respect of any person whatsoever; and generally to assist, in the mean time, and defend every one

of us another, in all and in whatsoever querrels, actions, debaites, moved or to be moved against us or any of us upon action of the present Band, and other causes depending thereupon; and joyne in defence and persute against whatsoever shall offer or intend any injurie or revenge against any one of them for the premisses, and making his cause and part that is pursued, all our partes, notwithstanding whatsoever privie grudge or displeasure standing betuixt any of us, which shall be no impediment or hinder to our said effauld joyning in the said common cause, but to lye over and be misknounge till they be orderly removed and taken away be the order under specified; to which time we, for the better furtherance of the said cause and service, have assured, and by the tenour hereof, every one of us taking the burthen on us for ourselves and all that we may lett, assure each other to be unhurt, unharmed or in any wise to be invaded be us or any of our forsaids, for old feed or neu, otherwise nor be the ordenarie course of law and justice; neither shall we nor any of our forsaids make any provocation of tumult, trouble or displeasure to others in any fort, as we shall answer to God, and upon our honours and fidelity to his Majesty; and for our further and more hearty union in this service, we are content, and consent, that all and whatsoever feeds and variances fallin, or that may fall out betuixt us, be, within four dayes after the date hereof, amicable referred and submitted to seven or five indifferent friends chosen be his Majesty of our whole number, and by their moderation and arbitrament composed and taken away; and finally, that we shall neither directly nor indirectly separat nor withdraw us from the union and fellowship of the remnant be whatsoever suggestion or privit advice, or be whatsoever incident regard or stay such resolution as by common deliberation shall be taken in the premisses, as we shall answer to God upon our consciences, and to the world upon our truth and honours, and under the pain to be esteemed traitors to God and to his Majesty, and to have lost all honour, credit, and estimation in time coming; in wittnesse whereof his Majesty in token of his approbation and protection promised to us in the premisses, and we by his authorizing and allowance foresaid have subscribed thir presents with our hands. C.]

A. D. M.D.XC.

THE Generall Affemblie of the Kirk of Scotland, conveinit at Eden-
burgh vpon the fourth day of August 1590: Quher ther was
affemblit the Commiffioners and Brethren vnderwrytin.

THE KINGS COMMISSIONERS.

My Lord Chancellour.

My Lord Blantyre

ARGYLE.

Mr Neil Campbell.

SETLAND, absent.

ORKNAY, absent.

CATHNES, absent.

SUDDERLAND, absent.

Ross.

Mr James Robertfone.

MURRAY.

Mr John Innes.

Mr James Raith.

Mr Alexander Rawfone.

BAMFE, absent.

ABERDEIN.

Mr Peeter Blackburne.

Mr Gilbert Gardein.

ANGUS and MERNES.

Mr George Glaidftanes.

Johne Fullertoun.

Mr James Dowglas.

William Chrystefone.

Mr Patrick Lindfay.

James Anderfoun.

Mr James Melvill.

Mr James Nicolfone.

Mr Andro Leich.

Mr George Hay.

Mr Robert Ramsay.

Mr Johne Hepburne.

Johne Durie.

Mr Thomas Ray.

Mr Johne Rig.

DUNKELD.

Mr William Edmestoun.

George Graham.

Mr William Glaffe.

STIRLING.

The Erle of Marre.

Minifters.

The Laird of Airth.

Mrs Hendrie Livingftoun.

The Laird of Kers.

William Couper.

Touch.

Richard Wicht.

Gargunnoch.

James Smith.

DUMBLANE.

My Lord Drumound.
The Laird of Keir.
The Laird of Glennegies.

Ministers.
Mrs William Stirling.
Andro Young.
Johne Davidfone.
Alexander Chisholme.

PERTH.

Mrs Archibald Moncreiff.
William Rynd.

Hendrie Guthrie.

FYFFE.

Mrs Andro Melvill.
James Mertin.
Patrick Melvill.
William Cranftoun.
William Marche.
Andro Duncan.
Thomas Buchannan.
James Melvill.
Nicoll Dalgleische.
David Fergusone.
Johne Fairfull.
James Stewart.
Edmond Myles.

The Earle of Mortoun.
My Lord Lindfay.

Lairds.
Balwirie.
Colluthie.
Pitmillie.
Cambo.
Balfour.
Lumdie, Elder.
Raith, Elder [and] Jonger.
Kynneir.
Abbotshall.
Halhill.
Weymis, Jonger.
Cleish.
The Abbot of Culros.
The Maister of Sincklair.
The Goodman of Stravithie.
Kinnadie.
James Elphingfoun.
Johne Logane.

LAUTHIAN.

Lairdes.

Mercheston.
 Collingtoun.
 Corstorphine.
 Braid.
 Dalmahoy.
 The Goodman of Carbarrie.
 James Richefoun of Smeitoun.
 Thomas Hamiltoun of Preiftfeild.
 James Hamiltoun of Rochbank.

Minifters.

Mrs Robert Bruce.
 James Balfour.
 David Lindsay.
 Robert Pont.
 Johne Davidfone.
 Johne Craig.
 Johne Brand.
 Johne Hall.
 Patrick Simfon.

HADDINGTON.

Mrs James Carmichell.
 Thomas M'gie.
 Thomas Graig.

The Lairds of Clerkingtoun.
 Elphingtoun.
 Cafhekejohne.

LINLITHGOW.

Mr Robert Cornewall.
 Mr John Spotifwood.

George Dundas of that Ilk.
 Nicoll Cornewall of Ballinhard.

DUNBAR.

William Sanderfoun.
 Mr James Young.

James Dowglas, appeirand of
 Spot.
 Archibald Dowglas.

DALKEITH.

My Lord of Newbattle.
 The Laird of Ormeftoun.
 Robert Porteous.
 Adame Johnftoun.

Mrs Johne Bennett.
 James Bennett.
 Johne Herreis.

MERS, TEVIOTDAILL, TWEDDAILL.

Mr Thomas Storie.	Johne Smith.
Mr Johne Hoome.	Alexander Lawder.
Robert Hillop.	Mr Adam Dowglas.
Mr Patrick Gaitis.	Mr Williame Achmowtie.
Duncane Walker.	

CLIDDISDAILL, RANFROW, LENNOX.

Andro Hay.	Mrs Robert Lindsay.
Thomas Jack.	Johne Loverance.
Mrs David Weymis.	Walter Stewart.
Johne Hamiltoun.	Archibald Spittell.
Robert Darroch.	

KYLE, CARRECK, CUNIGHAME.

Mrs John Porterfeild.	Mrs John Inglis.
Johne M'korne.	Johne Cunighame.
Peeter Prymrofe.	Alexander Writtoun.

GALLOWAY.

Alexander Stewart of Garlies.	Mr James Hamiltoun.
James Lidderdaile of the Ile.	Mr David Blyth.
Sir John Gordoun of Lochinvar.	Mr Niniane M'klennochane.
Johne Neilsoun of Craigcaffie.	Mr James Adamfone.

NETHISDAILL.

Mr James Bryfoun.	The Laird of Drumlangrig.
Mr Hew Fullertoun.	The Laird of Cloburne.
Robert Lord Sanchar.	James Creichtoun of Carkeith.

TOWNES.

STRIVELING.

Arthur Bruce.

David Foster.

LEITH.

William Menteith.

John Kyle.

WIGTOUN.

Sir Alexander Stewart.
Johne Hannay.

Mr James Adamfone.

EDENBURGH.

William Litle.

Edward Galbrath.

Acta Edinburgi 4 Augusti 1590.

Sessio 1^a.

Exhortatioun made be Mr James Melvill, Moderatour of the last Aisemblie, the Kirk proceidit to the electioun of a new Moderatour; and appointing on the leits, Mrs Peeter Blackburne, Patrick Galloway, Johne Davidfone, David Fergusone, Nicoll Dalglesch, the said Mr Patrick was chofin be pluralitie of votis hac vice.

Who defyrit certaine of the grave and learned brethren to be givin Affeffours to him, be whose advyce he may propone such things as were meiteft to be treatit at this time, viz. Mrs Robert Bruce, Andro Melvill, Robert Pont, David Lindsay, David Fergusone, Peeter Blackburne, Neill Campbell, William Rynd, Johne Duncanfone, James Melvill, elder and

younger, James Carmichaell, Johne Davidfone, Nicoll Dalgleish, James Hamiltoun, Andro Hay, Robert Pollock, Peeter Prymrose, Johne Innes, James Nicolfone, William Glas, quho were appointit to conveine with him at ten hours the morne, and two afternoone in the Gallerie, and on vther dayes, quhen ther is no fermoun, at aucht houres, and two afternoone.

Acta. Sessio 2^a. Eodem die.

Commiffioners of all countreyes were inquyrit quhat they had done concerning the executioun of the last act made against Papists, Jesuites, Seminarie Preists, excommunicats, and thair intertainers, mercatts and vthers profanatiouns of the Sabboth day, non residents, and the rest of the heids committit to the Presbyteries and Commiffioners.

Sessio 3^a. 5 Augusti.

Mr Johne Innes was accufit for admitting Robert Dumbar to the Ministrie without the advyce of the Presbytrie of Forres; quho anfuerit, Ther was no Presbytrie ther the tyme of his tryall, but it was erected befor his admissioun, and he did it be the advyce of the Presbytrie of Elgine, quherin he confesses he did rashlie. The Kirk ordaines the said Robert to be tryit de novo, and to be heard be the brether of Edenburgh, [and] the Presbytrie therof, so many as salbe present, with so many as are heir of the Presbytrie of Forres; and therafter, as the brethren beis satisfied, and the Assemblie informit, farther to be proceidit agains the said Mr Johne.

Sessio 4^a. Eodem die.

It being bruitit that the Erle of Montrois intertainit Fintray, excommunicat, The Assemblie ordainit the Presbytrie quher it sould happin him to remaine, to charge him befor them, to try the bruit, and to admonisch, conforme to the act of the Kirk; and in cace of dissobedience, to proceid according to the mynd therof.

Sessio 5^a

My Lord Angus his excommunicatioun reduceit be reafoun of informality; and because ther is sufficient cause of such censure aganis my Lord in the said sentence, if the proceffe had bein formallie led, therfor the Kirk hes instantlie desyrit his Lordship to remove the cause; and to that effect most diligentlie care that the Sabboth be not violatit be faires or mercatts within his awin bounds; that no labouring nor carriage be vsit within the samein, and that his vassalls compells not his tennents to vse carriage on the Sabboth; and lykewyes to travell with them, that they give some day of the weik to thair tennents, as to sheare and lead thair cornes, that they be not abstractit from the kirk on the Sabboth: Whose ansuer was, That with all the diligence he could, he sould travell to that effect; and, at the ryng of the Lords, sould ryde home himselfe to Dowglas, and hold a court, and make laws and penalties for restraining of violatioun of the Sabboth.

My Lord Somerwaill being present, alledgit the priveledge of his infestment for halding the mercatt of Carnwath on the Sabboth; notwithstanding he condiscendit that no mercat nor faire sould be keiped ther on the Sabboth: and in cace of his failgie, the Presbytrie ther was commandit to proceed aganst him according to the act of the Kirk.

Anent the lament made be the brether of the manifold kynds of violatioun and profanatioun of the Lords day, as ganging of mylnes, salt pannes, shearing and leading of cornes, carieing of victuall and furnishing to and from burowstounes: The Assemblie, as of befor, declares the same to be vnlauffull, aganis the Law of God and acts of Parliament, and ordaines the violatours therof to be punished according to the ordinance made of befor; discharging [the] burrowstounes for receiving of the loads and cariages brocht vnto them on the Sabboth day. Ordaines the Presbyteries to travell with the gentlemen within thair bounds, to grant some weik day vnto thair tennents to that effect, [to lead and shear their own corns.]

And farther, for better observatioun of the Sabboth, ordaines the hail pastours that are present to give in a roll of the names of the persons quhilk may best stop the [holding of] mercatts within thair bounds, [upon the

Lords day ;] to the effect his Majestie may be requesitit to interpone his authoritie, to command the samein to them, or vtherwayes to call them in cace of refuseall.

Sessio 6^a Eodem die.

Mr Thomas Dowglas was accusit for mariage of my Lord Errol and his spous without his awin parochin, being ane of his parochiners.

Sir James Williamfone, Johne Logane, sometyme Monk of Newabbay, excommunicat for profaning of the sacraments.

Sessio 7^a

Simfone transportit from Cramond to Stirling.

Sessio 8^a

Ane supplicatioun was presentit be the parochiners of Endercharitie, craveand a Pastour quho will not, in thair prejudice, transact with the patron of thair kirk, my Lord of Craufurd, and sell thair teinds ovir thair heids ; and that no perfon be admittit to the said benefice bot such as fall interdyte themselfe either to the Provinciall Assemblie of Angus and Mernes, or then to the Presbytrie quhilk fall happin to try him : and they defyre ane commissioun to be givin to the Presbytrie of Dundie to that effect, in respect non patet tutus accessus to the Presbytrie of Brechin, and [the paroche] is neirer to Dundie.

The Assemblie, after advysement heiroy, ordaines the brethren of the Presbytrie of Brechin, or such as they fall direct of thair number, instructit with thair commissioun, together with the Presbytrie of Dundie, to concurre together within the Towne of Dundie to the tryall of the perfon quhilk fall happin to be presentit be the said Lord ; and befor they give him any admissioun, that he be sworne and interdytit that he fall on na wayes sett takis or make rights of the saids complainers teinds to no maner of perfon, without the speciall consent of the Generall Assemblie had ther-

to, according to the acts of the same; and lykewayes give his speciall consent that the said interdictioun falbe publischt, vtherwayes not to admitt him in any wise.

In prefence of the Kings Majestie, the Moderatour proponit to his Grace three speciall articles, quhilk the Kirk hes presentlie to crave at his [Hienes] hand, viz. the ratificatioun of the liberties of the Kirk; the purging of the land of Jesuits, Papists, Seminarie Priests, abusers of the Sacraments; and last, provisioun of every kirk of a sufficient Pastour, and a sufficient living: To the quhilks his Majestie answered, That in all Parliaments, first, the liberties of the Kirk are ratified. His will they know concerning Papists and Jesuites, and how earnest he is to purge the land of all such. As to the provisioun [of Kirks,] he hes but his part: many moe hes entres therin; desyring that they would cause Mrs Robert Bruce, David Lindfay, Robert Pont, and the Moderatours selfe, to awaite vpon the Counsell for answering therof, and conferring with the Counsell thereanent; quhom the Assemblie nominat to that effect.

[The King willed the Ministers to purge themselves, and to be impartiall in their own cause. It was his duety, said he, as well to see them reformed, as it was theirs to urge him and the Nobility to reforme themselves. In no point was he so earnest in as in this. In end, his Majesty praiseth God that he was born in such a time, as in the time of the light of the Gospell, to such a place as to be King, in such a Kirk, the sincerest Kirk in the world. The Kirk of Geneva, said he, keepeth Pasche and Yuile. What have they for them. They have no institution. As for our neighbour Kirk in England, it is ane evill said messe in English, wanting nothing but the listings. I charge you my good people, Ministers, Doctors, Elders, Nobles, Gentlemen, and Barrons, to stand to your purity, and to exhort the people to do the same; and I forsooth, so long as I brooke my life and croun, shall maintain the same against all deadly &c.

The Assemblie so rejoyced, that there was nothing but loud praising of God, and praying for the King, for a quarter of an hour. C.]

Humble petitions of the Generall Affemblie cravit at his Majesty and honourable Counsell.

First, In respect that many things hes bein promised befor, and no executioun following thervpon, that now performance may be therof, and the special declaration of the meane and performance therof.

Item, A ratificatioun is craveit of all lawis that hes bein made for the weill of the true Kirk, togither with ane new act of Parliament specially establishing the Kirks jurisdiction, thair Generall and Synodall Affemblies, Presbyteries, and Discipline; and all acts made contrair to the libertie and jurisdiction of the said Kirk, preceeding the dait heirof, may be abolisheit: and quhill ane Parliament may be had, the said acts to be concludit in Counsell and Conventioun of Estates, if any fall happin in the meane tyme to be haldin.

The purging of the Kirk and countrey of all Jesuits, and Papists, Seminarie Priests, and excommunicats.

Ane law for repressing of the abusers of the holy Sacraments.

Ane law and meane quherby Ministers may be possesst in thair gleibs and manfes, and peaceablie enioy them, and the contraveiners may be represt and punished.

Ane ordour for thame that were at the Brig of Die.

Ane law and ordinance for breaking of the Sabbath.

Ane law and ordinance agains them that troubles or hurts Ministers gangand to thair kirks and executing thair offices.

Ane strait law for repressing of the great bloodshed and murther in the countrey and all the quarters therof, that the land may be purgit of the samein.

That all kirks within the countrey be sufficientlie plantit with Ministers, Teachers, and vther necessar Office Bearers, and sufficient stipends appointit to them for serving of thair cures, out of the best and readiest of the teynds and vther rents mortified to the vse of the Kirk; and the hail rest to be imployit vpon Colledges, vpbringing of the youth, sustentatioun of the poore, the fabrick of the Kirk, and vther commoun affaires therof.

Sessio 9^a 8 Augusti.

My Lord Angus gave in ane supplicatioun, desyreand command to be givin to the Presbytrie of Lanerick vpon his presentatioun to the Personage of Carmichell, quherof he is patrone, to give admissioun. The Kirk ordaines the Presbyteries of Glasgow and Lanerick to concurre together for decyding and taking ordour finally therin.

Sessio 10^a Eodem die.

Forfameikle as it is certaine that the Word of God cannot be keipit in the awin finceritie without the holy discipline be had in observatioun: It is therfor, be commoun consent of the haill brether and Commiffioners present, concludit, That quhofoever hes borne office in the Ministrie of the Kirk within this realme, or that presentlie beares or heirafter fall beare [office therin,] falbe chargit be every particular Presbytrie quher thair residence is, to subscribe the heids of Discipline of the Kirk of this realme, at lenth sett downe and allowit be the act of the haill Assemblie in the Booke of Policie, quhilk is registrat in the Register of the Kirk; and namely the contraverted heids be the enemies of the Discipline of the reformed Kirk of this realme; betuixt and the nixt Synodall Assembly of the Provinces, vnder the paine of excommunicatioun to be execute aganis the non subscryvers; and the Presbyteries quhilk falbe fund remis or negligent heirin, to receive publick rebuik of the haill Assemblie: and to the effect the said discipline may be knowin, as it aught to be, be the haill brether, it is ordainit, That the Moderatour of ilk Presbyterie fall receive from the Clark of the Assemblie a copie of the said Booke, vnder his subscriptioun, vpon the expensis of the Presbyterie, betuixt and the first day of September nixt to come, vnder the paine to be oppinlie accufit in the face of the haill Assemblie.

It is thocht meitt and concludit be the Assemblie, Quher the Presbitries are weill constitute, that the ordour of Commiffioners of Countreyes fall cease; and ane act to be advisit heirypon aganis the nixt meitting vpon Monday; quheras every Presbytrie fall have ready the names of such as

they think meitt for thair Presbyteries, to expedie the plat for thair kirks, admitt persons presentit to benefices, and designe manses.

Anent the prejudice done to the Kirk be beneficed men, quhilk stands in two sorts, viz. these within the Ministrie, and of vthers beirand no function therin: The Kirk ordanes the acts of the Assemblie to be confiderit and sichtit againe on monday nixt, that it may be sein if ther be any act concludit aganis these persons that are not of the function of the Ministrie.

Sessio 11^a 10 Augusti.

[The excommunicatioun of William Earle of Angus, for the informality therof, was reduced, and] Johne Liverance, for his rasch excommunication of the Erle of Angus, was ordainit to confesse his offence to God and to the said Nobleman, in presence of the congregatioun on a Sabbath day, at the kirk quher the said sentence was pronouncit; and the sentence reducing the said proceffe to be publickly intimate be a brother in audience of the congregatioun. [Yet because there was just cause of offence in the said Lord, the Assembly desired him to have a care that the Sabbath day be not violated within his bounds, be faires or mercats, labouring or cariage, and that his vassells compell not their tennands to cary loads on the Lords day; and that they grant to their tennands some week day to shear and lead their corns. The Earle promised, at the rising of Session, to hold a court in Douglass. C.]

Sessio 12^a Eodem die.

Robert Dumbar his admissioun to the Ministrie without the advyce of the Presbytrie of Forres, was found null, and rescindit be the hail Assemblie.

Anent the examinatioun befor the communicoun: It is thocht meitt for the commoun profite of the hail peiple, that ane vniforme ordour be keipit in examinatioun, and that ane short Forme of Examinatioun be sett downe be their breither, Mrs Johne Craig, Robert Pont, Thomas Buchannan, Andro Melvill, to be presentit to the nixt Assemblie.

Forfameikle as it beand with commoun consent of the hail brether of the Affemblie, resolvit, That quher the Presbyteries are weill and ordourlie [constitute,] the gearlie electioun and nominatioun of Commissioners over Countreyes, hitherto customablie observit in the Affemblie, is not necessar nor expedient, the samein Presbyteries having establischt in thair awin selves a sufficient power to send out [of] thair awin number instructit with thair commissioun pro re nata, to take ordour with such things as falls out in thair bounds : Therfor it is thocht meitt and universallie concludit, That the said geirlie electioun of Commissioners over Countreyes quher Presbyteries are weill and sufficiently constitute, fall cease in tymes comeing, and quherof befor the saids Commissioners buire the charge, to inroll the Ministers and their stipends at the plat, receive presentatiouns, and give collatioun thervpon, designe manfes and gleibs ; that the saids weill constitute Presbyteries fall geirlie, ilk ane of them, ay and quhill the necessitie therof craves, elect and choose ane out of thair awin number ane brother, in name of the hail Presbytrie, for inrolling and expeditioun of thair stipend at the plat ; authorizit and instructit be them, with commissioun subscrivit be the Moderatour and Clark of the Presbytrie to be shawin and producit to the Modifiers ; and the samein Commissioner to designe manfes and gleibs within the bounds of the said Presbytrie ; [and] in all things concerning the execution of his commissioun, to be comptabill and subiect to the censure and judgment of the Presbytrie, quhom fra he receivit the same ; and that all presentatiouns, in tyme comeing, be direct to the Presbyteries quher the benefice lyis : Always in admissioun or deprivation of Ministers in Buchane, Aberdein, Garioch, and Marre, that Aberdein and Buchan proceed with mutuall advyse in admissioun and deprivation of Ministers ; and likewayes Mar 'and Garioch, with mutuall advyce of vthers ; in cace of variance the matter to be committit to the Affemblie.

Anent the supplicatioun givin in be James Herring, desyring the Kirk to call in William Blair, and to travell with him to give his consent to the mariage of Agnes Blair his daughter, and if he had no cause of refuseall, to give command to the Minister of the paroch to proclaim their bands and compleit the mariage, notwithstanding quhatsumever ordinance made be them of befor : The Affemblie having heard both the saids parties, Finds that the said James hes not get satisfieid thair ordinance, and therfor ordaines him to delyver peaceablie in the hands of the Magistrats of Perth, the said Agnes to be delyverit to her father, vpon cautioun and securitie

to be tane be the Magiftrats forfaids for her securitie ; or failgeing of the faid securitie, to be delyverit be the faids Magiftrates to her goodfather, betuixt and the first day of September nixt to come, vnder the paine of excommunication, to be execute againft him be the Presbytrie of Dundie, be the advertifement of the Presbytrie of Perth, befor quhom, after her delyverance, the faid father fall propone his reasons of refuseall, to be judgit be them : and in the meanetyme difcharges all Minifters of proclamatioun of the faids bands, or compleiting of the faid mariage, quhill the faid caufe be tryit, and delyverance made, as faid is.

Sessio 14^a. Eodem die.

Forfameikle as it is confidderit that the patrimonie of the Kirk hes bein wastit with fick as are clad with benefices, quhilk is the occasioun of lake of provisioun to the Ministrie : Therfor all Presbyteries are commandit to try the beneficit men within thair bounds, and to examine in quhat estate and conditioun they receivit thair benefice, and in quhat conditioun they are presentlie ; and els quhat they were that sett takis and titles of thair benefice, or of any part therof, but consent of the Generall Assemblie ; and to report to thair Synodall Assemblies quhat they have found ; and als the faid Synodalls to try quher any thing is neglectit be them, and to report to the Generall Assemblie.

Because great slander lyes vpon the Kirk throw manifold murthers, notorious adulteries and incests, and the parties being [brought] vnder proces, oft tymes eludis the Kirk, and schifts from place to place, quhairthrow the proces cannot weill be brocht to ane finall sentence ; during all the quhilk tyme the slanders continues and increases : Queritur, Whither such persons falling into such odious and horrible crymes may summarlie, vpon the notoritie of the cryme, be excommunicat or not. It is ansuerit to the faid questioun affirmativé.

Sessio 15^a. 12 Augusti.

According to the directioun of the Kirk for restraining of the mercatts, and profanatioun of the Sabbath day, within Edinburgh, be ganging of

thair mills, receiving of loades within thair portes, felling of floure and fructuages, and such other violation of the said day : The Bailgies of the said brugh having directioun from the Counsell, declarit that the mynd of the Counsell is, notwithstanding of quhatsumevir difficulties, to doe quhat may ly in thair power for removeing therof, that all the rest of the burghes fall take no slander by them.

Sessio 16^a Eodem die.

Ordaines the brether of the Presbytrie of Edinburgh to pervse the an-suer sett out be Mr Craig, against a pernicious wryting put out against the Confessioun of Faith, together with the preface made be Mr Johne David-sone ; and if they find meitt the samein be publisched, that they may be committit to print.

Sessio 17^a 13 Augusti.

Forsameikle as the dangerous insurrectioun made at the Brig of Die being confidderit to have notoriousslie importit speciall prejudice to the true religioun, publicklye profest and establischt be the mercie of God within this realme, nottheles the speciall authors and interprysers of the same remaining vnder the said slander, hes never meanit to purge themselves therof, be confessioun of thair offence, and satisfieing of the Kirk of God therfor : The Generall Assemblie presentlie convenit, for this cause, has givin thair full power [and commissioun] to the brether of the Presbytrie of Edenburgh, with the concurrence of ane of the Kings Majesties Minis-ters, viz. Mrs Robert Hepburne, William Sanderfoun, James Carmichaell, Thomas M'gie, George Ramsay, Adame Johnstoun, James Law, John Spottiswood, to summond befor them in Edinburgh, the Erles, Lords, Barrones, Frieholders, quhilk were at the [said] insurrectioun, and speciall traffiquers and counsellors to the said Noblemen, and to charge them to acknowledge and confesse thair offence aganis the true Kirk of God and his religioun, and make satisfiactioun for the slander committit be them therthrow, vnder the paine of excommunicatioun, and that betuixt and the first day of February nixt to come : Referring to thair discretioun the parti-

cular dyatts and ordour [of proces] to be keipit therin ; provydeing alwayes the said commiffioun be execute betuixt and the said day : Requyreing thair brother, Mr Johne Craig, to remember this matter to the faids Commiffioners, as he wold efchew the blame of the brether in cace of negligence.

Anent the provifioun of the Generall Vifitours direct to the north and fouth parts, as als Commiffioners to be nominat be thair Presbytries : The brether nominat to the plat be the Kings Majestie, are ordainit to travell with the Modifiers, that the Commiffioners of the Kirk may be provydit, and assignatiouns givin for that effect.

A. D. M.D.XCI.

THE Generall Assemblie of the Kirk of Scotland conveyit at Edinburgh, in the New Kirk therof, the 2 day of Julij in the year of God 1591.

Exhortatioun being made be Mr Patrick Galloway, laft Moderatour, the Kirk proceidit to the electioun of a Moderatour for this tyme; and putting on leits Mr Nicoll Dalglesche, Patrick Sharp, James Balfour, Johne Davidfone, the said Mr Nicoll, be pluralitie of votis, was chofin Moderatour.

Sessio 2^a Eodem die.

Forfameikle as the alteratioun of the place of the Assemblie may move some brether to cast a doubt of the authoritie of this Assemblie: The Kirk hes vottit that ther was ane reasonable and weghtie cause of the alteratioun therof, and that nothing is done in prejudice of thair act; the speciall cause being the desyre of his Majestie, quho, for fundrie reasons, willit the Assemblie to be keipit heir at this tyme, quherof if any brether wald be satisfiet farther, the brether on the conference fall resolve them; and that this is ane lawfull Assemblie, notwithstanding of the alteratioun forfaid.

Sessio 3^a 3 Julij.

Ordaines ane article to be givin in to the King and Counsell to take ordour with the colourit and vagabound Egyptians, quhilk defyles the countrey with all maner of abominatioun.

Anent the act made in the Affemblie concerning beggars : It is seimed expedient that the samein be publischit in every paroch be the Minister therof, and put to executioun be the Pastours als farre as concernes them, [as they will be answerable to the Kirk.]

Sessio 4^a

Anent the subscripcioun of the Booke of Policie injoynt in the last Affemblie : In respect the greatest part of the Presbyteries as yet hes not satisfieid the ordour of the Kirk, the Affemblie hes ordainit thair former act to be performit and execute betuixt and thair nixt Affemblie ; and the Moderatour of everie Presbitrie to lie to the executioun therof, vnder the paine of xl shillings, to be imployit to the vse of the poore, besyde the publick rebuik in the oppin Affemblie.

Anent sacriledge vniverfallie ringing through the haille realme : Seeing it is commonly esteimit no sin, and is vnknowin to many for the most part, It is thocht meitt that some travell be takin be some godly brether, to sett downe and draw the monster in the awin colours, and therfor desyres thair brother, Mr Robert Pont, to take paines on that subiect.

The Kirk present hes willit thair brether, Mrs Robert Bruce, David Lindsay, Peter Blackburne, Andro Melvill, Robert Rollock, Thomas Buchannan, James Carmichaell, Johne Davidstone, and Johne Johnstoun, or any thrie of them, to pervse and visite the said Mr Robert his Treatise, and to give thair judgement to him therin, to the effect that the samein being perfytit, may be put in mundo, and presentit againe to the full Affemblie, that they may give thair opinioun therin.

Sessio 5^a 6 Julij.

Forfameikle as the ordour observit of befor, in giving power to certaine brether nominat therto, to reid and anfuer to the bills givin in to the Generall Affemblie, appeirs to some brether to be inconvenient and derogative to the Provinciall Affemblies, specially in that far as the matters quhilks are thocht doubtfome to thame and referrit to the full Affemblie, are committit to the decisioun of foure or fyve brether : It is thocht therefor expedient, in tyme comeing, that certaine brether be cholin and namit be the Affemblie, quho sall have power only to take in the supplicatiouns and complaints quhilk are to come before the full number, reid them, and consider if they come in pertinently before the Generall Affemblie ; and if they be impertinent, to give thair anfuer on the back of the bills ; and quher they are pertinent, to bring them back to the hail Affemblie to be anfuerit ther ; with thair opinioun in word, quhat they have confidderit therof, and quhat they think meitt to be anfuerit.

Sessio 10^a 8 Julij.

Anent the question proponit, Whither they quho usurpes the names of Bischops, and have been sometyme in the Ministrie, and now neither will serve the Kirk themselves quherof they take vp the frutes, neither pay the stipends of them that serves as they are appointit be the plat, ther being sufficient rent to doe the same, bot spends the same in profane vses, aught to be censured be the Kirk ; and if they will not amend, be excommunicat : It is anfuerit, Such persons aught to be censured be the Kirk ; and if they amend not, to be excommunicat.

Sessio 11^a Eodem die.

Compeirit my Lord Provand, President, with my Lords of Culros and Barnbarroch, and in name of the hail Sessioun declare, that they vnderstand that my Lord of Halgeards, ane of thair number, was yesterday callit, at the instance of Mr Patrick Simfone, [Minister at Sterling,] for calling

him a suborner, befor them : Quhilk matter infidentlie depends befor them, being ane civill [cause,] and proper vnto thair cognitioun, and quhervnto the Kirk is not judge ; desyring, therfor, that the Kirk should not proceed in thair judgement therevpon vntill the cause before them tooke ane end, quherin, so diligentlie as was possible, they were proceeding ; and that they should doe nothing to the derogatioun of the privedge of the Colledge of Justice.

After they were removit and the Kirk advyfit with thair petitioun ; being callit in againe, the Assemblie answered, That they would doe nothing to hurt nor to derogat thair privedge, nor get proceed or judge in any civill matter ; bot in this cause, being chiefly occupied in purging the members of thair awin bodie, quhilk is ecclesiastick, they might judge without any prejudice to the civill judgment ; desyreand the Lords as they wald not hinder nor wisch the hinderance of thair judicature, so they wald not think evill that the Kirk proceed in purging of thair awin body and middling ecclesiastically.

Sessio 13^a 9 Julij.

Anent the forsaide matter : The Assemblie, after grave reasoning had, if it was expedient to proceed in this cause before the Lords of Session had givin thair decision, thought meitt that my Lord Justice should be demandit if he acknowledged the judgement and jurisdiction of the Kirk [in this cause] or not. Who being callit and inquyrit as said is, answered, That he acknowledged with reverence the judgement of the Assemblie in all causes appertaining to them : Bot vnto this cause quhilk is civill, quhervnto the Lords are primario Judices, before quhom also it presentlie depends, they cannot be judges primario.

Eftir the quhilk answer, being removit, and the Kirk farther being advyfit, calling his Lordship in againe, they pronounced, That they fand themselves Judges primario in this cause, and instantlie to proceed therein ; requyring him quhat farther he wald propone or alledge for his defence in that cause : Quho tooke instruments of thair interlocuter, protesting for remeid of law ; quhilk protestation, because it was made verbo, and conteinit many heids, he was desyrit to give in to the Clerk in wryte.

Sessio 15^a 12 Julij.

Anent the act of the Lords of the Checker, proceeding vpon ane supplicatioun made be the brether of the Ministrie to them, daitit at Halirudehous the 10 day of Februar 1591, declaring thair meaning to be, that all Ministers that hes vitiat any benefices of cure, in haill or in part, be purchasing vnto themselves, thair aires, and assignayes, long takis of the same within the worth of the saids benefices, be compellit be the censures of the Kirk to restore them againe in thair awin integritie, to the Ministers presentlie serving the cure ; and to that effect requyres the Generall and Synodall Assemblies, Commisioners, and Presbyteries of the bounds quher the saids benefices lye, to take tryall of such persons, and to proceed against them as said is, in most strait forme, according as such a great enormitie in Ministers craves, ay and quhill they have redintegrat the benefices quhilk hes bein corrupted and vitiat be them as said is, but any farder proces of law to follow thervpon ; as the said act subscriveth be my Lord Chancellor, Newbattle, Sir Robert Melvill, Parbroth, Blantyr, Carmichell, Linclowden, Colluthie, and Mr Patrick Jong, beirs : The Generall Assemblie of the Kirk being advyfit therewith, allowis and approvis the said act and advyce of the said Checker, and ordaines the same to be put in executioun in everie Presbytrie, according to the tenour therof.

Sessio 16^a Eodem die.

The Assemblie ordaines vniverfallie, that the acts of discipline conteinit in the acts of the Generall Assemblie, be keptit asweill in Angus and Mernes as all vther parts.

Sessio 17^a

Forfameikle as it beand deeplie confidderit be the Kirk, that many things have bein done be them, and be vthers pretendand the title and name of the Kirk, greatlie prejudiciall to themselves, thair discipline, and also the patrimonie, [and living] of the Kirk ; and that, be priveledge of good lawis, it is

grantit and leifum to them to remeid themselves be revocatioun therof: Therfor the haill Affemblie, after grave and mature deliberatioun, hes revockit, and be thir presents revockes, all and quhatfumevir things done be them, or vthers cloathing them with the name of the Kirk, prejudiciall to themselves, thair discipline, thair patrimonie, and living, as being enormlie hurt therby; and protests according to the dispositioun of the said law solemnly, as they may be hard in tyme and place, to seik remedie therof: and for more speciall expressing and more particular declaratioun therof, hes willit thair brether, Mrs Robert Pont, David Lindsay, Robert Bruce, and Andro Melvill, to conceive in wryte the forme therof; the copie quherof ilk Presbitrie is ordainit to receive, and to give command to the Pastours within thair bounds, to intimat the said revocation made in this Affemblie from thair pulpitts.

Anent the forme of examinatioun befor the Communioun, pennit be thair brother Mr Craig: The Affemblie thocht it meitt to be imprintit, beand be the author therof contractit in some shorter bounds.

Humble petitionous of the Generall Affemblie of the Kirk, cravit at his Majestie and Counsell.

It is craveit, The acts of Parliament made for suppressing of the enormities following may be put to executioun: First, against Jesuites, such as Mr James Gordoun, and the receipters of them; and of excommunicats, such as the Laird of Fintrie and the Master of Angus; profainers of the Sacraments; privat men and wemen givers therof; idolaters, pilgrimagers, papistical Magistrates; slayers and heirers of the mests; givers of the Sacraments according to the papistickall forme, and receivers of the samein; committers of apostasie; publick mercatts vpon the Sabboth day; violent invaders of Ministers be strikeing of them or shedding of thair blood; profaners of the Sabboth day be Robein Hoodes playis; murderers and blood shedders quhilk overflow the land.

Item, That the Ministers plantit may be sufficiently provydit; and also that the Ministers may be provydit to sufficient living of the kirks vnplantit.

Item, The act [of Parliament] of Annexatioun to be dissolvit: The new erectiouns and patronages be dischargit: The act of dissolutioun of Prelacies and benefices, consistig of mair kirks nor ane, be ratified and estab-

lished : The act of Feberwar [Anno 1587,] without the exceptioun the aught of Junij eikit to it, may have place : That fmall benefices disponit to Ministers may be frie of all taxatiouns : That manfes and gleibs be designit of Kirklands, Abbayis, Freir lands, and quhatsumevir Kirklandis : That manfes and gleibs have thair liberties of foggie, fewall, and pasturage : That comoun kirks be disponit to Ministers serving the cure : That every kirk be provydit of ane sufficient Pastour, and ane competent living assignit to him for his service.

The Generall Affemblie of the Kirk gives full commissioun and power to thair lovit brether, Mrs Robert Bruce, Robert Pont, David Lindfay, with his Majesties Ministers, to present vnto his Grace and Counsell humble petitiouns and articles of the Kirk, and with all reverence and humility crave ansuer therof, conferre and reason if neid beis thervpon, and report ansuer to the nixt Affemblie.

The Generall Affemblie of the Kirk is appointit at Aberdein, the 17 day of August 1592, [but] in cace ane Parliament interveine ; in the quhilk cace the brethren being advertised therof be the Presbytrie of Edinburgh, fall hold thair Affemblie quher the Parliament salbe for the tyme, and conveyne two dayes befor the same.

A. D. M.D.XCII.

AT Edinburgh, the Generall Assemblie of the Kirk of Scotland convenit upon the 22 of May 1592.

Exhortatioun beand made be Mr Nicoll Dalgleish, the Moderatour of the last Assemblie : The Kirk proceedit to the electioun of a Moderatour, and appointit on the leits, Mrs Robert Bruce, David Lindsay, James Balfour, and James Nicolfone. The said Mr Robert, be pluralitie of votis, was electit Moderatour hac vice.

Sessio 2^a. 23 Maij.

Forfameikle as the necessitie of the tyme requyres that the gravest and weghtiest heids be first handlit ; it was proponit to the haille brether to consider and decerne, If they thought meitt or not, the Kirk should make fute for the Articles following :

First, That the acts of Parliament made in the geir of God 1584 aganis the discipline of the Kirk, libertie and authoritie therof, be annullit ; and the samein discipline quherof the Kirk hes bein in practise, ratified.

Secondly, The abolitioun of the A&t of Annexatioun, and restitution of the patrimonie of the Kirk.

Thirdlie, That Abbots, Pryours, and vther Prelats, pretending the title of the Kirk, and votting for the samein, without thair power and commiffioun, be not sufferit in tyme comeing to vote for the samein, either in Parliament or vther Conventioun.

Last, That the countrey, quhilk is pollutit with fearefull idolatrie and blood, be purgit.

Quhilk haill articles the full Assemblie thocht most necessar to be cravit : and for putting the same in good ordour, employit thair brether, Mrs Robert Pont, David Lindsay, Thomas Buchannan, James Melvill ; willing them to present the samein, at ten hours, to the full Assemblie to be considerit be them.

As concerning the voting in Parliament in name of the Kirk, If it falbe thocht leifum the Ministrie sould succeid in that part in the Prelats place: It is referritt to consultatioun quhill the morne. And every Minister is ordainit to wey and debait the argument with himselfe, and be ready the morne to reasone thair opinioun in the same.

Sessio 5^a 24 Maij.

It is ordainit, in tymes comeing, that the brether receiving commiffiouns from the Kirk, and slouthfullie oversieing the execution therof, falbe rebukit in the face of the Assembly for thair negligence.

Sessio 6^a

Forfameikle as the Kirk confiddering thair duetie first to God, and the necessitie of the charge quhilk is imposit vpon them, seeing the daylie decay of religioun, and lake of justice, quherof the effects, to the regrate of all true Christians, mair and mair falls out in miserable experience ; and that the dewtie of thair office burdeineth them to discharge thair conscience in this behalfe to thair Soveraine, to quhom chieflie it appertaineth to procure

remedie therof: Therfor directis thair brether quhilk were nominat befor, to present thair Articles to his Majestie, together with Mrs Nicoll Dalgleishe, Patrick Simfone, Patrick Sharp, John M'colme, and David Fergusone, to passe immediatlie to his Majestie to lament the daylie decay of religioun, disfordour and lake of justice within this realme, to crave his duetie, as he wald answer to God, to be done for remeid therof, and gravelie to admonisch his Majestie, in the name of the Eternall, to have respect in tyme to the estate of the true religioun perishing, and to the manifold murthers, oppressiouns and enormities daylie multiplied through impunitie and lack of justice; and to discharge his kinglie office in both, as he wald eschew the fearefull challenge of God, and turne his wrath aff his Majestie and the haill land: And to the effect his Majestie may be the better informit of the particulars, to lay down the same particularlie to him, and crave his answer, that they may report the same to the haill Affemblie.

Sessio 10^a. Penultimo Maij.

Forfameikle as, at the speciall desyre of the Kirk, ane Forme of Examination befor the Communioun was pennit and formit be thair brother Mr Jobne Craig, quhilk now is allowit and imprintit be the voyce of the haill Affemblie: Therfor it is thoght neidfull that every Pastour travell with his flock, that they may buy the samein booke, and reid it in thair families, that they may be the better instructit; and that the samein be red and learnit in lecture Schooles in the place of the Litle Catechisme.

Sessio 15^a. 2 Junij.

Mr Alexander Dickfone compeirand, and [being] inquiryt, If he had subscriyvit the Articles of Religioun presentlie professit and establischt within the Reformit Kirk of this realme, and communicat at the Lords Table, answerit, He did both [when he was a student] in the Colledge of Sanct Androes. And after being inquiryt, In quhat heids he differs to subscribe, answerit, He had fundrie heids quherin he aggried not with the Confessioun

of Faith and Articles of Religioun forsaide ; quherwith being prest be the Affemblie, and that either now be word, or the morne be wryte, he sould be special, at length plainlie avowit and protestit he differit from them in all the substantiall heids and points of religioun quherin the Papists contraverts with them : With quhilk confessioun and declaratioun forsaide, the brether of the Affemblie being advyfit, fand that he had committit apostasie, and therfor to have incurrit the paines therof.

Sessio 17^a 3 Junij.

Anent the supplicatioun of Mr Alexander Dickfone, in conclusion offer- and either to subscriyve the Confessioun of Faith, or within xl dayes to passe out of the realme, and to that effect desyreand to be fred from captivite : The Assembly being advyseit therwith, defyrit the Bailzie of Edinburgh to take ordour with him according to the tenour of the act of Parliament, and to sett him frie vpon catioun.

Sessio 22^a 6 Junij.

Anent the forme and ordour of excommunicatioun to be vsit against notorious murtherers : The Affemblie hes concludit that the ordour containit in the Booke of Excommunicatioun be keipit and followit out according to the tenour therof.

Anent the haynous and cruell murther of the Erle of Murray, committit be the Erle of Huntlie and his complices : The brether and Affemblie present hes gevin and givis ordinance and strait command to the brether of the Presbitrie of Brechin, quho hes already entrit in proces with him, to proceed, with concurrence of twa brether of every ane of the Presbyteries of Angus and Mernes, aganis him for the said cruell fact, according to the acts of the Affemblie.

Sessio 23^a 7 Junij.

Anent the act made concerning deposit Ministers or Persons at this last Parliament: It was thought meitt in the nixt Parliament, or Conventioun haveing the force or commissioun of Parliament, to crave, that quher it els hes bein inactit, that notwithstanding the Pastour be deposit, the taks and titles sett be him fall neverthelefs stand, it be now provydit and additt be the said act, That in cace the tack or title [be] sett after the committing of the fact for the quhilk the person is deposit, that such taks, factories, or titles quhatsumevir, falbe null and of none avail, force, nor effect.

